Terence in English.

FABVLAE COMICI FACETISSIMI ET ELEGANTISSIMI POETÆ TERENTII OMNES ANGLICÆ factæ & hac nova forma editæ: opera ac industria, *R. B.* in *Axholmensi insula Lincolnsherii Epworthensis.*

Sexta editio multò emendatior.

EX HORATIO.

Sunt delicta quidem quibus ignovisse velimus:
Nam neque chorda sonum reddit, quem vult manus & mens:
Poscentique gravem persæpe remittit acutum.
Nec semper feriet, quodcunque minabitur arcus.

Prodesse non obesse:

Illud ex animo fiet, hoc præter voluntatem accidet.

LONDON,
Printed by *Iohn Legatt*, and are to be sold by *Andrew Crooke*, at the sign of the Green-Dragon in *Pauls* Church-yard. 1641.

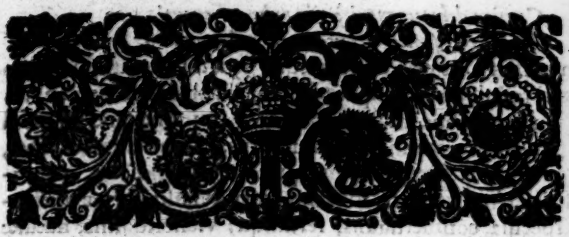
TO THE VVORSHIPFVLL YOVNG Gentlemen, and of vertuous Education, M. *Christopher Wray*, son and heir to the Right worshipfull Sir *William Wray*, Knight, and to the rest of the toward young Gentlemen his brethren, nephews to the vertuous and true religious Ladies, the Lady *Bowes*, and the Lady *Sanctpoll*, his very bountifull Patronesses, *R.B.* wisheth encrease of knowledge, vertue, and honour, with happy dayes.

IT is not the first time (Gentlemen) I have affected to make known the good will I do, and shall for ever bear to you, though now at this time first effected. Because those who love you best, have been not the least friends to me, to whom I worthily devote my self, as *Agamemnon* did to *Diana*, confessing my self not to be sufficient to pleasure them, that have, next to *God* and *Nature*, given me all that I have. As also for that I ever found in you, as pleasant branches sprouting from such happy roots, so inclinable nature to do me good, expressed ever fully, when at any time I happened to come unto your fathers, as either I could wish, or your tender yeers in that well governed estate might affoord. For the which, as an acknowledgement

of the ſame, I offer you here, that which *Fortune* hath vouchſafed to favour me withall, a Latine Author taught to ſpeake Engliſh; a Comicall Poet, pithie, pleaſant, and very profitable: as merry as *Eutrapeles*, as grave as *Cato*, as ethicall as *Plato*: he can play craftily the coozener, and cunningly the clowne: he will tell you the nature of the fraudulent flatterer, the grim and greedy old Sire, the ruffling ruffian, the minſing mynion, and beaſtly bawd; that in telling the truth by theſe figments; men might become wiſe to avoide ſuch vices: and learn to practiſe vertue: which was *Terence's* purpoſe in ſetting of theſe Comedies forth in Latine, mine in tranſlating them into Engliſh: and this end I deſire you to propound to your ſelves in reading them, ſo ſhall you uſe them, and not as moſt do ſuch authors, abuſe them. Accept of him (Gentlemen) reade him, as you may with pleaſure and no ſmall profit: and then ſhall I think my labour not loſt, and alſo recompenced to the full. Thus I end, wiſhing you ſuch excellent gifts of nature tempered with heavenly grace, as both Church and Common-wealth by you may be bettered. Farewell; *Epworth* in *Lincolnſhire* this 30. of *May*.

Yours in the Lord,

RICH. BERNARD.



Ad Lectorem.

Ic tibi (Lector Optime) Terentium authorem latinitatis optimum exhibeo: in nostrum sermonem Anglicanum integre translatum. Quem, ut deterreat vestra imbecillitas, ne doctissimorum censuræ, & Lividorum invidiæ comitterem: sic addant mihi animum & inducant quoque nonnullæ rationes eum divulgare. Quarum partim ex epistolio priori petas: partim possint ab utilitate duci, quem ex eo vertendo ceperimus, eandemque à pueris percipi legendo speramus. Nam permultum refert opinione mea, tenera ingeniola, quæ non trahi sed duci ad quævis debent, primis sub annis eos authores legere, qui & linguam informare, animum simul delectare possunt: utrumque potest comicus hic poeta: qui scriptor est proprius, perspicuus & purus: quæ tres virtutes sunt in oratione summæ: ille verborum elegantiis, loquendique varis formulis ita regnat & abundat, diviteque quadam copia sententiarum instar aurei fluminis exuberat, ut hinc pueri citò propriè loqui, sua scripta venustis vocum modulis vincire, miro similitudinum splendore condecorare, rhetorum flosculis & schematis lascivire, orationisque facundiam locupletare discant. Quam ob causam dixit olim Roterodamus ille: *Terentium optimum esse dicendi magistrum*: eodemque respectu de eo cantavit *Philippus*, ac *Rivius*:

Comica debetur meritò tibi prima Terenti,
Qui neque facundo concedis jure Menandro.

An in istis sistis pedem, plus æquo ornatui & orationis amænitati indulgens, rem ipsam, instar arboris condecoratæ florum ubertate sine fructu, negligens? minime quidem: sed ut politioris orationis non est securus, sic mirè dum delectat, docere studet. Scripsit enim lepidissimè Comœdias, quæ nihil aliud, nisi veritatis sunt imagines, hujusque vitæ præsentis specula, consuetudinis, rerumque vicissitudinis, naturæ humanæ, consiliorum, actionum quædam loquentes picturæ: quibus figmentis *Terentius* jucunde de moribus doctrinam tradens (quam Philosophiæ partem philosophi & legumlatores docent præceptis severioribus) rudes & agrestes hominum animos à vitiis avocat, & ad virtutem honestatemque allectat. Hic etenim parentes ac liberi, domini & servi, juvenes, senes, viri, mulieres, pueri, puellæ, virtutum & vitiorum exempla introducuntur. Hic amatorum amentia, mercabilium meretricium spurcitia, adolescentium lascivia, superborum jactitantium vesania, servorum infidelitas, dominorum crudelitas, ingluvies edonum, furor irati, sitis avari, ebrii dementia, sobrii temperantia, fidelis constantia, fallacis inconstantia, magnificentia liberalis, parsimonia temperantis graphice depinguntur. Vnde varia hominum ingenia ac studia pulchrè delineata videre licet, effectusque illorum varios: ex quibus discant omnes de rebus humanis rectius judicare, & sapienter vitam instituere possint. Hinc literarum non tenuiter peritus quidam in laudem hujus authoris erumpit:

Hinc tibi civilis rationem discere vitæ,
Exuta morum rusticitate, licet.
Hinc humanarum mira experientia rerum
Vndique percipitur, miraque calliditas.
Hinc vitam emenda, pravos hinc corrige mores,
Ex usu quid sit, hinc quoque disce tuo.

Quocirca cum puerulorum ætatulæ tam sit autor idoneus & lectu jucundus, tamque eximium inde proventum & ad bene loquendum vivendumque rectè pueri demetere possint, nullum esse autorem omnino cum Melanthone

affirmare

affirmare audemus, quem tantopere & cognosci ediscique ad unguem retulerit. Atque hac de causa præcipuè operæ pretium fore putavimus, si totum in nostram maternam linguam verteremus: quo puelli facilius eum, & rudes adhuc Latini eloquii ætate quamvis provectiores intelligerent, fructumque uberiorem & voluptatem eo legendo majorem caperent. At me non latet nonnullos esse, qui hanc nostram irridebunt translationem, ut & aliorum solent, nec non effutient, nescient quæ, verba in eos qui tantum operæ ac temporis in Latinis Anglice vertendis consumunt. Quæ plane docent nos verba, istiusmodi homunciones minime intelligere, cui inserviunt usus translationes: nec scire, quantum jactitat orator ille cuivis imitandus, aspernandus nemini, quod ex bonis Græcis Latinas fecisset optimas: quo illis non minimum detrimentum attulisse, hisce immortalem gloriam acquisivisse apud ipsos Græcos legitur. Immo hic noster *Terentius* plus sibi statuit laudis, majoremque posuit gloriam in vertendis antiquis Græcorum fabulis, quam in suis novis inveniendis. Quod plane neque neuter horum, neque hodie *Galli*, *Teutoni*, *Germani*, *Itali*, *Scoti*, nostratiumque complurimi recisent, nisi perinde suæ linguæ, ac sibimetipsis aliquod adjumentum & ad laudem & utilitatem posse adferre existimassent. Quod objiciunt blaterones, dum in suis nugantur dicteriis, & orationibus furatis, translationes socordes reddere complurimos: facile auferatur responsum: vitio vertunt rei perinepte homini vitioso quod attribuendum est, qui vel optimis abuti potest. De meipso (placide enim aliorum recto judicio acquiesco) præter hoc unum, nihil dicam: quod, in istis dum animo benevolo elaboravi, pro communibus commodis sudaverim, adeo ut meum, quantum incipiundo partum est, tibi (lector benevole) aliive cuivis proficiundo in vestrum transmoveatis lubens ipse concedam: tanti ego utilitatem communem facio, tamque parvi propriam laudem æstimo. Vale.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIB. M. FVLVIO ET M. GLABRIONE AEDILIB. CVRVLIB. EGERVNT L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIOL. ATTILIVS PRAENESTINVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI FILIVS TIBIIS PARIBVS DEXTRIS ET SINISTRIS: ET EST TOTA GRÆCA EDITA M. MARCELLO CN. SVLPITIO COSS.

FABVLÆ INTERLOCVTORES.
The Speakers of this Comedie.

SIMO, ſenex, *an old man.*
SOSIA, libertus, *a late bond-man.*
DAVVS, ſervus, *a ſervant.*
MYSIS, ancilla, *a waiting maide.*
PAMPHILVS, adoleſcens, *a young man.*
CHARYNVS, adoleſcens, *a young man.*
BYRRIA, ſervus, *a ſervant.*
LESBIA, obſtetrix, *a midwife.*
GLYCERIVM, meretrix, *a light houſe-wife.*
CHREMES, ſenex, *an old man.*
CRITO, hoſpes, *a ſtranger.*
DROMO, ſervus lorarius, *the M. of the Rogues, a whipping Bedle.*

Simo, dictus à ſpecie: Simi fere ſunt iracundi.

Soſia, παρὰ τὸ σώζειν, qui ſervatus erat in bello,

Davus, à patria: Davi qui & Daci, populi ſunt in Ponto ad Iſtri fontes verſus Germaniam.

Myſis, ἀπὸ τοῦ μύζειν, vel μυεῖν.

Pamphilus παρὰ τὸ πᾶν καὶ φιλεῖν: prorſus amicus, vel quia totus in amore.

Charinus παρὰ τὸ χαρίζεσθαι, à gratificando, morem gerendo, obſequentem ſe præbendo, quia erat animo benevolo in omnes.

Byrrhia, ἀπὸ τῆς βύρσης, à pellis colore.

Lesbia, à Loco nomen ſumpſit.

Glycerium, à γλυκερὸς unde γλυκύριον diminutivum, quaſi dulcicula mulier.

Chremes παρὰ τὸ χρεμπτίδω à ſcreando, quia ſenes expurgant tuſſi pectus.

Crito, παρὰ τὸ κρίνειν à diſcernendo, judicando: quod controverſiam dirimat.

Dromos, παρὰ τὸ τρέχειν, quod format præteritum δέδρομκα ab inuſitato δρέμω, à currendo.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA IN ANDRIAM *TERENTII.*

SOrorem falso creditam meretricula,
Genere Andria, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus.
Grávidaque facta, dat fidem uxorem sibi
Fore hanc. Nam aliam pater ei desponderat
Gnatam Chremetis: atque ut amorem comperit,
Simulat futuras nuptias, cupiens suus
Quid haberet animi filius cognoscere.
Davi suasu non repugnat Pamphilus.
Sed ex Glycerio natum ut vidis parvulum
Chremes, recusat nuptias, generum abdicat.
Mox filiam Glycerium insperato agnitam,
Dat Pamphilo hanc, aliam Charino conjugem.

A short and briefe Argument of CAIVS SVLPITIVS APOLLINARIS, containing the whole matter in this Comedie of *Terence*, called *Andria.*

P*Amphilus* deflowres *Glycerie*, which was thought, though untruly, to be sister to a light house-wife, by birth of the Ile called *Andros*: who being great with childe by him, he promiseth faithfully to marry her, albeit his father had betrothed the other daughter of *Chremes* unto him: who, as soone as he knew for a suretie his love, made as though they should be married, coveting to trie his sonnes minde. Now, through *Davus* perswasion, *Pamphilus* was not against it: but *Chremes*, after he saw *Glycerie* to have a young sonne, denies the marriage, and casts off his sonne in law. Within a while after, he bestoweth this his daughter *Glycerie* (being knowne of a sudden) upon *Pamphilus*, and his other he gives for a wife to *Charinus.*

PRO-

[a] PROLOGVS.

Prota quum primùm animum ad scribendum appulit,
Id sibi negoti credidit solum dari,
Populo ut placerent, quas fecisset fabulas.
Verum aliter evenire multo intelligis.
Nam in Prologis scribundis operam abutitur,
Non qui argumentum narret, sed qui malevoli
Veteris Poetæ maledictis respondeat.
Nunc quam rem vitio dent, quæso animum advortite.
[b] Menander fecit Andriam & Perinthiam.
Qui utramvis recte norit, ambas noverit,
Non ita dissimili sunt argumento, sed tamen
Dissimili oratione sunt factæ ac stylo.
Quæ convenere, in Andriam ex Perinthia
Fatetur transtulisse, atque usum pro suis.
Id isti vituperant factum: [c] atque in eo disputant,
Contaminari non decere fabulas.
Faciunt ne intelligendo ut nihil intelligant.
Qui cum hunc accusant, [d] Nævium, Plautum, Ennium,
Accusant, quos hic noster authores habet: Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam potius, quàm istorum obscuram diligentiam.
[e] Dehinc ut quiescant, porro moneo: & desinant
Maledicere, malefacta ne noscant sua.
[f] Favete, adeste æquo animo, & rem cognoscite,
[g] Ut pernoscatis, & quid spei sit reliquum.
Post hac quas facit de integro Comœdias
Spectandæ, an exigendæ sint vobis prius.

a Hic Prologus est relativus, sive defensorius, nam Terentii factum excusatur, & invidia oneratur adversarius, in quem maledictæ regeruntur. Quæstio est, an licitum sit alienis translatis pro suo uti? utitur statu absoluto. Nam fatetur id fecisse quod objecerat illi adversarius, sed exemplo & authoritate se purgat.

b Narratio.

c Status controversiæ.

d Refutatio ab exemplis.

e Comminatio modesta, maledictorum imprecatio.

f Ab auditoribus favorem captat ac benevolentiam.

g Ab utili vel à hac.

THE

THE PROLOGVE,

WHen first the Poet gave his mind to setting forth of Comedies, he thought surely that he had nothing else to looke unto but this, to wit, that the Comedies he made might please the people: but he sees it to fall out farre otherwise. For in writing of Prologues, he bestowes his labour to a wrong end; not who doth tell you the matter of the Comedie, but answereth to the rayling speeches of the malicious cankred old Poet. And now I beseech you, hearken whatit is hee finds fault withall. The Greeke Poet, *Menander* set forth two Comedies, one called *Andria*, the other *Perinthia*, he that knowes either of them well, knowes them both: which albeit they differ little in the subject matter: yet notwithstanding they are unlike in composition and forme of speech. Now *Terence* confesseth that what things agreed to his purpose, those he hath taken out of *Perinthia*, and brought them into his Comedie of *Andria*, and so to have used them for his owne. Now that is the fact they finde fault withall, and reason of it, saying, that a mingle mangle should not be made of Comedies. But verily in shewing themselves to be so wise, they manifest their folly. Who when they reprehend this in our Poet, they finde also fault with *Nævius*, *Plautus*, and *Ennius*, whom this our Poet followeth, and wisheth rather to emulate their negligence, then the diligence of those fellowes which breeds obscuritie. Henceforth I advise them to keepe themselves quiet hereafter, and leave off to raile on me, lest they should have their ill deeds blazed abroad I pray you keepe silence, use not partialitie, and diligently weigh the matter, that you may every way understand, what hope remaines of the rest of the Comedies which hereafter eft-soones we will Act, to wit, whether they shall be worthy the beholding, before they be justly barred the stage of you.

Loquendi Formulæ.

Animum ad scribendum appulit. He applyed his minde to writing.

Id sibi negotii credidit solum dari. He supposed that that was all hee had to doe: or he thought he should have no other businesse, but that alone.

Multo aliter evenire intelligit. He perceiveth it otherwise to happen.

Animum advertite. Marke, be yee attent, give eare, understand yee, hearken.

Applicatio seu imitatio Grammatica.

Animum ad musicam totum appellit, Hee giveth his minde wholly to musicke.

Id solum pecuniæ ille mihi credidit, He was the onely man that sent me the money.

Multo aliter eum sentire intelligo, I know that he is of a farre other minde

Oculos advertite, Behold.

ACTVS.

ACTVS I. SCENA I.

SIMO, senex. SOSIA, libertus.

VOS istæc intro auferte: abite Sosia,
Ad sdam: paucis te volo. So. Dictum puta:
Nempe ut curentur rectè hæc. Si immo aliud.
So. Quid est,
Quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius?
Si. Nihil istæc opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro:
Sed hos, quas semper in te intelexi fides,
Fide & taciturnitate. So. expecto quid velis.
Si. [a] Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, ut semper tibi
Apud me justa, & clemens fuerit servitus,
Scis: feci à servo ut esses libertus mihi,
Propterea quòd serviebas liberaliter.
Quod habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi.
So. In memoriâ habeo. Si. Haud muto factum.
So. Gaudeo,
Si tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placet, Simo: &
Id gratum fuisse adversum te, habeo gratiam.
Sed mihi hoc molestum est: nam istæc commemoratio
Quasi exprobratio est immemoris beneficii.
Quin tu uno verbo dis quid est quod me velis.
Si. Ita faciam: hoc primum in hac re prædico tibi,
Quas credis esse has, non sunt veræ nuptiæ.
So. Cur simulas igitur? Si. rem omnem à principio audies.
[b] Eo pacto & gnati vitam, & consilium meum
Cognosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.
[c] Nam is postquam excessit ex ephebis, Sosia,
Liberiùs vivendi fuit potestas. Nam antea
Qui scire posses, aut ingenium noscere,
Dum ætas, metus, magister prohibebant? So. Ita est.
Si. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,
Vt animum ad aliquod studium adjungant, aut equm
Alere, aut canes ad venandum, aut [d] ad philosophos:
Horum ille nihil egregiè, præter cætera
Studebat: & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.
Gaudebam. So. non injuriâ. Nam id arbitror
Adprimè in vita esse utile, ut nequid nimis.
Si. [e] Sic vita erat: facile omnes perferre ac pati,
Cum quibus erat, cumque unà his sese dedere,
Eorum obsequi studiis adversus nemini.
Nunquam præponens se illis: ita ut facillime
Sine invidiâ laudem invenias: & amicos pares,
So. Sapienter vitam instituit. Namque hoc tempore

Hic protatica persona inducitur, Sosia scilicet, quæ deinceps nusquam apparet.

a Exordii benevolentia à meritis captatur.

b Propositio consilii.

c Narratio: qua exponit amores gnati, & consilium suum de nuptiis. Est autem amplificata narratio occasionibus omnibus.

d Ellipsis, intelligi potest, animum applicare, addere.

e Facilitas & modestia Pamphili.

Obsequium

Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.

a Transit à laude filii ad muliercula, & digressio est: proposuit enim gnati vitam dicere.

Si.[a] Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium
Ex Andria commigravit huic vicinæ,
Inopia & cognatorum negligentia
Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atque ætate integrâ.
So. Hei vereor ne quid Andriâ adportet mali.
Si. Primum hæc pudicè vitam, parcè, ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ victum quæritans.

b Nemo repente fit turpissimus: gradatim enim in vitia labimur.

Sed postquam amans accessit pretium pollicens,
Unus, & item alter (Ita ut ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem)
Accepit conditionem: dein quæstum occipit.
Qui tum illam amabant, fœte (ita ut fit) filium
Perduxêre illuc secum, ut unâ esset, meum.
Egomet continuo mecum, Certè captus est,

c Sedulitas paterna erga filios.

Habet. Observabam mane illorum servulos
Venientes, aut abeuntes, rogitabam, Heus puer,
Dic sodes: quis heri Chrysidem habuit? nam Andriæ
Illi id erat nomen. So. teneo. Si. Phædrum aut Cliniam
Dicêbant, aut Niceratum. Nam hi tres tum simul
Amabant. Ego, quid Pamphilus? quid? symbolam
Dedit, cœnavit, gaudebam. Item alio die
Quærebam: comperiebam nihil ad Pamphilum
Quicquam attinere. enim vero spectatum satis
Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiæ.

d Argumentum à majori.

[d] Nam qui cum ingeniis conflictatur ejusmodi,
Neque commovetur animus in ea re tamen:
Scias posse habere jam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.

Pamphili continentia.

Cum id mihi placebat, tum uno ore omnes omnia
Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas
Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.

e Præteritio apta ad transitum & connectendum ordinem.

Quid verbis opus est? hac fama impulsus Chremes,
Vltrò ad me venit, unicam gnatam suam
Cum dote summâ filio uxorem ut daret.

f Despondere est patris adolescentis, spondere est puellæ patris.

Placuit, [f] despondi, hic nuptiis dictus est dies.
So. Quid ergo obstat, cur non veræ fiant? Si. audiet.
Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,
Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. So. Ecfactum bene,
Beasti. Metui à Chryside. Si. Ibi tum filius
Cum illis qui amabant Chrysidem unâ aderat frequens,
Curabat unâ funus, tristis interim.

Argumentum a minori.

Nonnunquam collachrumabat. Placuit tum id mihi,
Sic cogitabam, Hic parvæ consuetudinis
Causa, mortem hujus iam feri familiariter.

g Simo humanitati falsò ascribit quod erat amoris.

Quid ipse amasset? quid mihi hic faciet patri?
[g] Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenii,

Manhum-

Mansuetique animi officia. Quid multis moror?
Egomet quoque ejus causa in funus prodeo,
Nihil suspicans etiam mali. So. *Hem, quid est?* Si. *scies.*
h *Effertur. îmus. Intereà inter mulieres,*
Quæ ibi aderant, forte unam aspicio adolescentulam
Formâ. So. *bona fortasse.* Si. *& vultu sosia*
Adeò modesto, adeò venusto ut nihil suprâ.
Quæ mihi tum lamentari præter cæteras
Visa est, & quia erat formâ præter cæteras
Honesta, & liberali, accedo ad pedissequas.
Quæ sit, rogo, sororem esse aiunt Chrysidis.
Perculsi illico animum. At at, hoc illud est:
Hinc illæ lachrumæ: hæc illa est misericordia.
So. *Quàm timeo, quorsum evadas.* Si. *funus interim*
Procedit, sequimur. ad sepulchrum venimus.
In ignem posita est, flatur. Intereà hæc soror
Quam dixi, ad flammam accessit imprudentius
Satis cum pericio. Ibi tum exanimatus Pamphilus,
i *Bene dissimulatum amorem, & celatum indicat.*
Accurrit. Mediam mulierem complectitur.
Mea Glycerium, *inquit, quid agis? Cur te is perditum?*
Tum illa ut consuètum facilè amorem cerneres,
Rejecit se in eum flens quàm familiariter.
So. *Quid ais?* Si. *redeo inde irâtus, atque egrè ferens,*
Nec satis ad objurgandum causæ, diceret,
k *Quid fecì? quid commerui, aut peccaui pater?*
Quæ sese voluit in ignem injicere prohibui,
Seruaui. honesta oratio est. So. *rectè putas.*
l *Nam si illum objurges vitæ qui auxilium tulit,*
Quid facias illi, qui dederit damnum aut malum?
Si. *Venit* Chremes *postridie ad me clamitans,*
Indignum facinus comperisse. Pamphilum
Pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam. ego illud sedulo
m *Negare factum. ille instat factum. Denique*
Ita tum discedo ab illo, ut qui se filiam
Negat daturam. So. *Non tu ibi* n *gnatum?* Si. *Nè hæc quidem*
Satis vehemens causa ad objurgandum. So. *qui*
cedo?
Si. *Tute ipse his rebus finem præscripsisti pater,*
Prope adest, quum alieno more viuendum est mihi:
Sine nunc, meo me vivere ulterea modo.
So. *Quis igitur relictus est objurgandi locus?*
Si. o *Si propter amorem uxorem nolit ducere,*
Ea primum ab illo animadvertenda injuria est.
Et nunc id operam do, ut per falsas nuptias
Vera objurgandi causa sit, si deneget;

h Mira orationis brevitas.

i Amor Pamphili erga Glycerium proditur.

k Prosopopœia excusantis Pamphili.

l Ratio a minori.

m Mire expressa senilis concertatio.

n Eclipsis verbi objurgasti.

o Prudens Simonis consilium.

Simul

Simul sceleratus Davus *si quid consili*
Habet, ut consumat nunc, cum nihil obsint doli.
Quem ego credo manibus pedibusque omnixè omnia
Facturum, magis id adeò mihi ut incommodet,
Quàm ut obsequatur gnato. So. *quapropter?*
Si. *rogas?*
f *Mala mens, malus animus. g quem quidem ego si sensero,*
Sed quid opus est verbis? Sin eveniat (quod vaio)
In Pamphilo *ut nihil sit moræ: restat* Chremes,
Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.
Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut assimules nuptias,
Perterrefacias Davum: *observes filium,*
Quid agat, quid cum illo consilii capiat. So. *sat est.*
Curabo, camus jam nunc intò Si. *I præ, sequar.*

f Argumentum a natura.
g Turbatæ mentis aposiopesis & gravem pœnam minantis.

Expositiones Morales.

In *Sosia* est servorum officium.
In *Pamphilo* sunt mores & studia adolescentium.
In *Chryside* sunt gradus, quibus ab honestâte ad vitæ turpitûdinem pervenitur.
In *Glycerio* est pietas sororis in funeratiône, & amore adolescentulorû.
In *Simone* est sollicitûdo parentum, ut liberi ab amore scortorum in matrimonium vocentur.

The Argument.

Simo *discourseth unto his late bond-man, first of the honest life of his sonne: secondly, of his falling in love: lastly, he discloseth why he feigneth a marriage for his sonne.*

Simo the old man.

SIrs, have in these things: away, dispatch. *Sosia*, come thou hither, I will speake a word or two with thee.

So. I know your minde already: to wit; that these things be heedfully looked unto of me.

Si. Nay indeed, it is another manner of matter.

So. What is it, sir, that my skill or science can stand you in more stead then this comes to?

Si. I have no need of that science for this thing which I am now about; but these two, faithfulnesse and secrecy, which I have alwaies noted to be in thee.

So. I long to know what your will is

Sosia the servant.

with me. I desire to know your pleasure.

Si. Thou knowest how reasonable and easie a bondage or service thou hadst with me, ever since the time I bought thee of a little one: and because thou didst thy service honestly and willingly, of a bond-slave I have made thee my free-man, so as I rewarded thee with the best thing I had.

So. I am mindfull of it: or I do not forget it.

Si. I repent me not of that I have done, I wish it not to be undone.

So. Master, I am glad if I have done or do any thing that likes or pleaseth you: and I give heartie thanks, that you have

so

so well accepted of it: but this you say is a trouble or griefe to me. For this manner of ripping up of old done deeds, is as it were an upbraiding of one unmindfull of a benefit or good turne. But speake and tell mee in a word, what ist you would with me?

Si. I will doe so: this onely first and foremost I tell thee: this marriage which thou weenest to be certaine, is but a fained marriage.

So. For what cause doe you pretend it then?

Si. Thou shalt heare all the matter from the beginning, so shalt thou understand both my sonnes life and my intent, as also what I would have thee to doe in this behalfe. When my sonne grew to mans estate, hee had leave to live more at random: for before, or till then how couldest thou know his nature, or discerne his disposition, whilst tender yeares, young age, awe, and his master kept him under?

So. Its true sir.

Si. That which all young men for the most part doe, applying their minds to some kinde of study or other, as either to riding of horses, or keeping of dogs for hunting, or to give his mind to his book: he gave him chiefely not to one of these more then another, and yet was reasonably well seene in them all: I was glad of it.

So. And good cause why; for I hold it for a very commodious matter in a mans life: *not to goe too farre in any thing.*

Si. In this sort was the manner of his life, even gently to beare and take all in good worth, at all mens hands that hee kept company with, betaking himselfe to do as they did, and to follow their studies and exercises; not thwarting any man, nor at any time putting forth himselfe before his companions, so as thou mightest easily purchase praise, and not be envied, and also furnish thy selfe with friends.

So. Hee tooke him to a wise course of living; for now a dayes, *plausiblenesse gaines friends, and truth gets foes*

Si. In the meane time a certaine woman of excellent beauty, and in the flower of age, came from *Andros*, now three yeares since, to dwell here in our neighbourhood or gate-row, being hereto driven through very poverty, and the small reckoning that was made of her among her owne kindred.

So. Alas, I feare that this woman of *Andros* might be cause of some ill.

Si. At the first she lived chastely, sparingly, and hardly, earning her living by wooll and webbe. But afterward resorted now one lover, then another, promising reward unto her, & as all are naturally given, or bent full soone to leave labor, and follow lust: even so this woman accepted the offers, and then she began the gaine. They which then loved her (as it fell out) carried my sonne thither in company with them. I straightway imagined with my selfe; without doubt hee is caught for a bird; has his errand, I watched their pages betimes in the morning, as they were wont to come thence, or go thither: I oftentimes asked, Ho, sir boy, tell me if thou be a good fellow, who yesterday had his pleasure of *Chrysis* (for shee of *Andros* was so called:)

So. I understand you.

Si. They would say either *Phedria*, or *Clinia*, or *Niceratus*; for these three loved her all at once. But what did *Pamphilus* ha? What said he? Marry hee supt and paid his share. I was well apaid of this. In like sort I made inquiry at another time, and could not finde that *Pamphilus* was any way touched with dishonestie. Therfore I thought I had sufficient triall of him, and that he was a notable pattern of chastity; for he that hath to doe with men of such conditions, and yet is not mooved in minde that way, one would

thinke, or thou maist know that now he hath the rule & guiding of his own life: Now over and besides that this liked my selfe well, loe all the other men also even with one consent, gave all the commendations that might be, and praised my happy state, in that I had a Sonne, indued with so good wit and government. What needs many words? *Chremes*, stird up by this good report, came of himselfe unto me, for this end, to match his only daughter in marriage with my Sonne, and that with a very large dowry. I was well pleased withall, promising him my sonne: and this very day was appointed for the marriage.

So. Why then what letteth, that it is not made accordingly?

Si. That thou shalt heare: shortly after within few daies that these things were a doing, this *Chrysis* our neighbour dyed.

So. O happy chance, you now made me glad, for I still doubted the worst of *Chrysis*.

Si. Then my Sonne was there, ever and anon in company with those that loved *Chrysis*: he was as busie as the best, in setting forth the buriall: being all this while very sad, and now and then would even shed teares with them for company: this also liked mee well enough: for thus thought I: he that upon small acquaintance and familiarity, takes this womans death so to heart, what if he had loved her himselfe? or how would hee take on for me his Father? so I tooke all this to have proceeded of a good nature, and gentle heart. To be briefe, I my selfe for his sake go forth to the buriall, mistrusting no ill.

So. O what followed?

Si. Thou shalt know by and by. The coarse is brought forth; wee passe along with it: anon I chance to cast mine eye (among the women there) upon a pretty young damsell, of such favour.

So. Peradventure good.

Si. And of such a modest and sober countenance, *Sosia*, and so passing beautifull to looke upon, that there could not possibly be more in a woman; who then to my seeming, made greater sorrow then any of the rest: and for that she excelled all the other women, bearing shew of an honest woman, and one of good birth, I get me straight to the waiting maids, and asked what shee might be: they tell me that shee was sister to *Chrysis*. That went to the heart of me. Out; alas, this is it I wist not of: hence came those his teares: here is she whom he pitied so.

So. O how greatly I feare, whereto your tale tends?

Si. Well: on goes the coarse still: we follow after: we come to the place of buriall: she is put into the fire: they weepe. In the meane season this sister whom I told you of, rusht head-long to the flame with no small jeopardie: whereat my son *Pamphilus* being sore affrighted, did loe then bewray his love which he had cunningly cloked and kept secret all this while: he runs unto her and takes her about the middle. My sweet heart *Glycerie* (quoth he) what doe you? why goe you about to cast away your selfe? with that she casts her selfe weeping and leaning upon him so familiarly, as that a man might easily perceive their old accustomed love.

So. What say you?

Si. I returne thence angry and disquiet in minde, and yet had I not cause sufficient to chide him: for he might have said; Father, what have I done? what punishment have I deserved? or wherein have I offended? the maide which wilfully would have throwne her selfe into the fire, I staied and saved her life: this is an honest excuse, if he had said so.

So. Its well considered of you: for if you would chide him, which helped to save ones life, what would you do to him that wrought ones harme or mischiefe?

Si. The next day following, *Chremes* came to me crying out, what a shamefull act it was, that *Pamphilus* (as he had found out for a certainty) used this strange naughty pack even as his wife: I straitway denied that there was any such matter: he earnestly affirmes that it was so; well, in the end, I parted from him, as one then utterly refusing to match his Daughter with my Sonne.

So. Did you not then rebuke your Sonne for it?

Si. No, no this was not cause great enough to rebuke him.

So. How so I pray you?

Si. He might have answered thus. Father, you your selfe have set a time when these things shall cease; iwis it is not long hence I must live after anothers pleasure, with my head under anothers girdle; suffer me then now in the meane while to live as I list my selfe.

So. What occasion then is left to rebuke him?

Si. Marry if for cause of his love, he shall refuse to take a wife, then for that offence will I first correct him to begin withall. And now my indeavour is this, that by meanes of this fained marriage, I may have just cause to chide him; if he should thoroughly deny. And withall that the naughty knave *Davus*, if he have any subtle device, maynow spend it, while this craft can do no harme; who I verily beleeve will labour herein with tooth and naile, to the uttermost that in him lies, the rather that he may worke me a displeasure, then for any care hee hath to follow my sonnes fancy.

So. Why so? *Si.* Dost thou aske? An ill minde, an ill meaning; whom if I shall perceive; but what neede I use many words, and if so be it, all doe fall out as I would, that there be no let or delay in my Sonne *Pamphilus*; then have I nothing to do but intreat *Chremes* for his daughter; and I hope that will come to passe. Now it is thy part to set on a good face in faining this same marriage, to make *Davus* throughly afraid, and to be a watch over my Sonne, espying what he doth; and whereof *Davus* and he doe consult together. *So.* You have said enough. I will see to it: we maynow goe in.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Istæc intro auferte. Have in this geare.

Paucis te volo. I would speake a word or two with you.

Curentur rebus hæc. Let these things be carefully looked unto.

In memoria habeo. I remember or beare it in minde.

Habeo gratiam. I thanke you.

Mihi hoc molestum est. This grieveth me.

Rem omnem à principio audies. You shall heare all the matter from the beginning.

Excessit ex ephæbis. He is no babe, he is past a childe, he is come to mans state.

Sapienter vitam instituit. Hee taketh a wise way of living; or a good course of life

Abhinc triennium. Three yeares hence; or, now agone.

Commigravit huic viciniæ. Hee hath remooved into these quarters or parts; he is come to be our neighbour.

Quid est quod me velis? What would you with me; what's your pleasure?

Mulier egregia forma & integra ætate. A woman of excellent beauty, and in her best life, or flowre of her age, nothing broken.

Lana ac tela victum queritat. She getteth her living with spinnng and carding.

Captus est. He is taken, he is in the snare; he is in for a bird, he is in by the weeke.

Habet. He useth her.

Dic sodes. Tell on of good fellowship; if thou be a good fellow, tell me.

Habet suæ vitæ modum. He is his owne man: he liveth as he list, he is under no mans controlment.

Quid multis moror? Why hold I you with long communication? why doe I make all these words?

Nihil suspicor mali. I mistrust or misdeeme none ill.

Adolescentula, formâ & vultu adeo modesto, adeo venusto, ut nihil supra. A young wench, a pretty depper lasse, a little young minion of beauty and countenance so demure and so faire, or well-favoured withall, as that nothing may excell it, or goe beyond.

Adolescentula præter cæteras formâ honestâ & liberali. A young girle, of beautie more comely and pleasant then the rest.

Percussit mihi animum. It smote me to the heart; it danted me; it made my hoart cold in my belly.

Quàm timeo? How greatly I feare?

Satis cum periculo. With perill and danger enough; or at a shrewd adventure.

Hic rebus præscripsisti finem. You have appointed an end to these matters.

Sine meo me vivere modo. Suffer me to live after mine owne fashion.

Manibus pedibusque obnixè ficit omnia. He doth all things with tooth and naile; as much as in him lyeth; or hee doth all that ever he may right busily.

Incommodat mihi. He diseaseth me; he doth me displeasure; he annoyeth me.

Obsequitur illi. He doth as he will have him; he is ruled by him; he followes his minde or appetite.

Frequens adest. He cannot tarry away a minute of an houre.

Mortem fert familiariter. Hee takes her death grievously.

Ejus causa aliquo prodire. To goe forth any whither for his sake.

Bene dissimulare possit fraudè. Hee can cunningly cover a knaves head with an honest mans hat; he can finely cloake his deceit.

Celatum indicat. Hee hath disclosed a secret.

Mediam mulierem amplectitur. He takes her about the middle.

Honesta est oratio. Its a good excuse, a speech not to be found fault withall.

Auxilium ei tulit, ac dederit damnum. He playeth Margery Good-cow, which gives a gallon of milke, and strikes downe the paile with her heele when shee hath done.

Pro uxore eum habere hanc comperit. Hee knoweth for certaintie that hee useth her as though she were his wife.

Alieno more vivendum est mihi. I must live at the bend of another mans bow.

Ab illo animadvertenda est injuria. Hee must bee corrected and punished for his offence.

In te nihil sit moræ. Let there be no delay in thee; or in thy behalfe.

Mihi exorandus es. I must entreat you.

Observes illum quid agit; quid capiet consilii. Watch him what he doth, waite what he intendeth.

Cum authoritate conflictatur ejusmodi, neque commovetur tamen. Although hee contend with a man of such authoritie, nevertheless he is nothing mooved.

Eruditione, & humanitate impulsus est. Hee is moved by his learning and gentlenesse.

O Cloacam edacem ac bibacem. O thou devouring and gullowing panch of a glutton.

Adeo dives, adeo liberalis, ut nihil supra. So rich, and so liberall withall, as no man can be more.

Aliquid illinc adportat detrimenti. Hee brings us some losse from thence.

A virtute ad turpe vitium proclives sumus natura. Wee are all prone by nature to forsake vertue and follow vice.

Sententiæ.

Ad prime in vita est utile, ut nequid nimis.

Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.

Ingenium est omnium hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem.

Mala mens, malus animus.

Qui cum malis conflictatur ingeniis, commovebitur animus, ni vitæ suæ modum habeat.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum,

Filii amorem explorat pater, simulat futuras nuptias, interminatus *Davo* pistrinum, si quid fallaciæ in ipsis fuerit nuptiis conatus.

SIMO. DAVUS.

Non[a] dubium est, quin uxorem nolit filius:
[b] Ita Davum modo timere sensi, ubi nuptias
Futuras esse audivit; sed ipse exit foras.
D. Mirabar, hoc si sit abiret, & heri semper lenitas
Verebar quorsum evaderet:
Qui postquam audierat non datum iri filio uxorem suo,
Nunquam cuiquam nostrum verbum fecit, neque id ægre tulit,
S. At nun faciet, neque ut opinor, sine tuo magno malo.
D. [d] Id voluit, nos sic nec opinanteis duci falso gaudio,
Speranteis jam amoto metu, interea oscitanteis opprimi,
Ne esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.
[e] Astute. S. carnifex quæ loquitur? D. herus est, neque prævideram.
S. Dave. D. Hem, quid est? S. ehodum ad me. D. quid hic vult?
S. quid ais? D. [f] qua de re? S. rogas?
Meum gnatum rumor est amare. D. [g] Id populus curat scilicet.
S. Hoccine agis, [h] an non? D. ego vero istuc. S. sed nunc ea me exquirere,
Iniqui patris est? Nam[i] quod ante hac fecit, nihil ad me attinet.
Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, sivi animum ut expleret suum.
[k] Nunc hæc dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat.
De hinc postulo, sive æquum est, te oro Dave, ut redeat jam in viam.
D. Hoc quid sit? S. omnes qui amant, graviter sibi dari uxorem ferunt.
D. Ita aiunt. S. tum si quis magistrum cepit ad eam rem improbum,
Ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerumque applicat.
D. Non hercle intelligo. S. non? hem. D. non: Davus sum, non Oedipus.
S. Nempe ergo aperte vis, quæ restant, me loqui? D. sane quidem.
S. Si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis,
Fallaciæ conari, quo fiant minus,

a Spargitur res in personas, & institutum consilium exequitur.
b Signum ex adjunctis.
d Callida Davi suspitio.
e Subjecta in fine ironia.
f Negantis interrogatio.
g Ironica rejectio dissimulantis.
h Id est, audis.
i Indulgentia patris.
k Locus Rhetoricus à tempore.

Aut velle in ea re ostendere, quàm sis callidus,
Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum, Davo, dedam usque ad necem,
Ea lege atque omine, ut si te inde exemerim, ego pro te molam.
Quid, hoc intellextin? an nondum etiam, ne hoc quidem? D. immo callidè,
Ita aperte ipsam rem modo locutus, nihil circuitione usus es.
S. Vbivis facilius passus sim, quam in hac re, me deludiér.
D. Bona verba quæso. S. irrides? nihil me fallis. Sed dico tibi,
Ne temere facias, neque tu haud dicas tibi non prædictum: cave.

Ethicæ seu morales expositiones.

Matrimonium utilissimum est amatoribus remedium.

Domestica exempla sunt admodum perniciosa: est enim talis pædagogia peste pestilentior.

Improbis servis & immorigeris sua est pœna.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

The Father having found out that his Sonne is in love, pretendeth a marriage for him: he threatneth Davus *with punishment, if he shall goe about any deceit to hinder the marriage.*

SIMO.

THere is no doubt but my son will refuse to have a wife: I noted such feare erewhile in *Davus*, as soone as he heard that there was a marriage towards; but lo, where he comes forth himselfe.

D. I marveiled if this matter should passe away so, and still I feared whereto my Masters long gentlenesse would grow at length: who after hee heard that shee whom he thought of, should not be given in marriage to his son, did (notwithstanding) never speake word to any of us, nor yet was any thing mooved at it.

Si. But now he will, and that as I ween to thy cost.

D. His purpose was to have us brought under-hand into a fooles paradise, to the end that now hoping the best, and having cast off all feare, we should suddenly be taken napping, in such sort, as we might not have time to bethinke us how

DAVVS.

to prevent the marriage. A subtle Foxe I warrant him.

Si. What prates this hang-man?

D. Good lord, my Master is heere, and I saw him not till now.

Si. *Davus?*

D. Now, what's the matter?

Si. Come your way hither to me.

D. What will this man with me?

Si. What's that thou saist?

D. Whereof should I talke?

Si. Askest thou whereof? Sirra, the report is that my sonne is in love.

D. Yea, no doubt, the world careth much for that.

Si. Nay, but dost thou minde this I tell thee, or not?

D. I minde it well enough.

Si. Well, for me now to goe search and sift out the matter, were but the part of a hard father; for what he did heretofore,

pertaineth

pertaineth nothing at all to me; so long as he tooke time convenient for it, suffered him to fulfill his desire. Now it is high time for him to leade another life, and to change his manners. And therefore I require, and if it be meet for me to doe so, I desire thee *Davus*, that now at length he doe returne unto the right way, that he may repent of his former done deeds; that now hee may have sowne his wilde oates, that now he may leave all company, and become an honest man.

D. What meane you by this?

Si. All men that be in love, can ill away to have wives appointed them by others.

D. So they say.

Si. Then if any take a knave for his Schoole-master in that behalfe, the lovesicke minde of the Scholler, is by him commonly applyed to all naughtinesse.

D. Truly I understand you not.

Si. No?

D. I am *Davus*, not *Oedipus*, I am a plaine fellow, not booke-learned, and no reader of riddles.

Si. Wilt thou then that I speake the rest of my minde plainly?

D. Yes a Gods name.

Si. If that I perceive thou go about to worke any deceit this day, to the end to breake off this marriage, or that herein thou wilt shew how slie and crafty a companion thou art; I will cudgell thee well and thriftily, & then cast thee into bridewell or grinding house to grinde till thou die; with this covenant and condition, that if I take thee out thence, then I my selfe to grinde in thy place. What, hast thou understood me now? or dost thou not yet understand this neither?

D. Yes full well, you went now very plainly to worke, and nothing about the bush. Indeed you now are plaine *John*, your words are very voide of obscuritie, you have used no circumstances.

Si. I could rather beare any abuse at thy hands, then be deluded in this matter,

D. I pray you threaten me not, give good words I beseech you sir.

Si. What, laughest thou me to scorne? I see I am not a whit deceived in thee; but I tell thee this, that thou be not overrash, and that thou maist not say hereafter, but thou hadst a faire warning.

Formulæ loquendi.

Nolit uxorem. He will not marry.

Ipse exit foras. He himselfe now comes forth a doores.

Mirabar, istic si sic abiret. I wondred that the knave should escape.

Nunquam cuiquam nostrum verbum fecit. He spake not at all to any of us.

Eam sibi non datum iri, id ægre fert. That grieveth him that he may not have her.

Nos opinantes ducimur falso gaudio. He makes us beleeve the moone is made of a greene cheese. He brings us silly ones, into a fooles paradise.

Oscitantes opprimimur. Wee are taken napping.

Spatium cogitandi illorum non est. There is no leasure to bethinke our selves of those things.

Non prævideram. I foresaw it not, I tooke no heede to it.

Ehodum ad me. Hoe, sirra, come neere to me.

Quid malum hic vult? What's the matter now with him? what a rope ailes hee? what a divell would he have?

Nihil ad me attinet. I have nothing to doe with it. Its nothing concerning me.

Id curat scilicet. No doubt he takes great heed to that.

Exquisivit rem omnem. He hath sifted and searched out the whole matter.

Tempus ad id non ferat. The time cannot serve for that purpose now.

Sino, animum ut expleret suum. I now let him take his belly full.

Rediit jam in viam. He is now become

another man, hee hath now recovered himselfe againe.

Magistrum cepit improbum. Hee hath gotten him a bad Schoole-master.

Animum ad deteriorem partem plerumque applicat. He is never well almost but when he is playing the knave. Take him commonly with a good turne, & strike off his head. He is seldome doing a good turne.

Aliquid fallaciæ conatur. Hee is about some one piece of knavery or other.

Velleit ostendere, quam sit callidus. Hee is desirous to shew you some points of knavery, or slye trickes of an honest man.

Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum dedam usque ad necem. I will all to be curry thee, or bethwacke thy coate, and then put thee in bride-well to draw at the mill so long as thou liveſt.

Se inde extemerit. Hee is gotten out of the stockes.

Circuitione usus est. He went about the bush with him.

Se deludi facile haud patitur. You cannot easily make him a foole. He is none of *Iohn Whobals* Children. He will be abused at no mans hands if he may.

Bona verba quæso. You will not doe as you say. Good words I pray you. Give us faire language.

Nihil me fallis. Thou art even he that I tooke thee for. Thou canst not beguile me, I know thee well enough.

Ne temere facias. Play not the foole; bee well advised what thou doest.

Ne dicas tibi non prædictum. Say not but you were told it before; or say not but you have had warning.

Sententiæ.

Nunquam fortis cuiquam de illo detrimento maximo verbum fecit, neque id ægre fert.

Nec opinantes ducuntur falso gaudio, sperantes amôto metu, oscitantes intereà opprimuntur: nihil prævident stulti.

Nunc hæc dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat, tempus mutat mores.

Omnes qui amant, graviter sibi dari uxôrem ferunt.

Magistrum qui cepit improbum, ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat.

Non facilè patitur sapiens ullâ re se deludi; nihil se fallunt improbi, nihil temerè faciunt, sed omnia quasi sibi prædicta cavent.

ACTVS I. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena deliberat *Davus*, velit *Pamphilo* esse adjutor, an auscultare seni.

DAVVS.

ENim vero Dave, *nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ.*
Quantum intellexi modo senis sententiam de nuptiis,
Quæ si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
Hic quid agam, certum est: Pamphilumne *adjutem, an auscultem seni.*

Si illum relinquo, ejus vitæ timeo? sin opitulor, hujus minas;
[a] *Cui verba dare, difficile est, primum jam de amore hoc comperit.*
Me infensus servat, ne quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.
Si senserit, perii, aut si libitum fuerit, causam ceperit.
Quo jure, quaque injuria præcipitem me in pistrinum dabit.
Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc Andria,
Sive ista uxor, sive amica est, gravida à Pamphilo est.
Audireque eorum est opere pretium audaciam.
[b] *Nam inceptio est amentium non amantium.*
Quicquid peperisset, decreverunt tollere.
Et singum quandam inter se nunc fallaciam.
Civem Atticam esse hanc. [c] *fuit olim quidam senex*
Mercator; navem is fregit apud Andrum insulam.
Is obiit mortem: ibi tum hanc ejectam Chrysidis
Patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. [d] *fabulæ.*
Mihi quidem Hercle, non sit veri simile: atque ipsis commentum placet.
[e] *Sed Mysis ab ea egreditur, at ego hinc me ad forum, ut*
Conveniam Pamphilum: ne de hac re pater imprudentem opprimat.

a Occupatio quâ firmat à sagacitate & diligentia senis. Verba dare, est decipere.

b Paranomasia est, sive agnominatio apud Cic.

c Narrat partem argumenti per occasionem.

d Rejectio minime credentis.

e Præparatio ad aliam scenam, veluti annexio quædam, quod alibi quoque in fine observandum est.

Expositiones Morales.

Docet hæc scena in præsenti necessitate omnem corporis segnitiam, animique socordiam abesse oportere.

In aliqua difficultate celeriter ac prudenter deliberandum, Nature ac caute consultandum.

Quodcunque in rem nostram fore videbitur, mox absque cunctatione agendum esse.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this Scene Davus deliberateth whether it be best for him to aide Pamphilus: *or to obey the old man.*

DAVVS.

INgood earnest, *Davus*, it is no time now to be slow and sluggish, so farre as I perceive of late by the old mans speech, touching the marriage: which if it bee not cunningly provided for and prevented, will cast either me or my master clean under foot: and yet I wote not in the world what to doe: whether I shall helpe *Pamphilus*, or else listen after the old man. If I leave him helpelesse, I feare me it will cost him the setting on, or his life: contrariwise, if I aide and further him, then stand I in feare of the old mans threatnings; whom it is a hard matter to beguile. For first and formost he knowes certainely of this same love, and being at deadly fewd with me, he watcheth lest I goe about some guile to hinder the marriage; if he shall see any such matter by me, I am utterly undone, or if the toy take him in the head, hee will finde some one cause or other by hab or nab, hooke or crooke, and so be it right or wrong, hee will tumble mee headlong into the grinding house. Now over and besides these mischiefes: this comes also in the very nicke

nicke, that same woman of Andros, whether she be wife to *Pamphilus*, or but his love, I know not, but great with childe shee is by him; she is now double-ribbed. And it is a world to heare their presumption. For they fare as they were lunaticke, and not love-sicke; whatsoever God sends us; or be it boy or girle that shee shall be delivered of, they have purposed to bring it up. And now they faine betwixt themselves an odde by piece of craft, that this *Glycerie* is a free-borne woman of Athens. There was a good while since (they say) a certaine old Merchant which suffered shipwracke in the Ile of Andros, who afterward died there: and that shee being then a small succourlesse childe cast on the shore, should be taken in by *Chrysis* father: all lies and tales: not a word of this true. In good faith there is no likelihood of truth in it, and yet this fained device pleaseth them well. But loe where *Mysis* comes forth from her. Now will I goe get mee hence to the market place, that I may talke with *Pamphilus*, lest his father come upon him at unawares with this marriage matter.

Formulæ loquendi.

Nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ. Ther's no time to play the litherbie now, or lasie lubber.

Ejus sententiam de ea re intelligis. You know his minde concerning that matter. You wote what his opinion is.

Malum astu providetur. He cunningly prevents the mischiefe.

Me & illum herus pessundedit. My master hath put him and me to the worst.

Quid agam incertum est. I am in a mamoring what I should doe.

Adhortationi amicæ auscultat. He takes his friends advice: he doth as his friend would have him.

Ejus vitæ timeo. I feare it will cost him his life.

Minas timeo. I feare his threatnings.

Seni verba dare difficile est. Its hard to deceive an old man, its ill halting before a creeple.

Verba tibi dat. Hee mockes thee, hee meaneth not as he speakes.

De hac re comperit. He knowes full well of this matter.

Facit fallaciam. He works some crafty device.

Causam cepit. He tooke occasion.

Quo jure, quaque injuria me in pistrinum dabit usq; ad necem. By right or wrong, its no matter how, hee will lay mee by the heeles he will lodge mee in a faire paire of stocks.

Dedit se præcipitem. He tumbled downe, or flung himselfe downe headlong.

Ad hæc mala, hoc accidit etiam. This mischiefe also comes in the neck of these.

Gravida est ab illo. Hee hath gotten her with childe.

Audire operæ pretium est. Its worth the hearing. Its a world to heare.

Obiit mortem. He is dead.

Fingunt fallacia inter se. They fain a wyle one with the other, or betwixt themselves.

Navem fregit. He suffered ship-wracke.

Mihi non sit veri simile. I cannot beleeve it to be true; me thinks it smels of a lie.

Convenire aliquem. To talke with any man.

Opprimere imprudentem. To take one at unawares; to come upon one of a sudden.

Sententiæ.

Sententiæ.

In præsente necessitate, nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ.

Senibus verba dare, difficile est.

Potentes, quando libitum fuerit, causam ceperint: quo jure, quaque injuria præcipitem miserum pauperem in pistrinum dabunt.

Mala ad mala homini sæpe accedunt etiam.

Amantium incæptio est amentium.

Quicquid peperit uxor, partum viri simul est cum illa tollere.

Fabulæ sapienti non fiant verisimiles: nec ei commentum placet.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Narrat Mysis quamobrem à Glycerio exiret.

MYSIS, ancilla.

AVdivi Archillis, jam dudum Lesbiam adduci jubes.
Sane pol illa temulenta est mulier, & temeraria;
Nec satis digna cui committas primo partu mulierem.
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
a Quia compotrix ejus est. Dii date facultatem obsecto a Apostop esis.
Huic pariundi, atque illi in aliis potius peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor quid fiet.
Opperiar, ut sciam, num quidnam hec b turba tristitiæ adferat. b Id est turbatio.

Moralis expositio.

Merito sunt de obstetricibus muliercubrilæ sollicitæ.

In rebus seriis gerundis, temeritas & ebrietas absint.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Mysis declareth the cause of her comming forth from Glycerie.

MYSIS, the waiting-maide.

ARchillis, I heard you a prettie while since, bid that Lesbia should bee brought hither; in very truth, She is a very drunken harebraind woman, and farre unfit to take charge of a woman in travel of her first childe. Yet nevertheleſſe I will bring her. See how earnest the old trot is to have her here, and all because shee is a drunken gossip of hers. God grant my mistrisse safe deliverance, and that any

any other miscarry under the hands of the tipsy midwife rather then she. But whats the matter I see *Pamphilus* so much out of quiet? I feare mee all is not well: I will stay and know whether this his trouble of minde bring not some heavy newes.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Mulier primo partu. A woman of her first childe: or that hath had never childe but one.

Det deus huic facultatem parandi. God make this woman a glad mother: or give her speedy deliverance.

Veneor quid sit. I feare what it should be.

Non satis dignus cui aliquod committatur munus. He is not worthy to beare any office.

Opperiar hominem. I will stay for the fellow.

Sententiæ.

Temulentus homo & temerarius, non satis dignus est cui momenti rem alicujus committamus.

Servorum est, à superis optima quæque precari Dominis suis.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Habet hæc scena Pamphili dolorem de nuptiis, fidem Glycerio se servaturum pollicetur, vel invito, si res exigat, patre.

PAMPHILVS adolescens. MYSIS.

a Pamphilus ob nuptias perturbatus, ex abrupto incipit propositionem injuriæ.

b Propositio injuriæ, à persona patris, & jurè poeta hîc magnas turbas facit, quo catastrophe majore gaudio compleatur.

c Indignitas à sua persona cui Chremetem admiscet, mox etiam puellam adjungit.

d Vehemens locutio, & per ratiocinationem mox figuratus: & indignitas exaggeratur.

HOccine est humanum factum, aut inceptum? hoccine officium patris?
M. Quid illud est?
P. Pro Deûm atque hominum fidem, quid est, si non hæc contumelia est?
b *Vxorem decerat dare sese mihi hodiè: nonne oportuit*
Præscisse me ante? nonne prius communicatum oportuit?
M. Miseram me, quod verbum audio,
P. Quid Chremes, qui denegarat se commissurum mihi
Gnatam suam uxorem? id nunc, quoniam me immutatum videt.
c *Itane obstinate operam dat, ut me à Glycerio miserum abstrahat?*
Quod si sic, peccet funditus.
Adeon' hominem esse invenustum, aut infelicem quenquam, ut ego sum?
Pro Deûm atque hominum fidem, nullone ego
Chremetis pacto assimilitatem effugere potero quo modo
Contemptus, spretus? facta, transacta omnia, bene Repudiatus repetor,
quamobrem? nisi si id est, quod suspicor:
Aliquid monstri alunt: ea quoniam nemini obtrudi potest,
Huic ad me. My. Oratio hæc me miseram examinavit metu.
P. Nam quid ego nunc dicam de patre? ah

c Tan-

e Tantumne rem tam negligenter agere? præteriens modo,
Mihi apud forum; f *Vxor tibi ad cenda est* Pamphile *hodie, inquit, pava te;*
Abi domum. g *Id mihi visus est dicere, abi cito & suspende te.*
Obstupui, censen' ullum me verbum potuisse proloqui;
Aut ullam causam, ineptam saltem, falsam, iniquam? obmutui;
Quod si ego rescissem id prius. h *Quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget;*
Al quid facerem, ut hoc ne facerem. i *Sed nunc quid primum exequar?*
Toi me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diverse trahunt;
k *Amor, misericordia hujus, nuptiarum sollicitatio;*
Tum patris pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo usque adhuc,
Quæ meo cumque animo libitum est, facere; ei ne ego ut adversei? hei mihi,
Incertum est quid agam. M. Misera timeo
Hoc incertum quorsum accidat.
Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa,
Aut ne aliquid de illa adversum hunc loqui.
Dum in dubio est animus, paulo momento huc, illuc l *impellitur.*
P. Quis hic loquitur? Mysis salve, M. O salve Pamphile. *P. quid agit?*
M. rogas? Laborat è dolore: atque ex hoc misera sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc sunt constitutæ nuptiæ, tum autem hoc timet
Ne deseras se. P. m *hem, egone istuc conari queam?*
n *Ego propter me illam decipi miseram sinam?*
Quæ mihi suum animum, atque omnem vitam credidit:
Quam ego animo egregie charam pro uxore habuerim,
o *Bene & pudicè ejus doctum, atque eductum sinam*
Coactum egestate ingenium immutarier?
Non sa iam. M. p *haud verear, si in te solo sit situm:*
Sed vim ut queas ferre. P. Adeon me ignavum putas,
Adeon porro ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,
Vt neque me consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor.
Commoveat, neque commoneat ut servem fidem?
M. Vnum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse, ut memor esse sui.
P. Memor essem? q *O Mysis, Mysis, etiam nunc mihi*
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo Chrysidis
De Glycerio. Iam ferme moriens me vocat.
Accessivos semotæ: nos soli: incipit,
r *Mi* Pamphile *hujus formam, atque ætatem vides.*
Nec clam te est, quam illi utræque res inutiles
Et ad pudicitiam, & ad tutandam rem sient.
Quod ego per hanc te dextram oro, & genium tuum:
Per tuam fidem per q. hujus solitudinem
Te obtestor, ne abs te hanc segreges, neu deseras;
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
s *Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi;*
Seu tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus,
Te isti virum do, t *amicum, tutorem, patrem.*
Bona nostra hæc tibi committo, & tua mando fidei.

e Parentis negligentiam carpit.
f Rem prosopopœia amplificat.
g Qui amant, ægrè de re uxoria audiunt.
h Hypophora: ipse reprehendit.
i Deliberatio & ejus partes.
k Dissolutio, seu articulus deficientibus copulis. Estque congeries partium deliberationis.

l Metaphora à mole ponderis in statera pendentis.
m Lenta & mœsta responsio.

n Magna vis est in pronominibus istis: nec præcipitantur, sed interrupte proferenda sunt.
o Confirmatio ab honesto: & totus locus mirè patheticus.
p Objectio, quæ ab honesto refellitur.
q Repetuntur meritæ per prosopopœiam, & augentur circumstantiis: qui locus est mire patheticus.
r Miuuon per prosopopœiam & principium à blandimento.

s A studio Glycerii. Incrementum.
t Articulus, Asyndeton.

v *Hanc*

u Pathos à modo rei & tempore.
x Concludit partem deliberationis suæ per electionem, & est climax seu gradatio.

Hanc mihi in manum dat. Mors continuo ipsam occupat.
Accepi, acceptam servabo. M. Ita spero quidem.
P. Sed cur tu abis ab illa? M. Obstetricem accerso. P. Propera.
Atque audin verbum unum? cave de nuptiis,
Ne ad morbum hoc etiam. M. Tenco.

Moralis Expositio.

Adolescentuli, ad matrimonium ab amore meritricio difficile avelluntur.

Fides amicæ, forma, consuetudo, amor, pudor, & commendatio, amorem retinent.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

This Scene containeth the griefe of Pamphilus *as touching the marriage: where likewise hee promiseth to keepe faithfull touch with* Glycerie, *yea whether his father will or no, if cause so require.*

PAMPHILVS, the young man, and *MYSIS.*

IS this a point of good nature, or a friendly deed? Is this the part of a father?

M. What's that he saith?

P. O the faith of God and man, if this be no spite, what shall I terme it? He had purposed with himselfe to marry me to a wife to day, ought not I to have knowne so much before-hand? had it not beene meete to have made me privie to it long ere this?

M. Woe is me (silly wench that I am) what speech doe I heare?

P. What meanes *Chremes*, who having once denied to give mee his daughter to wife, doth he now change his mind in that, because he seeth me still one manner of man? Doth hee deale so overthwartly, to the end to part me from *Glycerie*, forlorne man that I am? which if it come to passe, I am utterly spoyled, and cleane cast away. Alas, alas, is there any man living so reft of all grace, and good fortune, as my selfe? O Lord God, shall I by no meanes be able to avoide the alliance of *Chremes?* How many wayes am I despised and set at nought? All things were done and past, and lo, I that was refused, am sought for againe: and wherefore? I know not, without it be as I suspect, that they cloake some secret fault in her, and because shee cannot be shifted off to any other, they would thrust her on me.

M. These words doe astonish mee for feare (silly wench that I am.)

P. But what should I now say of my father? is it fit he go so carelessly to worke about so great a matter? who passing by me erewhile at the market place, spake to me in this sort: *Pamphilus*, thou must be married to day: Get thee home, and make thee ready. It seemed to me that he said: Get thee away quickly, and goe hang thy selfe,

selfe. I was utterly amazed; thinke yee that I could bring forth one word, or make any excuse for my selfe, were it wrong, false, or never so foolish? I became quite dumbe. But had I wist so much before, if one should now aske mee, what would I then have done? surely somwhat I would have done, rather then doe as I did. But now whereto shall I first betake mee? I am cumbred with so many cares, which diversly hale my minde to and fro, hither and thither, what with love and pitty towards this woman, the griefe I conceive of this marriage, and the shame I incurre with my father, who hitherto so gently suffered me to doe what I would, (and shall I now gain-sayhim?) woe is me I cannot tell certainly what I should doe.

M. I feare mee wretch whereto this doubtfull paine will bring in the end, so as now it is very needfull that either he come and speake with my Mistresse himselfe, or elso that I say somewhat to him as touching her. For while his minde hangs thus in doubt, its carried here and there with the least thing in the world.

P. Who talks here? O *Mysis*, welcome.

M. God save you, master *Pamphilus*.

P. How doth your Mistresse?

M. Doe you aske, or do you not know? she is in labour with childe; and for this silly woman takes care and thought; because heretofore your marriage was appointed to bee made as this day; moreover she is in great feare lest you will forsake her.

P. O Lord, should I finde in my heart to do so? Alas, poore soule, should I suffer her to be deceived through mee, which committed her whole trust unto me, and even put her life into my hands? Shall I deale so by her (whom I have entirely loved as my wife) that through need and necessity her chaste behaviour; and well-ordered life should bee corrupted and changed? No, I will never doe it.

M. I would not feare at all, if it lay only in you; but I feare how you will be able to abide the brunt of your father.

P. What doest thou thinke me so faint-hearted, or moreover so unkinde, or uncourteous, or so cruell, as that neither our daily familiarity, nor love, nor yet very shame, can moove me, or put me in mind to keepe promise with her?

M. This one thing I wote well; shee hath deserved that you should be mindfull of her.

P. That I should be mindfull of her? *O Mysis, Mysis*, those words of *Chrysis* remaine yet printed in my minde; which shee spake unto me as touching *Glycerie*. Being neere the point of death, she cals mee to her; I came; and after you were gone aside, and no body left but we two; thus she began: Friend *Pamphilus*, you see what beauty and yeares this maiden is of; neither are you to be told, what inconvenience these two things are unto her, both for saving her honesty and her stocke. And therefore I pray you by this right hand of yours, and your honesty, I beseech you also in your faith and troth, and in respect of the solitary state of this maiden, that you will neither part her from you, nor forsake her; even as I have loved you as mine owne brother; and as she alwaies esteemed you alone above all men living, and, was in all things ready at your commandement, I bequeath you to her, as husband, friend, tutor, and father. These our goods I commit unto you, and deliver them to your fidelity, or charge you with them of trust. Hereupon she delivered *Glycerie* unto me in way of marriage, and by and by gave up the ghost. I received *Glycerie* of her, and having once received her, I will keepe her.

M. Truly I hope no lesse.

P. But why art thou come from her?

M. I goe for the mid-wife.

P. Hie

P. Hie thee apace, make haste; and hearest thou me? Beware thou speake not one word of the marriage, lest that also increase her griefe.

M. I understand you.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Hoccine est humanum factum? Is this a gentle deed? is this a touch of an honest man? is this courteously done?

Pro deûm atq; hominum fidem. O the faith of God and men; O Lord God; out alas.

Quid est si non hæc contumelia est? If it be not a despite, I know not what is.

Decverat hodie dare sese mihi obviam. He appointed to meete me to day.

Præsciisse se id oportuit ante. Hee ought to have had intelligence of it afore. It was necessary that he should have known it before.

Prius communicatum oportuit. It was meet that I should have beene made privie to the matter before.

Verbum audio. I heare a talking.

Commisit illi gnatam suam uxorem. Hee gave him his daughter to wife.

Immutatum video. I perceive hee is no changeling. I see he is a constant fellow; he is no flincher.

Obstinatè operam dat. Hee deales overthwartly with me. He yeelds not an inch. He stands to his tackling.

Pereo funditus. I am but a forlorne, a grave man. Cast away cleane, undone for ever. I shall never be my owne man.

Homo inventustus & infelix. A fellow bereft of grace and good fortune.

Facta & transacta omnia. All things are done and past.

Aliquid monstri alunt. They hide, or cloake some privie fault.

Illa nemini obtrudi potest. No man will have her. She cannot be shifted off to any man. She cannot be thrust upon any.

Rem negligenter agit. Hee goes carelessly about the matter. He puts no life into the matter. He doth it as though he cared not whether he did it or no.

Abi cito. Hence at once, be packing, haste, away quickly.

Vllum ne verbum potuissem proloqui. I had not a word to say for my selfe. I could not utter one word.

Hoc primum exequar. I will first and foremost in hand with this.

Me curæ impedunt. Care, and businesse of many things lets me.

Animus diverse trahitur. His mind is haled and pulled hither and thither, now this way, now that way.

Quæ suo cunque libitum est animo, facit. He doth what he list, whatsoever stands with his pleasure, appetite, or fansie; he doth without controlment.

Ei ego semper adversor. I am alwayes crossing of him. I never let him have his minde. I never take his part, but am alwayes against him.

Aliquid de prælio navali adversum militem locutus est. Hee spake somewhat to the Captaine of the battell fought by Sea.

Paulo momento huc illuc impellitur. He is as wavering as a weather-cocke, hee is here and there all in a moment. There's as much hold in his word, as to take a wet eele by the taile.

Laborat è dolore. She is in travell. *Hic laborat è dolore dentium, capitis, oculorum.* He hath the tooth-ache, head-ache, sore eyes, &c.

Ex hoc sum sollicitus. For this I take care or thought.

In hunc diem constituæ sunt nuptiæ. The marriage was appointed against this day.

Vitam suam mihi credidit. He hath put his life into my hands.

Animo eum egregie charum habeo. I love him entirely.

In te solo est situm. It lieth onely in you, as even he alone that may doe it.

Vim ferre queat. Hee can abide the brunt.

Homo ignavus, ingratus, inhumanus & ferus. A faint-hearted, cowardly fellow, unkinde, churlish, and cruell.

Neque eum pudor commoveat, neque commoneat. He is past shame; he is voyde of grace.

Meritus est, ut memor esses sui. Hee hath deserved that you should be mindfull of him.

Clam te est. You wot not of it.

Per fidem tuam te oro. I pray you as you are an honest man.

Te in germani fratris dilexi loco. I have loved you as mine owne naturall brother.

Te solum semper feci maximi. I have better esteemed of you alone then any man in the world. You are the only man I have most cared for.

Tibi moriger fuero in rebus omnibus. Yours to command in any thing. I am ready to doe your will in any matter.

Committo & mando hec tuæ fidei. I commit, and put you in trust with these things.

Mors occupat illam. Shee dieth, death tooke her away; it seized upon her.

Obstetricem accerso. I goe to fetch the mid-wife.

Propera, Goe apace, hie; make speed.

Sententiæ.

Inhumanum factum est, nec officium patris, nescienti filio uxorem quamlibet dare.

Infelix est is, qui, quod evitare cupit, nullo pacto id effugere poterit.

Virtus vitio deditis obtrudi non potest.

Nihil ne negligenter agamus.

Subita mala incautos, exanimant metu.

Quos impediunt curæ, animos illorum diverse trahunt.

Non tam leni patiatur animo filium pater, ut quæ suo cunque animo libitum est, faciat.

Incerta nocentia, dum quorsum accidant comperiamus, timemus.

Qui sese nobis crediderunt, eos propter nos decipi non sinamus.

Ignavum putemus, inhumanum, ingratum ac ferum, quem neque consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudos commoveat, neque commoneat, ut servet fidem.

Meritorum simus memores.

Scripta sunt dicta semper animo Sapientum.

Egregia forma, & ætas tenera duæ res sunt inutiles, non maxima cautione adhibita, ad pudicitiam tutandam.

Pauperem honestum abs te ne segreges, neu deseras.

Fac solam virtutem semper, maximi.

Sis honestè moriger amicis in rebus omnibus.

Te amicum honestis, tutorem desertis, & orbis patrem dato.

Morbum non raro augeat mœror, & animi tristitia.

Dum in medio est animus, paulo momento huc illuc impellitur.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Charinus intelligit *Pamphilo* nupturam *Philumenam*. Idem rogat *Pamphilum* ne ducat. *Charinus* & *Byrrhia* fabulæ adjiciuntur, ne spreta relinquatur *Philumena*.

CHARINVS, adolescens. BYRRHIA servus. PAMPHILVS.

Quid ais, Byrrhia?
Datum: ilia hodie Pamphilo
Nuptum? B. sic est. C. qui scis? B. apud forum modo
De Davo audivi. C. vae misero mihi: ut animus in
Spe, atque in timore usque antehac attentus fuit;
Ita postquam adempta spes est, lassus cura confectus stupet.
B. Quaeso adipol Charine, quoniam id fieri, quod vis, non potest,
Velis id, quod possit. C. nihil aliud, nisi Philumenam volo.
B. [b] *Ah quanto satius est,*
Te dare operam, qui istum amorem ex animo dimoveas tuo,
Quam id loqui, quo magis labido frustra incendatur tua?
C. facile omnes, quum valemus, recta consilia aegrotis damus.
Tu si hic sis, aliter sentias. B. age, age; ut lubet. C. Sed Pamphilum
Video omnia experiri certum est prius quam pereo.
B. [d] *quid hic agit?*
C. Ipsum hunc orabo: huic supplicabo: amorem huic narrabo meum.
Credo impetrabo, ut aliquot saltem nuptiis protrahat dies.
Interea aliquid fiet, spero. B. id aliquid nihil est. C. Byrrhia,
Quid tibi videtur? adeon ad eum? B. quid ni? si nihil impetres,
Vt te arbitretur sibi paratum moechum, si illam duxerit?
C. Abi hinc in malam crucem cum suspicione istac, scelus.
P. Charinum video: salve. C. ô salve Pamphile.
[f] *Ad te venio, spem, salutem, auxilium, consilium expectans.*
P. Neque pol consili locum habeo, neque auxilii copiam.
Sed istud quidnam est? C. [g] *hodie uxorem ducis? P. aiunt. C. Pamphile,*
Si id facis, hodie postremum me vides. P. quid ita? C. heu mihi,
Vereor dicere; huic dic quaeso Byrrhia. B. Ego dicam. P. Quid est?
B. [h] *Sponsam hic tuam amat. P. ne iste haud mecum sentit. ebodum duc mihi.*
Nunquidnam amplius tibi cum illâ fuit Charine? C. ab Pamphile.
Nihil. P. quam vellem. C. [i] *nunc te per amicitiam, & per amorem obsecro,*
Prime pio ut ne ducas. P. dabo equidem operam. C. sed si id non potes:
Aut tibi si nuptiae hae sunt cordi. P. cordi? C. [k] *saltem aliquot dies*
Prafer, dum proficiscor aliquo ne videam. P. audi nunc jam.
Ego Charine nutiquam officium esse liberi puto.
Cum is nihil [l] *promeruit, postulare id gratiae apud sibi.*
Nuptias effugere ego istas malo, quam tu adipiscier.
C. Reddidisti animum: P. nunc si quid potes aut tu, aut hic Byrrhia,
[m] *Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite, qui detur tibi.*
Ego id agam, mihi qui ne detur. C. sat habeo. P. [n] *Davum oratum*
Video, cujus consilio fretus sum. C. at tu hercle haud quicquam mihi,
Nisi ea quae mihi opus sunt scire, fingin hinc? B. ego vero ut lubens.

a Hic velut ominoso augurio principali admiscet Charinum, ut plus infabula sit habitus.

b Sanum Byrrhiae consilium, attendant tum amatores, tum Physiologi.

d Dehortantis interrogatio, quae fit acriori per rerum personam.

e Facetus irrisio.

f Artificiose Charinus postponit consilium.

g Per ambages trahit rem, quum aliquid pudet.

h Propositio petitionis ex qua nova contentio colligitur.

i Aperta petitio, qua primum conjuncta, deinde leviora postulat ut facilius impetret.

k Repetitio ironica, & quasi stomachanti.

l Venustum vocabulum non est in usu.

m Asyndeton expressens vehementiam recusantis.

n Preparatio ad sequentem scenam.

o Eclipsin scilicet dicit.

Moralis Expositio.

Amatores, stulti, temerarii, pervicaces, & tandem miseri sunt.

Amantium stultitia, mentis eorum insania, animi cæcitas, puerilis mollities, consilii inopia, immoderati appetitus, & indecora quædam, ridiculaque in dictis simul & factis omnibus ineptia, hic exponuntur sub personis *Charini* & *Pamphili.*

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Charinus *understanding that* Philumena *shall be married to* Pamphilus *intreateth that he doe not marry her. Here* Charinus *and* Byrrhia *are purposely brought in, lest that* Philumena *should not be esteemed of at all.*

CHARINVS, a young man. BYRRHIA, a servant. PAMPHILVS.

B*Yrrhia*, what saist thou? shall shee be married this day to *Pamphilus?*

B. Yea even so.

C. How knowest thou?

B. I heard it of *Davus* but a little while since, in the market place.

C. Woe is me unhappy man; for as my minde was held ever till now betweene hope and feare; so now that all hope is past, even worne and wearied with care, it is utterly dismaied.

B. I pray you sir for Gods sake, sith you cannot have what you would, that you will have what you may.

C. There is nothing that I will have but *Philumena.*

B. Alas, how much better were it for you, to seeke to remoove this love out of your minde, then to utter forth such speeches, whereby your desire is kindled more and more in vaine?

C. We can all lightly when we are in health, give good counsell to such as are sicke; for if thou were in my case, thou wouldst sing a new song.

B. Goe to then; doe as you list.

C. But loe where I see *Pamphilus*, I am determined to prove all manner of waies before I die.

B. What will he now doe?

C. This same man will I entreat, him will I earnestly beseech, to him will I discover my love; I beleeve I shall get him to put off the Marriage, at least, for a few daies longer; and in the meane season I hope somewhat may be done.

B. That somewhat will prove just nothing.

C. But how thinkest thou *Byrrhia*, were I best to goe to him, or not?

B. Yes, what else? though you obtaine nothing at his hands, that yet hee may thinke you ready to make him cuckold, if he doe marry her.

C. Goe get thee hence, knave, with a mischief to thee for thy peevish suspicion.

P. I see *Charinus.* God save your sir.

C. O *Pamphilus*, God blesse you; I come to request at your hands, hope, health, helpe, and counsell.

P. In good faith I am neither a meete man to give counsell, nor yet have wherewith to helpe another; but what is that you would?

C. Doe you marry to day?

P. So they say, so the talke goeth.

C. *Pamphilus*, if you doe so, then farewell for ever, you shall never see me after this day: from this day henceforth I will take my leave of you, for ever seeing you any more.

P. Why, how so?

C. Alas I feare to utter it; I pray thee *Byrrhia* doe thou tell him.

B. I will.

P. What is it?

B. He is in love with your Bride.

P. Now in good faith he is not in my minde: but come neere and tell me, *Charinus*, hath there beene any further matter betweene you and her?

C. O alas, *Pamphilus*, no.

P. Marry sir, would there had.

C. Now I heartily beseech you, even for the love and friendship betwixt you and mee: first and foremost that you doe not marry her at all.

P. Truly I will endevour the best I can.

C. But if you may not otherwise choose, or that this marriage bee according to your owne heart.

P. According to my heart?

C. Yet at least wise; prolong it for a day or two, while I get mee away some whither, that I may not behold it.

P. Nay but listen to me now, *Charinus*, I holde it no wise part of an honest man, to picke a thanke where none is due to him: God wote I am more desirous to be rid of this marriage, then you are to obtaine it.

C. You have revived my spirits.

P. Now if either your selfe or *Byrrhia* here can doe ought in the matter, be doing same, find out and procure the means that you may have her; I, for my part, will so handle the matter, as shee may not be married to me.

C. I have that I would.

P. O, in very good time doe I see *Davus*, whose advise I use altogether.

C. But, in good sooth, thou wilt tell me nothing, except such things as are not worth the knowing: Doest thou not get thee hence? (*Thus to Byrrhia.*)

B. Yes truly, and that with a very good will.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Datur illa hodie Pamphilo nuptum. Shee shall be wedded to *Pamphilus* this day.

Apud forum modo de illo audivi. I heard it of him ere-while in the Market place.

Animus in spe atque amore attentus est. It sticks now betweene hope and feare.

Spes mihi adempta est. My hope is taken away. I must now shift for my selfe. I can hang now on no mans sleeve.

Age age ut ut lubet. Well goe to, doe even as God puts you in minde, doe as pleaseth your self. Take your own choice, be your owne carver.

Cura conficitur. He is worne away with sorrow of heart.

Omnia experiri certum est. I meane, I am fully determined to prove every way what may be done.

Huic supplicabo. I will humbly beseech this man.

Protrahit labori dies. Hee prolongs and lingers the time. He makes no haste of his worke.

Quid tibi videtur? What thinke you of this matter? whats your opinion?

Abi hinc in malam crucem. Away with a vengeance: get thee hence with a mischiefe; goe hence with sorrow enough.

Ad te venio aliquid consilium expetens. I come to crave a little counsell of you.

Neque consilii habeo locum, neque auxilii copiam. I neither can give you counsell, nor doe you any good; neither lyeth it in my power to helpe you.

Aliter neque ego sentit. Hee is not of my minde,

minde, he is of another opinion, he thinks not as I thinke. *Haud mecum sentit.*

Abeat; nunquam amplius mihi cum illo fuerit. Let him goe, I will never hereafter have any more to doe with him, God speed him, I will never further make nor meddle with him.

Dabo operam. I will doe that I may, I will endeavour.

Hoc mihi cordi est. This likes me well.

Aliquid gratiæ ab illo apponi sibi postulat. He would faine have a few thankes. Hee curries favour, he pickes thankes of him.

Animum reddidit. Hee hath encouraged him, revived his spirit, made him take heart to him.

Sententia.

Quoniam id fieri, quod volumus non potest, velimus id quod possit.

Nihil aliud vult insanus amator, nisi quod animo libitum est suo.

Loquendo libido magis incenditur.

Facile omnes cum valemus, recta consilia ægrotis damus.

Omnia experiri amantis est prius quam deserat amicam.

Frustra expetit consilium, & auxilium ab eo, qui neque consilii locum neque auxilii copiam habet.

Officium neutiquam est liberi hominis aliquid postulare gratiæ apponi sibi, cum is nihil promeruit.

Non satis cogniti haud quicquam illius fidei manda, nisi ea quæ nihil opus fuit scire.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Davus cum ex variis conjecturis comperisset, nuptias non cohærere, *Pamphilus* toto quærens oppido exultat insolentius.

DAVVS, CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS.

D. Di boni, [a] *boni quid ponto? sed ubi inveniam Pamphilum,*
[b] *Vt metum, in quo nunc est, adimam: atque expleam animum gaudio?*
C. *Lætus est, nescio quid.* P. *Nihil est. Nondum hæc rescivit mala.*
D. *Quem ego nunc credo, si jam audierit sibi paratas nuptias.*
C. *Audin tu illum?* D. *Toto me oppido exanimatum quærere.*
Sed ubi queram? aut quo nunc primum incedam?
C. *Cessas alloqui?*
D. *Abeo.* P. *Dave ades, rogo.* D. *quis homo est qui me? O Pamphile,*
Te ipsum quæro. Eugge! Charine. Ambo opportune; vos volo.
C. [c] *Dave periis.* D. *quin tu hoc audi.* C. *interi.* D. *quid timeas, scio.*
P. *Mea quidem Hercle certe in dubio est vita.* D. *&* [d] *tu quid, scio.*
P. *Nuptiæ mihi.* D. *& id scio.* P. *hodie.* D. *obtundis, tametsi intelligo.*
Id pavet, ne ducas tu illam: tu autem ut ducas. C. *vem teges.*
Istuc ipsum. D. *neque istuc ipsum,* [e] *nihil periclí est; me vide.*
P. *Obsecro te, quam primum hoc me* [f] *libera miserum metu.* D. *hem*
Libero; uxorem tibi jam non dat Chremes. P. *qui scis?* D. *scio,*
Tuus pater modo me prehendit, ut tibi uxorem dare
Setudie; item alia multa, quæ nunc non est narrandi locus.

a Vicem amicii habet hæc servilis exultatio, qui habitus futuri colloquii ostenditur.
b Recto ordine prius metus tollitur, tunc demum gaudium infunditur.
c Attende facetam ac moratam interpellationem.
d Mira compendia quæ contrahit poetæ longitudine fabulæ: nec tamen perdit artificius perfectæ.
e Propositio nuncii.
f Bene libera: nam perfecta securitas liberatio nominatur.

Continuo ad te properans, percurro ad forum, ut dicam tibi hæc.
Vbi te non invenio, ibi ascendo in quandam excelsum locum.
Circumspicio. nusquam: forte ibi hujus video Byrrhiam.
Rogo, negat vidisse mihi molestum. quid agam cogito.
Redeunti interea ex ipsa ve mihi incidit suspicio: hem
Paululum obsini: ipsus tristis: de improviso nuptiæ?
Non cohærent. P. *quorsum nam istuc?* D. *Ego me continuo ad Chremem.*
Cum illo advenio, solitudo ante ostium. jam id gaudeo.
C. *Recte dixit: perge.* D. *maneo, interea introire neminem*
Video, [b] *exire neminem: matronam nullam: in ædibus*
Nihil [l] *ornati, nihil* [m] *tumulti. accessi intro: aspexi.* P. *scio:*
Magnum signum. D. [n] *Num videntur convenire hæc nuptiis?*
P. *Non opinor Dave.* D. *opinor narras? non recte accipis;*
Certares est. [o] *Etiam puerum inde abiens* [p] *convenit Chremis,*
Olera, & pisciculos minutos [q] *ferre obulo in cænam seni.*
C. *Liberatus sum Dave, hodie tua opera.* D. *at nullus quidem.*
C. *Quid ita? nempe huic prorsus illam non dat.* D. *ridiculum* [r] *caput.*
Quasi necesse sit, si huic non dat, [s] *te illam uxorem ducere:*
Nisi vides, nisi senes amicos oras, [t] *ambis.* C. *bene mones.*
Ibo, etsi Hercle sæpe jam me spes hæc frustrata est.
Vale.

g Mira brevitas & imitanda.
h Suspiciones falsarum nuptiarum ex præcedentibus & adjunctis.
i Callidum Davi factum.
k Argumenta à sequentibus.
l m Pro ornatus tumultus verusta.
n Argumentum à sequentibus.
o Etiam pro præterea, aliud argumentum ab adjunctis
p Pro invenit & occurrit.
q Eclipsis: subint. se dicebat.
r Synedochematis pro toto.
s Eclipsis: subint. nihil efficies.

Moralis Expositio.

In *Dave* pro hero est prudentia servilis.

Callidissimis quidem consiliis videmus sub parte *Pamphili* non semper respondere eventus.

Dexteritatem servilis ingenii, & vestigium aliquod prudentiæ, quæ futura signis quibusdam prævidet, hæc scena docet.

Præterea dolosam jactantiam, & animum ad circumveniendos dominos natura propensum; ut sit difficile cavere.

Amantium quoque affectus exprimitur, qui libidinis calligine obducti, consilio servi dolosi reguntur.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Davus having gathered by sundry signes and conjectures, the unlikelihood of the marriage, seekes all the towne over for Pamphilus, *and rejoyceth out of measure.*

DAVVS. CHARINVS. PAMPHILVS.

O Good God, what good newes doe I bring with me; but where shall I now finde *Pamphilus*? that I may release him from that feare he is in, and fill his heart with joy.

C. He is very merry, what the matter is, I know not.

P. Its to no purpose, he hath not yet heard of this mischiefe.

D. Whom I verily beleeve if he have yet heard of the marriage prepared for him.

C. Doe you not heare what he saith?

D. That he is beside himselfe, seeking for me all the towne over. But where shal I seeke for him, or whither shall I now first goe?

C. What?

C. What? doe you linger to speake to him?

D. Well, Ile goe my wayes.

P. Stay, come hither, *Davus.*

D. Who cals me? O my master *Pamphilus*, you are the man I looke for. Well met, *Charinus*, I finde you both in good time, even you two I would speak withal.

P. *Davus*, I am a forlorne man.

D. But yet listen to me a little.

P. I am cast away.

D. I wote what you feare.

C. And truly in very deede, my life is in hazzard.

D. I wote also what you feare.

P. I must be married.

D. And that I know too.

P. Yea, but to day.

D. You doe dull mee with too many words, and yet I know the matter already. You feare lest you must marry *Philumena*: and you *Charinus* take care how you you may marry her.

C. Thou hast hit the naile on the head.

P. Its the very same.

D. And in that same theres no danger at all, I warrant you.

P. I pray thee for Gods sake, rid mee presently out of this feare, poore wretch that I am.

D. Lo, I put you out of feare: *Chremes* will not at this time give you his daughter to wife.

P. How knowest thou?

D. I know: your father met mee ere while, and told me that he would marry you this day to a wife, besides many things else, which now is no time to rehearse. By and by I hasted mee and ran every foot to the market place, to tell you of this: and when I could not finde you there, I got me upon a high standing, and looked round about mee: you were no where to be seene. By chance I espied *Byrrhia* this mans servant, I aske for you; he said he saw you not. This troubled me: then I bethinke my selfe what to doe: and as I was returning thence, I fell to mistrust whether there were any marriage towards or no; I remembred there was very small provision of meate; hee himselfe was very sad: the marriage was to be made on the sudden; this did not hang well together.

P. What of all this?

D. I presently got mee to *Chremes* house, and being come thither, there was no body stirring about the doore: I was full glad of that.

C. You say well.

P. Tell on.

D. I stay there awhile, and could see no body, either going in or comming out. I went my wayes in, and looked very narrowly, there was never an elderly woman; no trimming up of the house, no stirre or preparation.

P. I grant you it is great likelihood.

D. Nay but doe these things seeme to agree with a marriage matter?

P. No *Davus*, as I gesse.

D. Gesse, say you? you take your marke amisse: the matter is out of doubt. Moreover as I was comming thence, I met with *Chremes* boy carrying pot-hearbs, and a halfe-penny-worth of small fishes for the old mans supper.

C. *Davus*, I am quite rid out of all danger by thy meanes this day.

D. Truly but you are never the neerer.

C. Why so? for surely *Chremes* will not give his daughter in marriage to him.

D. O wise woodcocke, as though it must needs follow, if hee give not his daughter to him; that therefore you should marry her. Vnlesse you looke better about you, and unlesse you make suite to the old mans friends, you do but throw your cap in the winde.

C. You advise mee passing well; I will goe thither, although in good faith this hope hath deceived mee already

more then once or twice. Farewell.

Formula Loquendi.

Aliquid portat boni. Hee brings some good newes.

Illi motum adimit: atque explet animum gaudio. Hee takes away feare from him, and rejoyceth his heart greatly.

Quo intendit? Whither goes he?

Cessat alloqui. Hee makes no haste to speake with him.

Resistit. He stops, staieth, turneth againe.

In dubio est vita. It's twentie to one whether hee will escape it; his life is in hazard; its hard to tell whether he will live or die.

Rem teneo. You understand the matter.

Liberavit animum meum. He hath set his heart at rest; hee hath set himselfe free from feare.

Nunc non est narrandi locus. Its no time to speake of it now.

Ex ipsa re mihi incidit suspicio. I began thereupon to mistrust or suspect the matter.

Non cohærent. They are in sundry tales; this saith one thing, that saith another.

Non recte accipis. You understand mee not. You take my meaning wrong. You misconstrue me.

Vxorem ducere. To marry a wife.

Ambis: You make suite in vaine, you lose but your labour; you beate the wrong bush.

Bene mones. You give me good counsell. You put me well in remembrance.

Spes mea me frustrata est. My hope hath beguiled me; I have lost that I looked for.

Sententiæ.

Amici est suo sollicito metum adimere, & si poterit, animum explere gaudio.

Timidi id pavent sæpe in quo nihil est periculi.

Non omnia ubique est narrandi locus.

Paululum obsonii, tristes parentes, nihil ornatus, nihil tumultus, exire domo neminem, neminem introire, nuptiis celebrandis non conveniunt.

Non desistendum tamen, etsi sæpe in eadem re spes nostra nos frustrata est; succedet enim tandem aliquando forsan quod conamur, si perseveraverimus.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Suadet Pamphilo *atque etiam persuadet* Davus, *ut patri dicat uxorem se ducturum.*

PAMPHILVS. DAVVS.

[a] Cogitabundus & stomachose hæc dicit. Cohibitum servi quo Pamphilus in ciens in periculum conjicitur.

Quid[b] igitur sibi vult pater? cur simulat? D. *ego dicam tibi,*
Si id succenseat mihi quia non det tibi uxorem Chremes,
Ipsus sibi esse injurius videatur; neque id injuria,
Prius quam tuum animum ut sese habet ad nuptias, perspexerit.
Sed si tu negaris ducere, ibi culpam in te transferet.
Tum ille tuba ficut. P. *quid vis patiar.* D. *pater est Pamphile;*
Difficile est. tum, hæc sola est mulier, dictum ac factum invenerit
Aliquam causam, quamobrem ejiciat oppida. P. *ejiciat;* D. *eio.*
P. *Cedo igitur, quid faciam Dave?* D. [c] *dic te ducturum.* P. *hem.* D. *quid est?*

[b] Propositio.

P. *Egone*

P. *Egone dicam?* D. *cur non?* P. *nunquam faciam*
Dave. D. *Ne nega.*
P. *Suad re nolo.* D. *ex ea re quid fiat, vide.*
P. [d] *Vt ab illa excludor, huc conulador.* D. *non ita est.*
Nempe hoc sic esse opinor dissuum patrem,
Ducas volo hodie uxorem. tu, ducam, inquies.
Cedo, quid jungabit tecum? hic reddes omnia,
Quæ nunc sunt certa ei consilia, incerta ut sient,
Sine omni periculo. Nam hocce haud dubium est, quin Chremes
Tibi non det gnatam. Nec tu ea causa, minueris
Hæc quæ facis: ne is mutet suam sententiam.
[e] *Patri dic velle; ut, cum vellet, tibi sive nasci non queat.*
[f] *Nam quod tu speres, propulsabo facile, uxorem his moribus*
Dabit nemo. inveniet inopem potius quam te corrumpi sinat.
Sed si te æquo animo ferre accipiet, negligentem feceris.
Aliam otiosus quæret: interea aliquid acciderit boni.
P. *Ita credis?* D. *Haud dubium id quidem est.* P. *vide quo me inducas,* D. *quin taces?*
P. *Dicam. puerum autem ne refiscat mihi esse ab illa cautio est.*
Nam pollicitus sum susceptturum. D. [g] *facinus audax.* P. *hanc fidem*
Sibi me obsecravit, qui se sciret non deserturum ut darem.
D. [h] *Curabitur, sed pater adest. cave te esse tristem sentiat.*

d Facta ac cupatio, qua propositum so diversum sequitur.

e Repetitio intentionis.

f Repetitio occupationis.

g Oeconomia ad augendam futuram perturbationem ex consilio Davi.

h Impersonaliter, tanquam admonens & gnarus.

Adverbialis Expositio.

Servi non sapientia, sed malitia, vincunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Davus *earnestly prayeth and perswadeth* Pamphilus *to say unto his Father what he will marry.*

PAMPHILVS.

WHat meanes then my Father? why dissemble he with us?

D. Marry I shall tell you, if so be it, he be now in a chafe, because *Chremes* will not marry his Daughter unto you, then loe, he may thinke with himselfe that hee doth you wrong. But yet he will thinke it no wrong at all, before such time as he

DAVVS.

shall perceive how your minde is settled towards marriage. But if you shall refuse to marry, then will he lay all the fault upon you, and then will be old stirre and hurly burly.

P. What wouldst thou have me to do? that I should yeeld to marry?

D. O master, consider he is your Father,

ther, it is hard to withstand him. Moreover *Glycerie* is a lone Woman, hee will quickly picke a quarrell against her, and so turne her packing out of the towne.

P. May he turne her away?

D. Yes, out of hand.

P. Then I pray thee *Davus*, what shall I doe?

D. Say to your Father, that you will marry.

P. Alasse.

D. Why, whats the matter?

P. Shall I say so?

D. Why not?

P. I will never doe it.

D. Never deny it.

P. Never doe you perswade me to it.

D. Doe but consider what will follow of this.

P. This will follow, that I shall be shut from *Glycerie*; and tied up to this woman.

D. Not so, marry I weene your Father will say thus much unto you; I will have you to marry a wife to day: you shall say, I will. And then I pray you, what cause shall he have to chide you? By this meanes you shall make all his devices which now are of force, to be then altogether frivolous, and that without any danger to your selfe. For this is without all question, that *Chremes* will not marry his daughter unto you. And for more surety, you shall not cease to use *Glycerie's* company still as you have done, lest haply he should alter his minde. Tell your father that you are willing to marry, so as when he would be angry with you, he may have no cause. For as for that vain hope of yours, imagining this with your selfe; Tush its no danger for me to withstand my Father; no man will marry his daughter to a man of my manners. I will easily put you out of that hope: he will finde out a poore and meane marriage for you, rather then he will suffer you to be spilt by harlots. But if hee shall perceive that you are well content with this marriage, you shall make him retchlesse of the matter, he will seeke another wife for you at leisure, and in the meane space some good fortune will fall.

P. Dost thou thinke so?

D. Nay, surely there is no doubt of that.

P. Yea, but take heed whereto thou perswadest me.

D. What, are you not yet resolved?

P. Well, I will say to my Father, but we must take heed that he understand not of the childe I have by *Glycerie*. For I have promised to bring it up.

D. O notable bold deed.

P. Shee earnestly besought mee to give her my faith and troth on this, that so she might be sure I would not forsake her.

D. Well: it shall be carefully taken heed of, and looked unto. But your father is here hard by, beware that he finde you not sad.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Quid sibi vult? What meanes he?

Vt sese ad id habet animus? How are you affected that way? how are you minded towards it?

Culpam in te transferet. Hee will lay the blame or fault on you.

Cedo, quid faciam? Tell me, what should I doe?

Suadere noli. Do not counsell me thereto. Will me not thereto.

Quid objurgabit locum? For what shall he chide you?

Incerta consilia certa reddes. Thou shalt frustrate all his devices, which with him are thought to be of force.

Hominem incertum reddidisti. Thou hast made the man, that he knowes not where to have thee.

Haud dubium est. No man needs to make question of it. Its without controversie. There is no doubt. Its plaine.

Haud minuerit hoc quæ facit. He will goe on with that he hath in hand. He ceaseth

or slaketh not his busineſſe.

Mutavit ſuam ſententiam. He is of another mind now. He is not of the ſame opinion he was before. He hath altered his minde. He holds not his former opinion.

Illi jure iraſcatur. He is not angry with him without cauſe. Good reaſon why he ſhould be angry with him.

Aequo animo ſert. He takes it patiently.

Negligentem eum fecit. Hee hath made him retchleſſe, negligent, careleſſe, not to regard which end goes forward.

Otioſus illud quæret. Hee will ſeeke out that at leiſure.

Aliquid acciderit boni. Some good thing hath befalne, or happened him.

Quin tates? Well, but doe you not hold your peace?

Puerum ſuſcipit. He brings up the child.

Cautio eſt. I muſt take heed and provide.

Curabitur. It ſhall be done: it ſhall be looked unto: care ſhall be had of it.

Sententia.

Injurius ille pater eſt, qui invitum filium in matrimonium compellat.

Patri filium morem gerere re in honeſta decet.

Diviti cauſam invenire haud difficile eſt, quamobrem ſolum ac pauperem cito ejiciat ædibus.

Alicui non niſi jure iraſci quenquam oporteat.

Prudens filiam uxorem malis moribus dabit nemo.

Haud ullo pacto melius quiſquam inimicum ſuum, quam injurias æquo animo ferendo, negligentem fecerit.

In afflictiſſimis rebus ſpes melioris fortunæ abjicienda non eſt; ſed aliquid tandem boni acceſſurum ſperemus.

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Hæc Scena conſiliorum executionem habet, movet *Pamphilum Davus* ne apud patrem titubet, ſed animo præſenti loquatur.

SIMO. DAVUS. PAMPHILUS.

Reviſo [a] *quid agant, aut quid captent conſilii.*
D. *His nunc non dubitat, quin te ductturum neges.*
Venit meditatus alicunde exſolis loco:
Orationem ſperat invenuiſſe ſe,
Qua [b] *differat te: proin tu face, apud te ut ſies.*
P. *Modo ut poſſim.* D. *crede mihi hoc inquam,* Pamphile,
Nunquam hodie tecum [c] *commutaturum patrem*
Unum eſſe verbum, ſi te dices ducere.

a Actio tribus rebus conſtat, cogitando, dicendo, gerendo.
b Id eſt, disturbet.
c Commutare verba, eſt pro bonis dictis mala ingerere.

Moralis Expoſitio.

Patris ſolicitudo de conſilio filiorum & ſervorum captato.

In rebus arduis & gravibus rara eſt conſtantia.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this Scene are divers practices on both sides: Davus *putteth* Pamphilus *in minde that he doe not feare or faint, but that he be provided what to say to his father.*

SIMO. I come again to see what they are a doing or consulting.

D. Hee makes sure account that you will refuse to marry: he hath studied by himselfe, and is now come out of some solitary corner, hoping he hath devised talke, wherewith he may bring you besides your selfe. Therefore see that your wits be your owne.

P. I will doe as well as I may.

D. Master credit me in this: I say unto you, that your Father wil not give you one ill word to day, if you do but say you will marry.

DAVVS. *Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco.* Hee comes out of some secret place where he hath beene musing alone, or bethought him what to speake.

Inveniet orationem. Hee will finde you chat: he will want no words. Hee will devise matter of talke. He will not be at a nonplus.

Eum orationi in diffi. You put him beside his reckoning with your talking, you bring him to his wits end. You trouble him. You make him that hee cannot tell whereabouts he is.

Tu fac, apud te ut sis. See that your wits be your owne. Let not your wits bee a wooll-gathering.

Ne dictum unum tecum hodie commutabit. He will not give you one foule word to day.

PAMPHILVS. *Revisō quid agant, aut quid aliquam conficiam.* I come againe to see what they do, or whereabout they goe.

Sententia.

Sola loca aptiora sunt ad cogitandum;
Nulla libera meditatio habetur in frequentia.

ACT. II. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Pamphilum Byrrhia observat; idem Pamphilus patri respondet, se facturum quæ volet ille omnia. Charino eadem renuntiat Byrrhia.

Doceur spectatores quid agat hic.

HErus me relictis rebus, jussit Pamphilum
Hodie observare; at quid agret de nuptiis

Scirem,

Scirem. Id propterea nunc hodie veniriem sequor.
Ipsum adeo præsto video cum Davo. hoc agam.
S. *Vtrumque adesse video.* D. *hem serva.* S. *Pamphile.*
D. *Quasi de improviso respice ad eum.* P. *hem pater.*
D. *Probe.* S. *hodie uxorem ducas, ut dixi, volo.*
B. *Nunc nostræ parti timeo, hic quid respondeat.*
P. [b] *Neque istic, neque alibi tibi usquam erit in me mora.*
B. [c] *Hem.*
D. *Obmutuit.* B. [d] *quid dixit?* S. *facis ut te decet,*
Quum istuc quod postulo, impetro cum gratia.
D. *Sum verus?* B. *Herus quantum audio uxore excidit.*
S. *I jam nunc intro; ne in mora quum opus sit, sies.*
P. *Eo.* B. [e] *Nulla ne in re esse homini cuiquam fidem?*
Verum illud verbum est, vulgo quod dici solet,
Omnes sibi melius *esse malle, quàm alteri:*
Ego illam vidi virginem: forma bona
Memini videre. [f] *quo æquior sim Pamphilo,*
Si se illam in [g] *somnis, quam illum amplecti maluit.*
Renuntiabo, ut pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Byrrhia: quod in aliis quoque principiis interdum est observandum.
b Vafrum Pamphili responsum.
c Est doloris subito, & periculi.
d Interrogatio indignantis, & secum hic totum loquitur Byrrhia.
e Νῦν φύσιμον, sic Vir, Nusquam tuta fides. Iuv. fronti nulla fides.
f Ironia est.
g Id est, vigilans: aut per noctem in sensu priori est unica dictio adjectiva, in posteriori duæ.

Moralis expositio.

In Byrrhia est seduli serui officium.
In Simone patris in filium authoritas.
In Pamphilo est filii in patrem pietas & honesta obedientia.
In Davo est servilis calliditatis exemplum.
Præterea in Byrrhia querimoniæ simplicitas: in Davo est πανοῦργια.

ACT. II. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Byrrhia watcheth Pamphilus: Pamphilus *answereth his Father, that he is ready in all things at his commandement.* Byrrhia *makes report thereof to* Charinus.

BYRRHIA, SIMO, DAVVS, PAMPHILVS.

MY Master gave mee commandement, that setting all businesse aside, I should watch *Pamphilus* this day, to the end I might learne what he did as touching the marriage, and that is the matter I am now come after him hither: but loe where hee is with *Davus*, heere hard at hand. I will doe that I come for.

Si. I see them both present before my face.

D. Hem, looke to your selfe.

S. Pamphilus.

D. Turne suddenly towards him, as though you were not aware of his comming.

ning.

P. Oh father.

D. Well handled of you.

S. I will have thee to be married to day, as I told thee before.

B. Now I feare of your side, how this man would answer.

P. Neither in this thing, or any thing else shall you finde any delay or let in me.

B. Out alas.

D. He hath never a word more to say.

B. What did he answer.

S. Thou dost as it becommeth thee, in that I obtaine with thy good will that thing, which I required at thy hands.

D. Did not I say true?

B. As far as I heare, my master is like to leape beside his wife.

Si. Now goe thy ways in, that there be no tarrying for thee when needs.

P. I goe.

B. Is there no truft to be put in any man for any thing in the world? That is a true word, which is commonly used to be said: *Every man wisheth more good, or better to himselfe, then to another.* I my selfe have seene that same maiden, and I remember shee was of a good lovely favour. Therfore I blame not *Pamphilus* so much, though hee had rather be colling of her himselfe a nights, then that my master should. Well, I will goe shew all to my master, that for these ill newes, hee may give me ill language.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Ipsum præsto video. I see him heere at hand.

Nostræ parti timeo. I feare our side will have the worst.

Nihil tibi erit in me moræ. You shall not stay for me. I will be ready for you.

Impetro cum gratia. I have it with his good leave and liking. I obtaine it with his good will.

Vxore excidit. He loseth his wife. Hee is like to leape beside his wife.

Quantum audio. As much as I can perceive by their speeches. As far as I heare.

Vulgo dici solet. It is an usuall speech: it is wont to be a common saying.

Meminiv deri illam. I remember I saw her.

Aequior sum illi quam huic. I blame him not so much, or finde not so much fault with him, as this.

Sententiæ.

Facit ut decet filium, si quod postulat pater, impetret cum gratia.

Nulla in re hodie est hominum fere cuiquam fides.

Omnes sibi melius esse malunt, quàm alteri

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

In hac scena Davus, Simonem, & Davum Simo fallit, quà res non injucunda est.

b Davus ita loqui videtur, ut spectator tantum audiat: sic tamen ait, ut velit audiri a Simone.

DAVVS. SIMO.

Hic b nunc me credit aliquam sibi fallaciam
Portare: & ea me hic restitisse gratia.

S. Quid Davus narrat ? D. [c] *æque quicquam nunc quidem.*
S. Nihil ne ? hem. D. *nihil prorsus. S. atqui expectabam quidem.*
D. [d] *Præter spem evenit, senio : hoc male habet virum.*
S. Potin et mihi verum dicere ? D. *Nihil facilius.*
S. Num illi molestiæ quippiam hæ sunt nuptiæ,
Propter hospitæ hujusce consuetudinem ?
D. *Nihil hercle, aut si adeo, biduí aut triduí est*
Hæc solliciitudo : nostin ? deinde desinet.
Etenim eam secum rem recta reputabit via.
S. Laudo. D. *dum licitum est illi, dumque ætas tulit,*
Amavit : [f] *tum id clam cavit, ne unquam infamiæ*
Ea res sibi esset, ut virum fortem decet.
[g] *Nunc uxore opus est : animum ad uxorem appulit.*
S. [h] *Subtristis visus est esse aliquantulum mihi.*
D. *Nihil propter hanc rem. sed est quod tibi succenseat.*
S. Quodnam est ? D. *Puerile est.* S. *Quid est ?* D. *nihil.*
S. Quin dic quid est.
D. *Ait nimium parce sacere sumptum.* S. *Mene ?* D. *te.*
Vix, inquit, [i] *drachmis obsonatus est decem.*
Num filio videtur uxorem dare ?
Quem, inquit, vocabo ad cænam meorum æqualium
Potissimum nunc ? & quod dicendum hic siet,
Tu quoque perparce nimium [k]. *Non laudo. S. Tace.*
D. *Commovi. S. ego istuc ut recte fiat, videro.*
Quidnam hoc rei est ? quidnam hic vult [l] *veterator sibi ?*
Nam sic hic mali est quicquam, hem illic est huic rei caput.

c Periphrasis est quod nihil.
d Hoc secum Davus.
e Fallacia alia aliam trudit.
f A providentia, & docet quid in amore cavendum sit.
g A necessitate.
h Objectio suspicionis hic subsignificationem temperat. aut subridet. i. Constat drachma ex 18. siliquis.
i Ex tribus scrupulis.
k Modestia utitur, non dicit reprehendo arrogantiæ esset nimis impudentis inferiorem multis gradibus ut servum, suum dominum reprehendere superiorem.
l Id est, induratus & trius & astutia.

Moralis Expositio.

Servi sint veteratores, fallaces tamen esse nolunt.

Senes fere sunt avari, vel in rebus honestis & sumptuosis.

Conjungium est amantium tutissimus portus.

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

In this Scene Davus *and* Simo *deceive one another, which is worthy the marking.*

DAVUS. SIMO.

NOw thinkes the old man verily: that I bring some sly shift to beguile him, and that I staid here for that purpose.

S. What saith *Davus ?*

D. Truely

D. Truly even as much as before.

S. What, is it nothing thou saist?

D. Nothing at all.

S. But indeed I had hoped to heare somewhat.

D. I perceive the matter fell out otherwise then he thought of, and that troubles the man.

S. Canst thou tell me truth?

D. Nothing readier.

S. Is my Sonne any thing grieved at this marriage, in respect of the love and familiarity betwixt him and this strange harlotry.

D. No certainly, or if he be, his griefe is but for two or three daies (perceive you me?) and then it is done: for he will take a right course with himselfe, as touching that matter.

S. I commend him for it.

D. While he might, and while it stood with his youthfull yeares, hee gave himselfe to love: not then neither but secretly, for hee tooke heed, that it should not at any time bring him to ill name, even as became a manly man to doe. Now is it meet for him to have a wife, he hath setled his minde on marriage.

S. Me thought that he was somewhat sad.

D. Not a whit for this matter, but there is some cause why he is not well pleased with you.

S. What is that?

D. A trifling matter.

S. What is it, I say?

D. Nothing in effect.

S. But yet tell me what it is.

D. He saith there is too much niggardnesse used in this matter.

S. What, by me?

D. Yea by you. He scarsely (quoth he) bestowed forty pence in cates, and doth he seeme to marry his sonne to a Wife? What man of calling (of my friends and equals) shall I bid to my wedding feast, as the case now stands. And you likewise, here bee it spoken, are too much sparing indeed; which I doe not commend in you.

S. Sirra, hold you your peace.

D. I have mooved his patience.

S. I will see those things cared for well enough: but what is the meaning of this? What is it that this deceitfull knave goes about? Surely if any thing happen otherwise then well, even that same varlet is the worker of it.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Aliquam ei portat hic fallaciam. This fellow comes with some slie trick to beguile, delude, or coozen him.

Ea hic resistet gratia. Hee staieth here for that purpose; thats the reason why he tarries here.

Præter spem evenit. It comes unlooked for, I never looked for it, its happened contrary to my expectation.

Male habet virum. It grieveth him, it biteth him.

Secum rem recta reputabit via. Hee will rightly consider or make a strait reckoning of that matter with himselfe.

Cavit, ne unquam infamiæ ea res sibi esset. Hee tooke heed, hee provided that that should bee no impeachment to his good name, bring him into any bad report, obloquie, or ill name.

Animum ad uxorem appulit. Hee settled his minde on a wife, he hath had a minde to marry.

Subtristis visus est mihi. Me thought hee was somewhat sad: he seemed to mee to looke somewhat heavily on it.

Est quod ei succenseat. Theres reason why he should be angry with him; there is a thing that he may be angry for.

Nimium parce facit sumptum. Hee bestowes too too little cost, hee playes the very niggard.

Vix drachmis obsonatus est decem. Hee bestowed scarce fortie pence in cates.

Hominem commovi. I have troubled the fellowes patience: I vexed the man.

Ego istæc ut recte fiant videro. I will see that these things be well done: I will take care for the well ordering of these things.

Quidnam hic vult veterator sibi? What meanes this ungracious varlet, old crafty foxe, or subtill knave?

Huic malo caput est. Hee is the author, ringleader, originall, and chiefly beginner of this mischiefe.

Sententia.

Veterator seu callidus homo aliquem credit similem sibi fallaciam portare.

Cavere, ne unquam infamia ulla sibi res esset, virum fortem decet.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hic *Simo* præ nimia sagacitate mirum in modum fallitur, partum simulari credens, qui verus erat.

MYSIS, SIMO, DAVUS, LESBIA, Obstetrix; GLYCERIUM, meretrix.

ITa pol quidem res est, ut dixti, Lesbia;
Fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenias virum.
S. Ab Andria est ancilla hæc: quid narras? D. Ita est.
M. Sed hic Pamphilus. *S. quid dicit? M. firmavit fidem. S. hem.*
D. Vinam aut hic surdus, aut hæc muta facta sit.
M. Nam quod peperisset, jussit [a] *tolli. S. O Iupiter*
Quid ego audio? actum est, siquidem hæc vera prædicat.
L. Bonum [b] *ingenium narras adolescentis. M. optimum.*
Sed sequere me intro; ne in mora illi sit. L. sequor.
D. Quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? S. quid hoc?
Adeon' est demens ex peregrina? jam scio, ab
Vix tandem sensi stolidus. D. quid hic sensisse se ait?
[c] *S. Hæc primum affertur jam mihi ab hac fallacia.*
Hanc simulant parere, [d] *quo Chremetem abstineant.*
G. Iuno Lucina fer opem; serva me obsecro.
S. [e] *Hui, tam cito? ridiculum. Postquam ante ostium*
Me audivit stare, approperat: non sat commodè
Divisa sunt temporibus tibi Dave hæc. D. Mihin'?
S. Num immemor es discipuli? D. Ego quid narres nescio.
S. Hiccine me si imparatum in veris nuptiis
Adortus esset, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc hujus periculo fit; [f] *In portu navigo.*

a Id est, educari.

b Id est, naturam.

c Deceptio senis ex suspicione.

d Id est, quare.

e Ironia secundum loquentis modum.

f Proverbium securitatis: omnia hæc ex translatione maris dicta sunt metaphorice.

Moralis Expositio.

Suspicaces sua sagacitate falluntur.
Nimia interdum calliditas obest.

Meretrices expostulationes ac laqueos juvenibus ac imprudentibus, ac ob ætatis servorem naturamque voluptati addictis insidiose tendunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Simo *through his over-much wilinesse, is notably deceived, thinking the birth of the childe to be a feigned matter: which indeed was nothing else.*

MYSIS, SIMO, DAVVS, LESBIA, the midwife, GLYCERIE, the Harlot.

IN good faith *Lesbia*, it is very true as you say: one shall hardly finde a man that is faithfull and true of his word to a woman.

S. This maid belongs to her of *Andros*, how saist thou?

D. She doth so.

M. And yet this young man *Pamphilus*.

S. What saith she.

M. Was as good as his word.

S. What?

D. I would to God that either the old man were deafe, or that pratling wench dumbe.

M. For what God had sent my mistresse, or that she were delivered of, he tooke order for the nursing or bringing up of it.

S. O the king of heaven, whats this I heare? Why all is past helpe, at least if it be true that this maide tels.

L. He is a good natured young man by your saying.

M. Yea, of an excellent good nature. But follow you me in presently, that shee need not stay for you.

L. I come after you.

D. What remedy may I now finde for this mischiefe?

S. What meanes this? doth he dote so much of this strange harlot indeed? now I perceive how this geare cottens. I scarse found it out now at last, foolish man that I am.

D. What saith hee that he hath found out?

S. This knave first and formost seekes to abuse me with falshood, They feigne that this queane is brought a bed, to the end, that so they may drive *Chremes* from giving his daughter.

G. O Lady *Juno Lucina*, helpe and save me, I beseech thee.

S. Whip, horda; what, all in hast? a toy to mocke an Ape; a foolish device. As soone as shee heard me at the doore, shee straight falles in labour; *Davus* this was not halfe cunningly contrived of thee, each thing in his due time.

D. What by me?

S. What have you forgotten your Scholler?

D. I wote not what you say.

S. If this knave had set his craft abroch against mee unawares, and in a marriage in good earnest: what pranks would hee then have plaied me, trow you? But now be it upon his perill; as for me, I am safe.

Formula

Formulæ Loquendi.

Firmavit fidem. He hath surely kept his promise; hee hath made an assurance to keepe touch with us; he hath given an infallible token that he will performe promise.

Tollit puerum. She nurseth the childe.

Actum est. Its past remedy, the matter is past cure; there is no way but one; its dispatched.

Bonum ingenium adolescentis. A good natured young man.

In mora illi est. Hee is a stay, hindrance, or let to him. He causeth him to tarry.

Remedium malo invenit. He hath found out a remedy for the disease, or malady.

Adeone demens est ex eo? Is he so mad of that thing?

Vix tandem sensi stolidus. I now yet scarse perceive it, foole that I am, I now at length hardly understand wish much a doe, whorson nodipol that I am.

Mihi adfertur ab hoc fallacia. This subtill pranke hath this fellow wrought now against me.

Fer opem. Helpe or succour me.

Hui tam cito? Though so soone: What all in hast?

Ridiculum. A toy, a jest to be laughed at.

Sat commode tibi hæc adhibita sunt temporibus. These things are well appointed by thee, every thing in his due time.

Ludos mihi reddit. Hee playeth mee pranks and pageants.

Impetratum adortus est. He set upon him at unawares. He came upon him unprovided. He played the cowardly dastard with him.

Hujus periculo fit. Its done on his peril. He is to suffer the discommodite of it.

In portu navigo. I am out of danger; I am safe.

Sententiæ.

Fidelem haud ferme mulieri invenias virum.

Ridiculum est, non sat commode ubique divisa esse temporibus sapienti.

In portu navigo.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Lesbia egrediens narrat, quo in statu sit *Glycerium* puerpera, simul agit de danda illi potione, imitata medicos, qui præscribere solent ægrotis omnia ad esum potumque pertinentia. Deinde *Simo & Davus* de puero nato callide altercantur.

LESBIA, SIMO, DAVUS.

ADhuc Archillis quæ [b] *assolent, quæque oportet*
Signa ad salutem esse, omnia hæc esse video.

b Assolent consuetudinis: oportet rationis. Medici adhuc futurarum rerum incerti, præsentibus indiciis firmam valetudinem pollicentur.

Nunc primum fac ut istæc lavet: post deinde
Quod jussi ei date bibere, & quantum imperavi,
Date. Mox ego huc revertar.
Peræcastor scitus puer natus est Pamphilo.
Deos quæso, ut sit superstes, quandoquidem ipse ingenio bono:
Cuique huic veritus est optume adolescenti facere injuriam.
S. [a] *Vel hoc quis non credat, qui mea te, abs te esse ortum? D. quidnam id est?*
y. [b] *Non imperabat coram, quid opus facto esset puerperæ.*
Sed postquam egressa est, illæ, quæ sunt intus, clamat de via.
[c] *O Dave, itane contemnor abs te? aut itane tandem idoneus*
Tibi videor, quem tam aperte fallere insipiens dolis?
[d] *Saltem accurate, ut mi tui videar: certe si resciverim.*
D. Certe hercle nunc hic se ipsus fallit, haud ego. S. edixin tibi,
[e] *Interminatus sum, ne faceres? num veritus? quid retulit?*
Credone tibi hoc, nunc peperisse hanc è Pamphilo?
D. Tene quid erret: quid ego agam habeo. S. quid taces?
D. [f] *Quid credas? quasi non tibi renuntiata sint hæc sic fore.*
S. [g] *Mihine quisquam? D. Eho, an tute intellexis hoc adsimulari? S. in ideo.*
D. Renuntiatum est, nam qui istæc tibi incidit suspetio?
S. Qui? quia te noram. D. quasi tu dicas factum id consilio meo.
S. Certe enim scio. D. [h] *non satis me pernosti etiam qualis sim,* Simo.
S. [i] *Egome te? D. sed si quid narrare occepi, continuo dari*
Tibi verba censes. S. [k] *falso. D. Itaque hercle nihil jam mutire audeo.*
S. [l] *Hoc ego scio unum, neminem peperisse hic D. intellexin?*
Sed nihilo secius mox deferent puerum huc ante ostium.
Id ego jam nunc tibi renuntio here futurum, ut sis sciens;
Ne tu hoc posterius dicas, Davi *factum consilio, aut dolis.*
Prorsus à me opinionem hanc tuam ego esse amotam volo.
S. [m] *Unde id scis? D. audivi & credo. S. multa concurrunt simul,*
Qui conjecturam hanc nunc facio. jam primum hæc sè Pamphilo
Gravidam dixit esse, inventum est falsum: nunc, postquam videt
Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illico
Obstetricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum ut afferret simul.
D. Hæc nisi sit, puerum ut tu videas, nihil moventur nuptiæ.
S. [n] *Quid ais? cum intellexeras*
Id consilii capere, cur non dixti extemplo Pamphilo?
D. [o] *Quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit, nisi ego? nam omnes nos quidem*
Stimul, quam misere hanc amavit: nunc sibi uxorem expetit.
Postremo id mihi da negotii. tu tamen has nuptias
Perge facere ita, ut facis: & id spero adjuturos deos.
S. Imo abi intro; ibi me operire; & quod parato opus est, para.
? Non impulisti me, hæc nunc omnino ut crederem,
Atque haud scio, an quæ dixit, sint vera omnia?
Sed parvi pendo: illud mihi multo maximum est,
Quod mihi pollicitus est, ipsus gnatus. Nunc Chremem

Conveni-

a Id est, etiam.
b Locus ab incongruentia rei temporisque: estque alia conjectura senii à dicto mulierculæ & loco ad confirmandam suspicionem.
c Expostulatio cum Davo.
d Auget à modo facti.
e Verecundia liberi est: servi vero metus.
f Attende calliden confirmationem fallæ suspicionis, ut nova occasione fallat.
g Hoc ad senis perspicaciam spectat, q. d. ego ipse intelligo.
h Purgatio à Persona.
i Ista pronomina vehementiam habent.
k Ironia.
l Vbi sentit senem dum persuasum hanc parere, affirmat servus eam parere, & tandem ita narrat, ut opinionem senii faciat similari parum.
m Multis signis conjectura confirmat.
n Objurgatio.
o Pamphilum ab amore divertisse asserit.
p Vide quam diserte & Latine Simo hæc secum.

Convivium: nubo gnato uxorem? si imperat,
Quid alias malim, quam hodie hoc fieri nuptias?
Nam gnatus, quod pollicitus est, haud abhorrens est mihi id.
Si nolit, quis eam mihi possim negare?
Atque adeo in ipso tempore occurrit ipsum obviam Chremetem.

Moralis Expositio.

In Lesbia est medicorum & obstetricum consuetudo, imperium & jactantia.

In Davo est [illegible] Qui semel malus semper presumitur malus.

In Simone & cautos falli doces.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Lesbia comming forth, sheweth the state of Glycerie *lying in child-bed; and withall appoints a drinke to be given her, thereby imitating the Physicians, which are wont to prescribe unto the sicke, what they shall eate and drinke. Lastly,* Simo *and* Davus *are at variance about the birth of the Child.*

LESBIA, SIMO, DAVUS.

L. Hetherto, *Archillis*, I see all good signes of health in her, that are usuall and ought to be in a woman of her case. Now fast and foremost, cause you those things to be washed, and then after give her that to drinke, and the same quantitie that I appointed for her. I will come hither backe againe by and by. In very truth there is a jolly bouncing boy borne unto *Pamphilus*, now I pray God send him long to live, because he hath so honest a man to his father: who had care and conscience not to deale amisse with this kinde hearted young woman.

S. And who that knew thee, would not thinke this also to bee a craft of thy budget?

D. What is that I pray you?

S. She did not will them while she was in the house, to dot what was needfull for the young woman, that lyeth in childbed: but after she was come forth, thee calls to them within out of the street. O *Davus*, am I so little set by of you? Or I pray thee do I seeme so fit a man for thee to seek to beguile, with such manifest fraud & falsehood? At leastwise thou dost thy diligence so as I may well seeme to be, put in feare by thee, sweely if I had knowne it before.

D. Now in good faith this man beguiles himselfe, I doe not.

S. Why, did not I give straight charge to the contrary? did not I threaten thee with punishment that thou shouldst not doe it? did that feare thee? what hath it booted? Shall I now give thee credit in this: that shee there is brought a bed by *Pamphilus*?

D. I see now wherein he is deceived: I wote well what I will doe.

S. Dost thou not answer me?

D. What should you give me credit? as though it was not told you before, that these things would so come to passe.

S. Did any body tell me so?

D. Why then, did you of your selfe find that this was a feigned matter?

S. He laughes me to scorne.

D. No doubt it was told you before, for how else should it come upon you to suspect it?

S. How? marry because I knew thee.

D. As who should say it was done by my device.

S. Yea, I am well assured of that.

D. Well sir, you doe not yet throughly know what a manner of man I am.

S. Doe not I know thee?

D. But when I begin to tell you any thing, you straight-way thinke that I goe about to beguile you.

S. That's a lye.

D. So as in good faith now adaies, I dare scarce open my lips to you.

S. This one thing I am sure of, that here is no woman delivered of childe.

D. Have you understood so? But nevertheless erest be long, the childe shall be brought here and laid before the doore. Master, I tell you now of it beforehand, that you may certainly know what will follow: lest hereafter you should say, that this was done by the counsell or craft of *Davus*, and I wouldin any wise that this evill opinion you have of me, were cleane out of your minde.

S. How camst thou to know this?

D. I heard it, and I beleeve it be true.

S. There may bee many things moe then one, which cause me to conjecture as I doe. Even now is the first time this queane declared her selfe to bee with childe by *Pamphilus*, which is but a false device. Moreover now that shee sees preparation at home for the wedding, the maide forsooth, is sent in all haste for the midwife to come to her, and withall, to bring also a childe with her.

D. Well, without that it come so to passe that you doe see the child with your owne eyes, nothing will hinder the course of this marriage.

S. What saist thou? when they once understood that they purposed such a matter, why didst thou not then presently tell it unto *Pamphilus*?

D. Why then, who else hath withdrawn him from these harlots but my selfe? for certainly we all know how exceedingly he loved this woman. Now he is desirous to have a wife, and as for the matter let me alone withall: yet nevertheless, goe yon on forward still with this marriage as you doe: and I hope God will prosper it.

S. Very well, go thy waies in, stay there till I come, and provide that is needfull. Hee could not drive it into my head, to make mee beleeve all this, neither am I certaine whether all that he told mee bee true or no. But I passe not greatly for that. Marry the matter I stand most upon is the promise which my Son himself made unto me. Now will I go meet with *Chremes*, I will intreat him for his Daughter to my Sonne in marriage: and if I doe obtaine her, why should I make any more daying for the matter, but marry them out of the way? For as touching my sonnes promise, I have no doubt at all, if he shall refuse to performe it, I may full lawfully compell him to it. But loe yonder where *Chremes* himselfe comes towards mee, even in as good time as may be.

Formula Loquendi.

Mox ego huc revenio, I will come backe againe by and by. I will returne again out of hand, I will be here forthwith, straight-way, I will not tarry or stay a whit.

Persicus puer natus est Pamphilo. Pamphilus hath a very jolly or goodly Boy borne:

borne: God hath sent *Pamphilus* a pretty faire Boy.

Deus quæso, ut sit superstes. I pray God make him an old man, God send him long life.

Veritus est huic optimæ adolescenti facere injuriam. He made conscience to doe this very kinde-hearted young wench harme: hee could not finde in his heart, or hee had remorse to deale uncourteously with this most gentle natured young Woman.

Non imperabat curam. He told not mee of it to my face, or gave mee no charge whilst I was in his presence.

Hanc contemnor abs te? I, am I so little set by of thee? yea, make you no more account of me then so?

Idoneus tibi videtur. Hee seemes a fit man for your company.

Aperte fallere incipit dolis. Hee begins, enterprises, attempts openly to deceive him with subtill crafts: every man may see that he goes craftily about to beguile him: hee seekes now to coozen him: he seekes now to coozen him by manifest falsehood.

Edixit tibi. Hee gave the straight commandement.

Interminatus est, ne faceret. Hee charged him upon a paine that hee should not doe it.

Credon, tibi hoc? May I beleeve thee in this?

Teneo quid erret, I know wherein he is deceived.

Tibi renuntiata sunt hæc sic fore. You were told before that these things would come to this end, or thus to passe, or to this conclusion.

Tute intellexti hoc assimulari. You perceived by your owne selfe that this was fained.

Qui istæc tibi incidit suspitio? How came it upon you to suspect this?

Non satis me per posti qualis sim. You know not mee throughly what a fellow I am.

Narrare occepit. He began his tale.

Dari tibi verba censes. You thinke that I mocke you; you imagine I goe about to deceive you.

Nihil jam mutire audeo. I dare not speake now adaies one word.

Id ego jam renuntio futurum, ut sis scium. I tell you even now before, that it will come to passe, that you may not say, but that you knew it.

Ne tu hoc posterius dicas meo factum consilio. Say not hereafter that it was done by my advice.

Hanc opinionem prorsus à me animam esse volo. I will in no wise that you have any such opinion of me.

Unde id scis? Whereby know you that?

Conjecturam facio, I gesse, I conjecture or suppose.

Inventum est falsum. It is a false imagination.

Missus est hominem accersum ad eum. He sent for to fetch the man unto him.

Id consilii capiunt. They goe about, or consule upon that matter.

Extemplo dixit. Hee told it out of hand.

Miserè hanc amat. Hee loves her out a cry, dearely, deepely, as his owne life. He is wonderfull farre in love with this maide.

Sibi uxorem expetit. Hee would have a wife: he desireth to be married.

Id mihi da negotii. Let mee alone with that matter; commit that businesse to me.

Perge facere, ita ut facis. Proceed, continue, or hold on the same course still that you have begun.

Id spero deos adjutures. I hope God will further that.

Ibi me operire. Tarry for me there till I come.

Quod paratio opus est, para. Make ready

that, that is needfull to be made ready.

Non impulit me, hæc omnino ut crederem. Hee could not drive it into my head, to make me believe these things.

Hæc parvi pendo. I passe not greatly for it.

Illud mihi maximum est. Thats the matter I stand upon. Thats it I make reckoning of.

Nunc Chremem convenam. Now will I go to talke with Chremes.

Quid aliud malim, quam hodie fieri? Why should I desire to have it done to morrow, rather then to day?

Quod pollicitus est, id nolit. Hee refuseth to doe that which he willingly promised. He is unwilling to performe that voluntarily he promised.

Eum invitum possim cogere, I may lawfully compell him.

In ipso tempore, eccum ipsum obviam. Lo yonder he comes to meet me even as well as wished.

Sponsam.

Optimo vereri debemus unquam fraude injuriam.

Malum quis non credat, ubi malo esse erum?

Non decet servum ut contemnat dominum, nisi cum fallere incipit dolis.

Scio pecunia cere calliduni, qualis sit, haud minimi laboris est.

Improbus; etsi nihil mirus, quam quod honestum est, curat; tamen prorsus à se opinionem malam esse amotam velit.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena congressu duorum senum, ex falsis veræ sunt nuptiæ.

SIMO. CHREMES, senes.

IVbeo Chremem. C. o, te ipsum quærebam.

S. *Ego te. C. opato adveni.*

b *Aliquot me adire, ex te auditum qui aiebant, hodie filiam*

Meam nubere tua gnato, id visu, sunt an illi insaniant,

S. *Ausculta paucis:* c *& quid ego te velim, & tu quod quæris, scies.*

C. *Auscultabo: dequere quid velis.*

S. d *Per ego te deos oro, & nostram amicitiam, Chreme,*

e *Quæ inceptæ à parvis, cum maxe adeverit simul:*

f *Perque unicam gnatam tuam, & gnatum meum,*

Cujus tibi potestas summa servandi datur;

Vt me adjuves in hoc re; atque ita, ut nuptiæ

Fuerant futuræ, fiant. C. *Ab re mirabere.*

g *Quasi hoc te oremus, à me impetrare operam.*

Alium esse censes nunc me, atque olim, cum dabam?

h *Si in re est utrique, ut fiant, aversi jube.*

Sed si ex ea re, plus mali est, quam commodi

Quique,

Iubamus verbis: voluntas animo.

b Ex fictis nuptiis veræ fiebant, idque initium est epitasis periculi in fabula.

c Et quid: à dolliture.

d Obtestatio Simonis, admittit rationibus ab honesto & utili.

e Commendatio amicitiæ à vetustate.

f Obtestatio à rebus, de quibus agitur.

g Vox plena officii & charitatis. h Ab utili argumentum & accuratu hortatio.

Vtrique, id oro te, in commune ut consulas :
i *Quasi illa tua sit, Pamphiliique ego sim pater.*
S. *Immo ita volo, itaque postulo ut fiat Chreme.*
k *Neque postulem abs te, ni ipsa res moveat, C. quid est ?*
S. *Fræ sunt inter Glycerium & gnatum. C. audio.*
S. *Fid magnæ, l ut spem posse avelli. C. m Fabule.*
S. n *Profecto sic est. C. o sic herclem dicam tibi,*
Amantium iræ, *amoris redintegratio est.*
S. p *Hem, id te oro, ut ante eamus, dum tempus datur,*
Dumq, ejus libido occlusa est contumeliis,
Prius q quam herum sceleri, & hodiernæ consilia dolis,
Reducant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam :
Vxorem demus. spero consuetudine, &
Conjugio liberali devinctum, Chreme,
Dehinc facile ex illis sese r conversurum malis.
C. s *Tibi ita videtur : at ego non posse arbitror,*
Neque illum hanc perpetuo habere, neque me perpeti.
S. *Qui scis ergo istuc nisi periculum feceris ? C. at.*
Istuc periculum in filia fieri, grave est.
S. t *Nempe incommoditas denique hinc omnis redit :*
Si eveniat (quod illi prohibeant) discessio.
At si corrigitur, quæ commoditas, vide :
Principio, u amica filium restituveris :
x *Tibi generum firmum, & filia invenies virum.*
C. *Quid istuc ? si istuc animum induxti esse utile :*
Nolo tibi illum commodum in me claudier.
S. y *Merito te semper maximi feci Chreme.*
C. Sed quid ais ? S. quid ? C. qui scis eos nunc discordare inter se ?
S. *Ipsus z mihi Davus, qui intimus est eorum consiliis, dixit.*
Et is mihi suadet, nuptias quamum quamvis maturem.
Num a censes facere, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle ?
Tuæ adeo jam ejus verba audies : bene evocate huc Davum.
b *Sed eccum video ipsum foras exire.*

i Suavissima commutatio est, à possibile.
k Confirmatio utilitatis à tempore.
l Petitionem suam à possibili confirmat.
m Rejectio.
n Confirmatio est.
o Facera ironia.
p Expositio argumenti à tempore, & ab utili cohortatio.
q Invideo si de una tantum loquitur.
r Activè usurpatur energo.
f Chremes Pamphili amorem suspectum habet.
t Objectio periculi, & incommoditatis.
Solutio ab utilitatis compensatione quam colligit, & suget congrie.
u Ab honesto.
x Ab utili.
y Gaudet adhortatione Tedin commendatio.
a Arg. ab adjunctis
b Hic versus perficitur in initio sequentis scenæ.

Expositione Morali.

Magna est facilitas orandi inter bonos amicos.

Incommoda conjugatorum prudentibus fiunt commoda.

Occasio in amatoribus distrahendis non est negligenda.

Non parva manent commoda cum amatores animum ad matrimonium applicant.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this Scene, by meanes of Chremes *and* Simo *meeting together, the fained marriage is become a marriage in good earnest.*

SIMO, CHREMES, old men.

GOd save you neighbour *Chremes.*

Ch. O sir, you are the onely man I sought.

S. And I you.

C. You come as well as I could wish; there have some beene with mee, who reported they heard you say that my daughter should this day be married to your sonne; now the matter I come for, is to see, whether you, or they be not well in your wits.

S. Heare me a word or two, and you shall soone know both what I desire of you, and also what you require of me.

C. I heare you, goe to; speake your minde.

S. *Chremes*, I beseech you for Gods sake, and for your friendships sake begun betwixt us from our childhood, & grown together with our yeares; I pray you, as you love your onely daughter, and as you tender my sonne; whom it lyeth in you chiefly to save or to spill, that you will helpe mee now in this matter, and like as the marriage should have beene, that so now it may be made up betwixt them.

C. Tush, never pray mee so much, as shough you could not obtaine this at my hands, but by much praying; Doe you thinke me now an other manner of man, then I was then when I promised my daughter unto you? If it be a matter profitable for both parts that this marriage be made, then cause her forthwith to be sent for: but if there grow of this more harme then good, as well to the one as to the other; then my desire is that you would consider of the matter indifferently for both parts, even no otherwise then if shee were your daughter, and that I were father to *Pamphilus.*

S. *Chremes*, even so is my meaning, and therefore doe I request that it may bee effected. Neither would I request it at your hands, if the matter did not give me good occasion.

C. What may that be?

S. Marry sir, my sonne and *Glycerie* are falne out.

C. I heare you.

S. Nay, but so farre falne out, as I hope they may be quite separated asunder.

C. Tush, its but a tale.

S. Nay, without doubt it is as I say.

C. Yea forsooth, thus as I shall tell you, *The falling out of lovers, is the renuing of love.*

S. Alas, I pray you then, let us now prevent that whilest time is, and whilest his hote love is alaid with bitter words, before that his naughty packs shrewd crafts and fained teares, doe worke againe his love-sicke minde, unto pittie and compassion. I hope *(Chremes)* that being once reclaimed, by meanes of good company, and honest wedlocke, hee will afterwards with ease winde himselfe out of these mischiefes.

C. It seemes so to you: but I thinke it neither possible for him to continue with his wife, nor yet for me to be able to endure it.

S. How

S. How can you know that, untill you have made triall of it?

C. Yea marry, but it is a shrewd matter to make that upon my daughter.

S. Well yet, the very worst and uttermost of al can be but a divorce, if any such matter should happen, as God forbid it should. But contrariwise, if by this meanes he doe amend and beeome a new man, see how many commodities ensue. First and foremost, you shall restore to your friend his sonne; next, you shall finde a sure sonne in law to your self, and lastly, a stayed husband to your daughter.

C. What? say you so? if you be perswaded that this is expedient, I for my part will not have you hindred of any good turne that I may afford you.

S. *Chremes*, not without cause have I alwaies set more store by you of any man.

C. But what said you erewhile?

S. What?

C. How came you to know that they be at jarre betweene themselves.

S. Even *Davus* himselfe, the chiefe of their privy counsell, did tell it me. And he likewise perswades mee to hasten the marriage, as much as I may. Thinke you he would have done this, unlesse he were sure that my sonne desires the same? you shall heare him your self by and by. Hoe, sirs, call me out *Davus* hither. But see yonder where he comes forth of himselfe.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Optato ad venis. Well met. You came even as I would have you, or as I could wish.

Ex te auditum aiunt. They report that you say so. They say they heard it from you.

Ausculta paucis. Here me a word or two. Hearken to me a little. Let mee tell you briefly in few words.

Loquere quid velis. Speake your minde, say what you would have.

Per ego te deos oro. I pray you for the love of God.

Per nostram amicitiam. For the love and friendship betwixt us.

Per gnatum & gnatam. As you wish well, and favour sonne and daughter.

Mihi tibi potestas summa servandi datur. You may preserve my life if you will. It lieth very much in your hands to save my life.

Me adjuves in hacre. Helpe mee in this thing.

Ne me obsecra. Intreat me not.

Hoc orando ab eo impetravi. I have gotten this of him by intreaty. I asked this, and he gave it me.

Alium esse censeo nunc te, atque olim. I thinke the world is now altered with you. I imagine that you are not the same man you were wont to bee long since in times past.

In rem est utriq. Its for both our profit. We shall both reape commoditie hereby. As good for one as for the other.

Ex ea re plus mali est, quàm commodi utrique. We shall both get more harme of that thing then good. More losse, then commoditie doth redound to us thereby.

Accersi jube. Will him to be sent for. Command one to goe fetch him. Let one goe call him.

In commune consulit. He lookes well on the matter for all parties indifferently. He deales not partially with either side. Hee stands for one as well as for the other.

Res ipsa movet. The matter it selfe bids or gives occasion.

Iræ sunt inter eos. They are at variance, or fall out betwixt themselves.

Fabulæ. Not a word so; all but old wives tales: its but a made speech.

Ante eamus dum tempus datur. While time serves, let us prevent the matter.

Dolis reducit animum ad se. Shee by deceit brings back his minde againe to her.

Spero

Spero illum debinc facile ex illis emersurum malis. I trust that he will from henceforth winde himselfe out of those mischieses.

Non arbitror me posse perferi. I thinke I shall not be able to abide it. Its not possible for me, I suppose, to endure it.

Qui istuc scis nisi periculum fecerit? How know you that; except or untill you have prooved or made triall of it?

Incommoditas denique huc omnis redit. All the losse, displeasure, or hurt, at length comes to this point. The discommoditie at last will be in this.

Deus prohibeat. God forbid.

Corrigitur. Hee is amended. Hee is become a new man.

Si istuc animum induxti esse utile. If you thinke in your minde that this is expedient or profitable.

Nolo tibi ullum in me claudi commodum. I will not have you hindered of any good turne or pleasure that I may afford you.

Merito te semper maximi feci. I have deservedly of all men, evermore set most by you. Its not without your desert, why I have alwaies so very much esteemed of you. I have ever made very great account of you, and not without cause.

Ii nunc discordant inter se. They are now at debate, dissention, or strife one with another. They are now foully falne out betwixt themselves. Theres now no more (how does you) with them.

Intimus est eorum consilii. None so well acquainted with their secrecies, as hee. The principall fellow of their counsell. He is none of the most that knowes least. Hee is as privy to their consultations as they themselves.

Is mihi suadet. Hee counsels me to it.

Quantum queo. With as much haste as I can. With as great possible speede as may be.

Eum scis eadem hæc velle. Thou knowest that hee leatheth not that which thou likest: or that he is of the same minde with thee; or wils the same things which thou doest.

Tute adeo jam ejus verba audies. You shall heare him speake your selfe by & by.

Evocate huc. Call him forth hither.

Ecqum video ipsum foras exire. Lo, I see himselfe here comming out adores.

Sententiæ.

Vera amicitia à primo incepta, cum ætate continuo accrescit simul.

Non aliud atque olim amicitia vera cendenda est.

Amicus haud simulatus se obsecrare suum non patitur, quasi aliquid cum orando à se impetrare oporteat.

Amantium iræ, amoris redintegratio est.

Malum anteire, dum tempus datur, minime imprudentis est.

Consuetudine obstinate agens devincitur.

Dum filii corriguntur, multas parentes commoditates vident.

Amicus alter si quid animum inducit esse utile, nolit alteri commodum in se claudier.

Eadem inter se volunt amici.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Davus seni insultans, hortatur eum ad faciendas nuptias; non enim putabat fore, ut sic ageretur. Cum igitur videt herum serio de tradenda filia colloqui cum Chremete, anxius & exanimatus redditur.

DAVUS.

DAVVS. SIMO. CHREMES.

AD[b] te ibam. S. quidem est?
D. Cur uxor non accersitur? jam adveſperaſcit.
S. Audin tu illum?
[c] Ego dudum nihil veritus ſum Dave abs te, ne fatreres idem
Quod volgus ſervorum ſolet: dolis ut me deluderes,
Propterea quod amat filius. D. Egon iſtuc facerem? S. credidi.
Idque adeo metuens vos celavi, quod nunc dicam. D. quid? S. ſcies:
Nam propemodum habeo jam tibi fidem. D. tandem cognoſti, qui ſum.
S. [d] Non fuerant nuptiæ futuræ. D. quid non? S. ſed ea gratia
Simulavi, vos ut pertentarem. D. [e] quid aiis? S. ſic eſt res. D. vide,
[f] Nunquam quivi ego iſtuc intelligere: vah conſilium callidum.
S. Hoc audi, ut hinc te juſſi introire, opportune hic ſit mihi obviam. D. hem.
[g] Numnam periimus? S. narro, quæ tu dudum narraſti mihi.
D. Quidnam audio? S. gratum ut dei, oro vixque id exoro. D. occidi.
S. Hem, quid dixti? D. [h] optume inquam, factum. S. nunc per hunc nulla eſt mora.
C. Domum modo ibo: ut apparentur, dicam, atque huc renuntio.
S. Nunc te oro Dave, quoniam ſolus mihi effeciſti has nuptias.
D. [i] Ego vero ſolus. S. corrigere mihi gratum porro enitere.
D. [k] Faciam hercle ſedulo. S. potes nunc, dum animus irritatus eſt.
D. Quieſcas. S. age igitur. ubi nunc eſt ipſus? D. [l] mirum, ni domi eſt.
S. Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc, quæ tibi dixi, dicam eadem illi. D. [m] nullus ſum.
[n] Quid cauſæ eſt, quin hinc in piſtrinum recta proficiſcor via?
Nihil eſt preci loci relictum, jam perturbavi omnia:
Herum fefelli; in nuptias conjeci herilem filium;
Feci hodie ut fierent: inſpirante hoc, atque invito Pamphilo.
Hem [o] aſtutias, quod ſi quieſſem, nihil evenißet mali.
Sed eccum ipſum video, occidi;
Vinam mihi eſſet aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem darem.

b Ad epitaſin periculi pertinet, quod eò res redit, ut Davi conſilia obſint Pamphilo.
c Gravis oratio ab hoc pronomine plerumq; exoritur. Eſt autem hoc principium à benevolentia per antithetin.
d Narratio. Simo errorem nuptiarum Davo aperit.
e Admiratio.
f Verſuta Davi diſſimulatio, & facta aſſeneratio.
g Metuentis, & hoc ſubmiſſe dicitur.
h Callida iteratio ad fallendum ex vocis ſimilitudine.
i Repetitio tacite ſtomachantis.
k Polliceitur quod minime intendit.
l Caute Davus callidam interpretationem excipit.
m Perturbatio Davi & conſilii ſui deteſtatio.
n Ad hunc modum fere Terentius fingit conſilia callidiſſima fallere.
o Ironia eſt: ſibi enim omne malum aſcribit.

Moralis expoſitio.

Dolus dolum vincit.
Incidit in foveam quam fecit, ſuique ipſius naſſa irretitur.
Quot ſervi, tot hoſtes.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Davus faining upon the old man, doth perswade him to make up the marriage, little thinking it should come to passe indeed. But when he perceiveth that Simo *dealet in good earnest with* Chremes, *as touching his daughter, he is then much perplexed, and cleane besides himselfe.*

DAVUS. SIMO. CHREMES.

I Was comming to you.

S. Whats the matter?

D. Why is not the bride sent for? it begins to draw towards night, and waxeth late.

S. Doe you not heare him? Well *Davus*, I stood somewhat in feare of thee ere-while, lest thou (as the common sort of servants are wont) shouldst by craft and knavery have deceived me, in respect that my sonne is in love.

D. Alas sir, should I have done such a deed?

S. I was of that beliefe, and therefore fearing such a matter, I kept secret from my sonne and thee, and which now I will tell thee.

D. What is it?

S. Thou shalt know; for now in a manner, I begin to have some trust in thee.

D. At last then you know what manner of man I am.

S. This marriage was not meant to have beene made in deed.

D. What, was it not?

S. No, but I fainedie of purpose, that I might throughly try you.

D. What, is it true sir?

S. Yea, it is even so as I tell thee.

D. See, I could never perceive so much. O notable policy.

S. Nay, but listen to me; as soone as I bad thee goe hence in, this man met me in excellent good time.

D. Out, alas, are wee not cleane cast away?

S. I shewed him all that thou toldst me ere-while.

D. What is this I heare?

S. I intreat him for his daughter, and with much adoe I obtaine her.

D. I am utterly undone.

S. Hah, what saist thou?

D. I say it is excellently well done.

S. Now there is no delay on this mans behalfe.

C. I will straight goe hence, to bid every thing be made ready, and so bring word hither againe.

S. Now, *Davus*, I pray thee, sith thou alone hast brought this marriage for mee to passe.

(D. Yea truly I, and none else.)

S. That thou wilt yet moreover labour my sonnes amendment.

D. Indeed I will doe what I can.

S. Thou maist now well doe it, especially while he is netled at the heart.

D. Well, set your heart at rest.

S. Goe to then, but where is he now?

D. It is marvell if it be not at home.

S. I will goe to him, and tell him my minde in the same sort as I told you.

D. I am a forlorne creature, what shall keepe mee, but that I must goe hence strait into the grinding house to prison?

No

No prayer or intreatie will serve; I have now brought all out of frame, I have deceived my master; I have forced a marriage on my masters sonne: I was the cause of the marriage that shall be made to day, even quite unhoped for of the old man, and cleane contrary to the mind of *Pamphilus*. See these goodly crafts of mine, had I not busied my selfe, there had happened no harme at all. But loe, yonder I see him himselfe; I am but a dead man; I would to God here were some place where I might throw my selfe downe headlong.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Jam advesperascit. Its almost night already; it drawes now towards night.

Non nihil veritus sub abs te. I was somewhat afraid of thee.

Dolis me deludit. Hee mocks, or deludes me with craft or guile.

Vos id celavi. I kept that close from you. I acquainted you not with that matter. You were not privy to that matter through me.

Propemodum habeo tibi fidem. A little more would make me beleeve you. I almost trust thee.

Pertentavit nos. Hee tried and prooved us throughly.

Sic res est. Its even so; so stands the case; thus the matter goeth.

Nunquam quivi istuc intelligere. I could never perceive it, doe what I could.

Vah consilium callidum. O subtle device, or craftie invention.

Opportune sit mihi obviam. Hee met me in the nicke, or conveniently.

Nunnam perimus? Are wee not in ill case? be we not in the briars?

Oro vixq; id exoro. I entreat him, and with much adoe I obtaine it.

Occidi. I am undone; my joy is past in this world; my good daies are spent: I am at deaths doore.

Per hunc nulla est mora. On this mans behalfe is no delay. Hee is ready for mee. Theres no let on his part.

Huc venuntio. I will come backe againe hither and tell you.

Solus mihi hoc efficit. Hee was the very man, and none but he, that brought this thing about for me.

Corrigere mihi gnatum enitere. Labour to amend, or endeavour to bring my sonne home againe, or bring him to goodnesse.

Faciam sedulo. I will doe the best I can.

Animus irritatus est. I am vexed at the heart at him; my heart riseth at him; my stomacke is incensed against him.

Quiescas. Set your heart at rest. Grieve not your selfe. Have patience. Content your selfe.

Nullus sum. I am none of this world: I am cast away: I am undone, or a dead man.

Dixit eadem illi. Hee told but the same to him. He made the tale neither better nor worse. What he heard, that he told, and no more.

Nihil est præcibus loci relictum. Its past entreatie, Praying will not serve.

Perturbavit omnia. He hath disordered, put out of frame, and marde every thing. He hath stirred the coales.

Feci inspirante hoc, atque invito hero. I have done it, this man not looking for it, and cleane contrary to the mind of my master.

Quod si quiessem, nihil evenisset mali. If I had beene quiet and let them alone, or if I had sit in rest, there should no evill, or harme have chanced unto me.

Se præcipitem dedit. Hee threw himselfe downe headlong.

Sententia.

Dolis suos dominos deludere, vulgus servorum solet.

Ques

Quos metuimus, eos animum celamus nostrum.
Inquietus perturbat omnia.
Astutiæ suæ nonnunquam fallunt astutum, & se in miseriam præcipitedant.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Stomachatur *Pamphilus*, quod dolosum *Davi* consilium secutus, responderit patri se ducturum uxorem.

PAMPHILVS. DAVVS.

VBI[b] illic[c] scelus est, qui me perdidit? D. perii. P. atque hoc confiteor, Iure obtigisse, quandoquidem tam iners, tam nulli consili Sum, servon' fortunas meas me commisisse[d] futuli? Ergo pretium ob stultitiam fero; sed[e] iniustum nunquam id auferet.
D.[f] Posthac incolumem sat scio fore me, nunc si hoc devito malum.
P.[g] Sed quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon' velle me modo Qui sum pollicitus ducere? qua fiducia id facere audeam? Nec quid de me nunc faciam, scio. D. nec quid[h] de me, atqui id ago fedulo. Dicam aliquid jam inventurum, & huic malo aliquam producam moram.
P. oh.
D.[i] Visus sum. P. ebodum bone vir, quid ais? viden' me consiliis tuis Misterum impeditum esse? D.[k] at jam expediam. P. expedies? D. certe Pamphile.
P. Nempe ut modo. D. immo melius spero. P. oh, tibi ego ut credam furcifer? Tu rem impeditam, & perditam restituas? hem quo fretus sicm, Qui me hodie ex tranquillissima re conjecisti in nuptias.
[m] An non dixi[n] hoc esse futurum? D. dixti. P. quid meritus es? D. crucem. Sed paululum sine ad me ut redeam, jam aliquid dispiciam. P. hei mihi. Cur non habeo spatium, ut de te sumam supplicium, ut volo? Namque hocce tempus præcavere mihi me, haud te ulcisci, sinit.

b Accusatio.
c Pro scelerato per auxesin: & est meronymia adjuncti.
d Metaphoricus à vase fictili & rimoso ductum, in summo periculo usurpatum.
e Comminatio.
f Trepidatio Davi.
g Instauratio querelæ per dubitationem.
h Vtque expers est consilii.
i Trepidantis est.
k Gravis interrogatio cum ironia.
l Promissio auxilii loco defensionis.
m Refutatio à persona & ante factis.
n Amplificatio à præmonitione antegressa.

Moralis Expositio.

Nemo læditur nisi à seipso.
Falluntur nimium creduli amatores, vel à suis ipsorum servis.
Servi fere sui similes sunt.
Non cujuslibet sequenda consilia, neque cuivis fortunas nostras committere nos debemus.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *takes on very much, that by following the deceitfull device of* Davus, *he made answer to his father that he would marry.*

PAMPHILVS.

PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

VVHere is that mischievous varlet that hath cleane vndone me?

D. Now Lord have mercy vpon me.

P. And yet I confesse, this that hath happened, is euen good enough for mee, when I should be so sottish, and so very a dolt, as to commit my whole estate and welfare vnto a prating villaine. Therefore I have a iust reward for my folly, and I pay for my ignorance But he shall neuer escape scotfree withit.

D. I am sure to bee safe enough euer hereafter, if I may but now auoide this mischiefe.

P. But what may I now say to my father? shall I now refuse marriage, and yet promised erewhile that I would marry? with what face dare I doe that? I wot not what to doe with my selfe.

D. Truly nor I with my selfe: yet this is it I am fully resolued vpon: I will tell him that I shall presently finde out some remedy, and so put off my punishment yet a little while.

P. Oh!

D. Now he sees me.

P. Come hither you honest man; how say you sirra, see you not how I (poore soule) am bestead by meanes of your deuices?

D. But I will remedy it by and by.

P. Wilt thou remedy it?

D. Yea certainly, master *Pamphilus*.

P. I, euen as thou didst of late.

D. Nay, better I hope.

P. Oh, should I credit thee, vile hangman? canst thou recouer a matter full of trouble, and past all hope of helpe? out alas; what a sure stay had I of thee, who this day out of my greatest quietnesse, hast forced mee to a marriage in spite of my teeth? did I not tell thee it would come thus to passe?

D. You did so.

P. What then art thou worthy of?

D. Hanging. But yet suffer me a little to come to my selfe, I will straightway seeke out some helpe.

P. Alas, that I haue not leisure to punish thee as *I* would! It is now time for me to see to my selfe, and not to be auenged of thee.

Formule loquendi.

Illic scelus est qui me perdidit. That mischieuous knaue; that varlet is hee, who hath vndone me vtterly. That is the villaine and graceless raskall that hath vndone me.

Perii I am vndone; my ioy is past in this world; my good daies are at an end; I am a man of another world: I am quite cast a way I am but dead; God have mercy vpon me; woe is me; out alas; ah welladay.

Confiteor hoc mihi iure obtigisse. I grant I haue my desert I confesse this to haue happened rightfuly vnto me. I denie not but that it hath iustly befalne me.

Quandoquidem tam iners, tamq; nullius ingenii sum. For because I am so foolish or dull, and haue no shift or cast me in the world, no discretion nor wit.

Servo fortunas suas commisit futili. Hee hath committed, put in trust with all that he hath, a light prating, or babbling knaue.

Pretium ob stultitiam fero. I am forced euen like a foole: I pay for my follie.

Inultum id quoquam auferet. He shall neuer goe vnpunished for it; he shall surely smart for it: he shall not escape scotfree.

Post hac incolumem fat sio fore me. I am sure I shall hereafter doe well enough.

Devitavit hoc malum. Hee hath escaped this michiefe.

Qua fiducia id facere audeam? How may I be so bold as to doe that?

Quid me faciam nescio. I cannot tell what in the world I should doe with my selfe.

Id ago sedulo. Thereabout I goe as fast as I can.

Huic malo aliquam producam moram. I will delay, prolong, put off, drive forth: I will deferre my punishments yet a little while.

Viden' me tuis consiliis impeditum esse? Dost thou not see mee brought in the bryers, or left in the lapse through thy device and counsell?

At jam expediam. But I will bring you out againe by and by.

Ei credit furcifer. The hangmanly thiefe, or naughtie knave beleeves him.

Rem impeditam & perditam restituit. He hath recovered a thing incombered and and farre gone; or past remedy or cure.

Hem quo fretus sum. Loe, what a sure speare I have of thee. What a sure staffe to stay upon.

Me ex tranquillissima re conjecisti in maximas turbas. Thou hast brought me out of marveilous great ease, into very great troubles; from heaven to hell.

Meritus est crucem. Hee hath deserved hanging: he is worthy of a halter.

Paululum sine ad me ut redeam. Suffer me a little to come to my selfe. Give me leave to gather my wits to me againe.

Disficiet aliquid. He will pry narrowly about and finde something.

De te sumam supplicium. I will take my penny-worths of thee. I will punish thee.

Te ulciscar. I will be revenged on thee: I will sit on thy skirts; I will bee upon your jacke for it.

Praecavere sibi tempus sinit. He hath time enough to see to himselfe.

Sententia.

Nisi iners, nemo, & nullius consilii homo fortunas suas committit futili.

Nulla fiducia honestus, quod semel pollicitus est, velle negare audeat.

ACT. VI. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hæc Scena potissimum continet jurgium *Charini* in *Pamphilum*.

CHARINUS, PAMPHILUS, adolescentes. DAVUS.

HOccine [b] *credibile est, aut memorabile,*
Tanta [c] *vecordia innata cuiquam ut siet,*
Vt malis gaudeant, atque ex incommodis
Alterius, sua comparent ut commoda? ah
Idne est verum? immo id genus hominum est pessimum, in
Denegando modo queis pudor est paululum:
[d] *Post ubi tempus promissa jamperfici,*
Tum necessario se aperiunt, & timent,
Et tamen res cogit denegare. Ibi
Tum impudentissima eorum oratio est,

b Exordium narrationis ad Pamphilum instituræ. Pathos à perfidiæ detestatione: estque locus communis.

c i. animus pravus, malignus, & inhumanus.

d Id usuvenit inter fœdifragos.

[e] Quis tu es? quis mihi es? cur meam tibi? heus;
Proximus sum egomet mihi. At tamen ubi est fides,
Si roges, nihil pudet. hic ubi opus est,
Non verentur: illic, ubi non opus est, ibi verentur.
Sed quid agam? adeamne ad eum, & cum eo injuriam hanc expostulem?
Ingeram mala multa, [f] atque aliquis dicat, nihil promoveris.
Multum: molestus certè eis fuero, atque animo morem gessero.
P. [g] Charine, & me & te imprudens, nisi quid dii respiciunt, perdidi.
C. Itane? [h] imprudens. tandem inventa est causa: [i] solvisti fidem.
P. Quid tandem? C. etiam nunc me [k] subducere istis dictis postulas?
P. Quid istuc est? C. postquam me amare dixi, complacita est tibi.
Heu me misérum, qui tuum animum ex animo spectavi meo!
P. Falsus es. C. [l] non tibi satis esse hoc visum solidum est gaudium,
Nisi me lactasses amantem, & falsa spe produceres?
[m] Habeas. P. habeam? ah, nescis quantis in malis verser miser:
Quantasque hic suis consiliis confecit sollicitudines,
Meus carnifex. C. quid istuc tam mirum est, si de te exemplum capit?
P. Haud istuc dicas, si cognoris vel me, vel amorem meum.
C. Scio, cum patre altercasti dudum: & is nunc propterea tibi
Succenset: nec te quivit hodie cogere, illam ut duceres.
P. Immo etiam, quo tu minus scis ærumnas meas:
Hæ nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi.
Nec postulabat nunc quisquam uxorem dare.
C. Scio; [n] coactus tua voluntate es. P. mane,
Nondum scis. C. scio equidem illam ducturum esse te.
P. Cur me enecas? hoc audi. nunquam destitit
[o] Instare, ut diceremesse ducturum patri,
Suadere, orare, usque adeo, donec perpulit.
C. Quis homo istuc? P. Davus. C. [p] Davus? P. interturbat.
C. quamobrem? P. nescio:
Nisi mihi deos satis scio fuisse iratos, qui auscultaverim.
C. Factum est hoc Dave? D. factum. C. hem, quid ais scelus?
At tibi dii dignum factis exitium duint.
Eho, [q] dic mihi, si omnes hunc conjectum in nuptias
Inimici vellent; quod, ni hoc consilium darent?
D. [r] Deceptus sum, at non defatigatus. C. [s] scio.
D. Hac non successit, alia aggrediemur via.
Nisi id putas, quia primo processit parum,
Non posse jam ad salutem converti hoc malum.
P. Immo etiam; nam satis credo, si advigilaveris,
Ex unis, geminas mihi conficies nuptias.
D. [t] Ego Pamphile, hoc tibi pro servitio debeo,
Cenari manibus, pedibus, noctesque & dies,
Capitis periculum adire, dum prosim tibi:
Tuum est, si quid præter spem evenit, mihi ignoscere.
Parum successit quod ago, at facio sedulo.

e Rem accendit prosopopœia.

f Objectionis occupatio, quæ solvitur ab ulciscendi voluptate.

g Confessio deprecantis.

h Defensio ab imprudentia.

i Propositio criminis, nam querela quæ præcessit, exordii loco fuit.

k Græca figura, pro fallere, decipere: illi enim eodem modo usurpant

l Amplificatio à modo facti.

m Permissio ironica animique irati, seu concessio indignantis.

n Pamphilus excusat imprudentiam: Charinus arguit voluntatem.

o Congeries ad vehementiam.

p Cum admiratione pronuntiandum.

q Hoc semper injuriosum.

r Concessio.

s Ironicè dicendum.

t Deprecatio Davi à fortuna: officium fidelis servi.

Vel melius tu aliud reperi, me missum face.
P. Cupio, restitue, in quem me accepisti, locum.
D. Faciam. P. at jam hoc opus est. D. hem: sed mane, concrepuit à Glycerio *ostium.*
P. Nihil ad te. D. quæro. P. hem, numquid demum?
D. At jam hoc tibi inventum dabo.

Moralis expositio.

Injurii sunt, qui sua commoda ex aliorum incommodis comparant.

Perfidi sunt, qui fidem violant, & promissorum immemores sunt.

Qualis herus, talis plerunque servus est.

In Charino est de perfidia hominum conquestio.

In *Pamphilo* est per translationem criminis in *Davum* expurgatio.

In *Davo* est descriptio boni servi juxta officium; deinde purgatio facinoris commissi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

This Scene containes chiefly the angry speeches of Charinus *against* Pamphilus.

CHARINUS, PAMPHILUS, young men.
DAVUS.

Is this a thing credible, or worthy to be spoken of, that there should be so much perversnesse in any man, as to delight in evill, and to seeke his own commoditie, even by the discommoditie of another? Is this kinde of people to be trusted? may certainly those are the very worst people who are somewhat shamefast in denying a request, but afterwards when time requires performance of promise, then of necessity they bewray themselves & faulter, and yet the matter it selfe then drives them to a flat denial. Then is their speech voide of all shame and honestie, as thus; Who are you sir? what friend of mine are you? Why should you desire my sweetheart? O sir, he are you me, I love you wel, but my selfe better. Nevertheless if you aske where is truth and trustinesse in promise, they are never awhit ashamed. Now they are not afraide to denie, when as they ought to performe; and yet are they then afraid, when they should not: but what shall I doe? is it best that I goe to him, and taunt and take him up for his injurie? I shall give him sharewd words his fill. But one may say some, Then shalt be never the neere: yes, very much; without doubt I shall anger him, and withall shall ease my owne minde.

P. *Charinus*, I have unawares (without God help me) even cleane cast away both you and my selfe.

C. Yea unawares is it so indeed? Now at last you have got an excuse. Tush, thou hast broken thy faith and promise.

P. Why, what excuse now at last?

C. What would you yet again deceive mee now, with those fatale speeches of thine?

P. Why, what is the matter with you now?

C. Marrie

C. Marrie, after I had told you that I was in loue with *Philumena*, for sooth it pleased you; woe is mee, wofull wretch, who esteeme the honestie of your minde by mine owne.

P. You mistake the matter.

C. Why, and doest thou not thinke this a ioy perfect enough for thee vnlesse thou maist make a tame foole of me that am in loue, and feede mee with vaine hope? well, take her to thee.

P. Should I haue her? alacke, full little do you know, in how great troubles I am wrapt, vnhappy man that I am: and what care and anguish this my tormenter hath put mee vnto, with his deuices.

C. Why, is that such a maruell? hee takes example by you.

P. Well, you would not say this, if you knew either mee or my loue.

C. I know you were at words with your father of late, and that is the matter why he is now displeased with you; but yet he could not compell you to marrie her to day.

P. Yea and by how much the more you are ignornat of my heauinesse; this same Marriage was not meant or intended for me, neither did any man motion now at this time or procure a Wife for me.

C. I wote, you are compelled to it of your owne free will.

P. Abide, you wote not yet how the case stands.

C. Yes certenly, I wote that you will marrie her.

P. Why doe you thus kill my heart? heare mee what I shall say vnto you; he neuer ceased prating, perswading, and praying mee so long, till at last hee enforced mee to say vnto my father, that I would marry her.

C. What man did this?

P. *Davus*.

C. What, *Davus*?

P. Yea, he brought all out of square.

C. Wherefore did he so?

P. I wote not in the world, without that God were highly offended with me in that I followed his counsell.

C. *Davus*, didst thou doe this?

D. Yes.

C. Hah, what saist thou villaine? now I pray God giue thee a mischieuous end, as thou hast deserued. Why I pray thee tell mee, if all the enemies hee hath in the world, would haue wished to haue forced a marriage vpon him, what other counsell could they haue giuen then this?

D. Well, I am deceiued? but not discouraged.

C. I know it.

D. The matter came not to passe well this way: now wee will take another course, vnlesse you be of opinion that because it had ill successe at the first, that therefore this euill may not now bee remedied at last.

P. Yes marrie may it: for I verily beeleeue if thou doe bend thy whole power vnto it thou wilt make for me two marriages of one.

C. Master *Pamphilus*, this I owe vnto you of duty, as being your seruant; euen day and night to labour to the uttermost with might and maine, and to hazzard my life to do you good withall. It is your part if ought haue happened any otherwise then was looked for, to pardon mee. Be it that my doings prosper not, why yet I doe the best I can: or finde you some better remedy for your selfe, and let not me make or meddle withall.

P. This is it I desire; set me againe in the same state thou foundest me.

D. I will.

P. But it must be done by and by.

D. Alas, but yet stay a little, *Glycerie's* doore creakes.

P. That's nothing to thee.

D. Yet I would know.

P. What, still more staying?

D. Well, I will presently finde you a deuice for this.

Formulæ loquendi.

Malis gaudet. He is delighted to play the knaue. Its meate and drinke to him to doe mischiefe. Hee takes pleasure in that which is naught,

Ex incommodis alterius sua comparat commoda. He enricheth himselfe by other mens losses. Of the harme of others, hee makes commoditie.

Tempus est promissa perfici. Its time that promises be performed.

Necessario se aperiunt. Theymust needs shew themselues what they be.

Me res cogit denegare. The matter it selfe forceth me to deny.

Impudentissima eorum oratio est. Their speech is without shame or honestie.

Proximus sum egomet mihi. I am best friend to my selfe. None so neere to mee as my selfe.

Nihil pudet. He shames not. He is past grace. He blusheth not. He is nothing ashamed, or theres no shame in him.

Cum eo iniuriam hanc expostulabo. I will take him vp for the wrong, or chide him for this displeasure he hath done.

Ingeram in eum multa mala. I will doe him many mischiefes. I will giue him many knauish words. I will raile vpon him pitifully. I wil lay many things to his charge. I shall giue him many checkes.

Nihil promoueris Thou shalt be neuer the neere. it shall nothing preuaile: thou shalt doe no good: it shall be but lost labour.

Molestus certe illi fuero. Surely I will vexe or be troublesome vnto him.

Animo morem gessero. I will satisfie my minde. I will case my heart or stomacke: I will follow mine owne appetite.

Dii respiciant nos God helpe vs, take pity vpon vs, consider our estate to helpe us.

Tandem inuenta est causa. At last he hath found out an excuse.

Solvisti fidem. Thou hast broken promise. Thou art not so good as thy word.

Me subducere istis dictis postulas. Thou wouldst deceiue mee with those glozing speeches. Thou art in minde to beguile me with these faire words.

Complacitum est tibi. You like it well, you are well pleased with it.

Animum alterius ex animo spectat suo. Hee thinkes others to be like himselfe. Hee iudges another mans minde by his owne. Hee measures another mans foote by his owne last. Hee considers another mans meaning by his owne intent.

Falsus es Thou art beside the cushion. Thou art deceiued. You mistake me.

Me lactauit. He hath deceiued, beguiled, or allured me with faire promises

Falsa spe produceret. Hee led me forth with false and vaine hope.

Magnis in malis versor. Iam in great distresse or misery.

Magnas mihi consiliis confecit sollicitudines. He hath by his deuices wrought me great cares

Hic suus carnifex est. This is his scourge, tormenter, or hangman.

De te exemplum capit. He takes example by you.

Cum patre alter casii dudum. There was a contention of words betwixt you and your father erewhile. Thou wert at words or wrangledst with him right now.

Is nunc tibi succenset. He is now angry, or hath taken displeasure at thee.

Immo equidem scio. Yea marrie I know well enough.

Me enecas. Thou euen killest my heart, Thou troublest me sore.

Nunquam destitit instare, donec perpuli vt dicerem id. He neuer ceased calling vpon me, vntill he had made me to say it.

Davus interturbat omnia. Davus brings all out of square: he marres all, he brings all

all into the bryers.

Dii tibi dignum factis dent exitium. God giue thee a death like thy deserts. Destruction bee brought vpon thee worthy thy ill deeds.

Illi auscultaverim. I gauc eare to him. I was ruled by him.

Omnes hunc coniectum in turbas volunt. Euery one desires to cast this fellow into trouble

Quod ni hoc consilium darent? What other coũsel wold they giue him then this?

Hac non successit, alia aggrediemur via. It hath not prospered or come to effect this way: we will assay another.

Primo processit parum. In the beginning it went slackly forward: or it had small successe.

Non potest ad salutem conuerti hoc malum. This mischiefe can neuer be recouered, remedied, eased, or this disease cannot be cured.

Si aduigilaveris. If you doe your diligence, or if you take good heed.

Hoc tibi pro seruitio debeo. I owe you this of duty, as being your seruant.

Conari manibus pedibusq; noctesq; & dies. To endeauour to doall that I can day and night. Continually to putto my diligence in all that possibly Iam able to doe.

Capitis periculum adibo dum prosim tibi. I will put my life in aduenture and ieopardie, so I might doe you good.

Præter spem evenit. It hath happened or chanced otherwise then I hoped.

Mihi ignosce. Pardon and forgiue mee.

Parum successit quod agit. Hee prospers badly: he hath but little successe in that he goes about.

Facit sedulo. He doth the best he can; he neuer linnes: he giues not ouer hee is alwaies doing.

Melius tu aliquid reperi. Finde you out some better things.

Me missum face. Let me alone by you: let not me neither make nor meddle.

Restitue, inquem me accepisti, locum. Restore or set me againe in the same place, state, cõdition, or case that thou foundest me in.

Iam opus. Its to bedone out of hand, quickly, by and by.

Concrepuit ostiũ ab illa. Her doore creaks.

Nihil ad te. Thou hast nought to doe with it. It appertaineth or belongeth iust nothing to thee.

Sententiæ.

Tanta vecordia innata est fere cuique hodie, vt malis gaudeant atq; incommodis alterius, sua comparent vt commoda.

Id genus hominum pessimum est, & impudentissima eorum oratio, quibus denegando petenti quis pudor est paululum, post vbi tempus est promissa iam perfici dicta negant.

Proximus quisque est ipsimet sibi.

Iratus, si nihil aliud possit, cum molestus inimico fuerit, atque animo morem gesserit, multum promovisse putat.

Simplex & probus animum ex animo suo spectat alterius, qualis quisque est, talem alium iudicat.

Nimium creduli sæpe lactatur animus, & falsa spe producitur.

Haud mirum est servum esse fallacem, si de domino suo exemplum capiat.

Davus interturbat omnia.

Sibi deos satis sciat fuisse iratos, sceleri qui auscultaverit.

Decipi humanum est at non defatigari, atque hac si non res successit, alia aggredi via, & primo quod parum processit, id tandem putare ad salutem conuerti posse, fortis est animi.

Vt serui est conari manibus, pedibus, noctesque & dies capitis periculum adire, dum prosit domino: ita huius est, illi, si quid præter spem eueniet, aut parum successit quod agit servus, modo facit sedulo, ignoscere.

Melius in re si tu aliud non reperias, aliumtentantem missum facito.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Pollicetur hic *Pamphilus Mysidi*, nunquam se deserturum *Glycerium*, etiamsi omnes homines sibi ob id infestos habeat.

MYSIS, PAMPHILVS, CHARINVS, DAVVS.

Am[b] *ubi ubi erit, inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adductum*
Tuum Pamphilum, tu modo [c] *anime mi noli te macerare.*
P. Mysis. M. quid est? hem Pamphile, optume mihi te offers. P. quid est?
M. Orare jussit, si se amas, hera, jam ut ad sese venias.
Videre ait te cupere. P. vah peris: hoc malum integra scit.
Siccine me, atque illam opera tua nunc miseros sollicitari?
Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quod mihi apparari sensit.
C. Quibus quidem quam facile poterat quiesci, si hic quiesset?
D. [d] *Age, si hic non insanit satis sua sponte, instiga. M. atque edepol*
Ea res est, propter quam nunc misera in mœrore est. P. Mysis,
Per omnes tibi adjuro deos, nunquam eam me deserturum:
Non, sic ajundos mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines.
[e] *Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit: conveniunt mores. valeant*
Qui inter nos dissidium volunt. hanc, nisi mors, mihi adimet nemo.
C. [f] *Respisco. P. Non Apollinis magis verum atque hoc responsum est.*
[g] *Si poterit fieri ut ne pater per me stetisse ut credat,*
Quo minus hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo. sed si id non poterit:
Id faciam, in[h] *proclivi quod est, per me stetisse ut credat.*
Quis videor? C. miser æque atque ego. P. consilium quæro. C. sortis.
Scio quid conere. D. Hoc ego tibi profecto effectum reddam.
P. Jam hoc opus est. D. quin jam habeo. C. quid est? D. huic, non tibi habeo, ne erres.
C. Sat habeo. P. quid facies? cedo. D. dies hic, mihi ut satis sit vercor
Ad agendum: ne vacuum esse me nunc ad narrandum credas.
[i] *Proinde hinc vos amolimini; nam mihi impedimento estis.*
P. Ego hanc visam. D. quid tu? quo hinc te agis? C. verum vis dicam?
D. immo etiam.
Narrationis incipit mihi initium. C. quid me fiet?
D. Ebo tu impudens non satis habes, quod tibi diculam addo,
Quantum huic promoveo nuptias? C. Dave, attamen.
D. Quid ergo?
C. Vt ducam. D. ridiculum. C. hoc fac, ad me ut venias, si quid poteris.
D. Quid veniam? nihil habeo. C. attamen si quid.
D. age, veniam. C. si quid,
Domi ero. D. tu [l] *Mysis dum exeo; paruper me hic opperire.*

b Confirmatur animus, Pamphili, ne deserat Glycerium, cum accersitur.

c Blandimentum muliebre.

d Ironica interpretatio dehortantis.

e Concisa oratio, ad affectum & constantiam Pamphili exprimendam.

f Id est, animum recipio, me colligo.

g Dilemma quo tacita objectio solvitur.

h Pro facile utitur ut & Cæsar & Plau. in captivis.

i Callidus servus dominis imperat.

k Increpatio: Charinus se ad narrandum præparat. Præparatio est narrationem incœpturi, & attende solicitudinem amantis.

l Hoc mandato fit proximarum scenarum connexio.

M. Qua-

M. Quapropter? D. ita facto us est. M. matura. D. jam, inquam, hic adero.

Moralis Expositio.

Amor multis interpellationibus, & petitionibus redintegratur.

In matrimonio est amicitia ex similitudine morum nata, eaque perpetua.

Honesta ingenia etiam aliquanto ferociora patres non verentur.

Servi improbi herorum suorum sunt impostores & sæpe hostes.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Here Pamphilus *makes promise unto* Mysis *that hee will never forsake* Glycerie: *yea though he should procure all the world to be his enemies for it.*

MYSIS, PAMPHILVS, CHARINVS, DAVVS.

VWHeresoever your friend *Pamphilus* be, I will forthwith seeke him out, and bring him with me: in the meane time (deare heart) doe not you vexe your selfe with thought.

P. *Mysis.*

M. Who is there? O Master *Pamphilus*, you meet me in very good time.

P. Whats the matter with thee?

M. My Mistresse bade me pray you for Gods sake, if you love her, that you will come to her now out of hand. Shee saith, that she longs much to see you.

P. Out alas, I am a forlorne man? this mischiefe begins now againe afresh. Is it meete that both I and shee (silly soules) should bee thus vexed and disquicted through thy meanes? for doubtlesse that is the cause shee now sends for me, having understood of the marriage I am towards.

C. Concerning which matter truly, full easily might we have beene at quiet, if this knave had not busied himselfe.

D. Goe to, if he be not mad enough of himselfe, doe you pricke him forward.

M. Truly forsooth, and it is even the cause that the wofull woman is in sorrow for you.

P. *Mysis:* I sweare to thee by all the gods, that I will never forsake her, not if I wist, I should have all men living mine enemies for it. I have desired this woman in my heart: she is falne to my lot: we are like in manners and condition: farewell they, that would set us two asunder. There shall none part her from me, but onely death.

C. I am now come to my selfe.

P. No, not the answer of god Apollo can bee truer then this I say. Marry I would faine (if it may be) that my father would not thinke, that then will I goe the plaine way to worke, that hee may thinke that I did withstand it. What manner of man doe I seeme?

C. Even as forlorne a creature as my selfe.

P.

P. I seeke for counsell.

C. Thou art a stout fellow and a valiant man.

P. *Davus*, I know whereabout thou goest.

D. Well, certainly I will bring this to passe for you.

P. It is time that it were done.

D. I have it but ven now to doe.

C. What is it?

D. That thou deceive not thy selfe, I have it for this mans behoofe, my master, and not for thee.

C. That is sufficient for me.

P. Tell mee, I pray thee, what is that thou wilt doe?

D. I feare me, this day will scant serve me to doe my business. Thinke not then that I am now at leisure to discourse: therefore get you both away hence, for you doe but trouble me.

P. I will goe see *Glycerie*.

D. And what will you? whither goest thou hence?

C. Wilt thou have me say the truth?

D. Nay now he begins to tell me some long tale.

C. But what shall become of me?

D. Why, thou shamelesse man, is it not well for thee, that I gave thee one little daies respit, in that I doe prolong the matriage?

C. O *Davus*, yet notwithstanding.

D. What then?

C. That I may attaine to marry her.

D. See a foole.

C. Well, looke thou come hither to me, if so be thou mayest doe any good in the matter.

D. To what end shall I come? I can doe nothing.

C. But yet, if thou may, doe ought.

D. Well, go to, I will come.

C. If thou mayest doe any thing, thou shalt finde me at home.

D. *Mysis*, doe thou stay here a little for me till I come forth againe.

M. Wherefore?

D. For a thing that must needs be done.

M. Hie thee apace.

D. I tell thee, I le be here againe by and by.

Formula loquendi.

Vbi vbi erit. Wheresoeuer he shall be.

Inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adductum. I will find him out for you, and bring him with me.

Optime mihi te offers. You meet me well as can be.

Orare iussit, iam vt ad se veniat. He commanded me to desire you to come vnto him out of hand.

Videre te cupit. He longs, or hath a desire to see you.

Hoc malum integrascit. This mischiefe begins of fresh.

Age si hic satis non insanit suâ sponte, instiga. Goe to, if he be not mad enough of himselfe helpe him forward.

In mœrore est. He is in sorrow. He is heauy and sad. Hee is in his mourning apparell.

Per omnes tibi adiuro deos. I swear to thee by God, and all the Saints in heauen.

Capiundos mihi scio esse inimicos omnes homines. I shall be hated of all men liuing for it: Theres not a man in the world that will be my friend: I know that I shall haue all men my foes.

Hoc mihi expetiui. I haue desired, my minde hath beene to haue this thing.

Conuenimus mores. we be both alike conditioned: our manners be one.

Valeant, qui inter nos dissidium volunt. Farewell they, a straw for such as would haue vs two at debate; let them bepacking which desire to set vs at discord, or a iarre betwixt us two.

Hoc nisi mors, mihi adimet nemo. None but death it selfe shall part us two. I will die

die before any separate me from it.

Respisco. I am sorry for that I have done. I repent me of my foredone deed, I come to my selfe againe; now I wax wise againe.

Non Apollinis magis verum atque hoc responsum est. Not the answer of Apollo is truer than this. This is as true as God himselfe had spoken it.

Per me steiit. I was in the fault that it went not forward.

Facit, quod in proclivi est. He doth that, which is easie to be done. Hee doth that which commeth to hand, or that his owne mind serueth him best to doe

Videris miser, æque atque ego. Thou seemest to bee in as bad acase as my selfe euery whit: you seeme to sing well a day as well as I; you appeare as wretched as my selfe, and all alike.

Scio quid conere. I know what thou goest about.

Hoc ego tibi effectum reddam. I will bring this matter about to passe for you.

Huic, non tibi habeo. I haue it for this man, and not for thee.

Sat habeo. I am satisfied, I am content, I haue enough.

Dies hic mihi vt satis sit ad agendum veveor. I feare this day will not suffice mee for to doe my businesse.

Ad narrandum ne vacuus nunc sum. I haue no leisure now to tell tales.

Hinc vos amolimini. Get you hence.

Mihi estis impedimento. You let me, you are a hinderance to me, I can doe nothing for you, youare in my way.

Quò te hinc agis? Whither goest thou? *verum vis dicam?* Shall I speake troth? wilt thou that I make thee no lie, but say the truth?

Narrationis incipit mihi initium. He now begins to tell me a tale.

Quid me fiat? What shall become of me

Tibi diculam addo, I haue gotten thee a little time longer.

Huic promoueo malum, I defer or put off the euill or punishment from him.

Parumper opperire me hic. Stay or tarry heere for me a little while.

Factio stpus est. It must needs be done.

Iambic adero. Ile be heere by and by againe.

Sententiæ

Ne eum, qui satis insanit sua sponte, instiga.

Promissis honestis standum est, etsi capiundos inimcos omnes homines tibi esse scias.

Inter eos firma coalescit amicitia, quorum conueniunt mores.

Non Apollinis magis verum atque probi sermo, responsum esse debet.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena *Davus* puerum ante ostium *Simonis* defert, vt ita *Chremes* deterreatur a nuptijs: & constat hæc scena gestu magis quam oratione.

MYSIS. DAVVS.

Nihil esse proprium cuiquam? dii vestram fidem.
Summum bonum esse heræ putabam hunc Pamphilum,

Amicum,

Amicum, amatorem, virum in quovis loco
Paratum, verum ex eo nunc misera quem capit
Dolorem? facile hic plus mali est, quam illic boni.
Sed Davus *exit. mi homo, quid istud obsecro est?*
Quo portas pueruum? D.[a] Mysis, *nunc opus est tua*
Mihi ad hanc rem ex prompta memoria, atque astutia.
M. Quidnam incepturus? D. accipe à me hunc ocyus;
Atque ante nostram januam appone. M. obsecro
Humine? D. ex ara hinc sume verbenas tibi,
Atque eas substerne. N. quam ob rem id tute non facis?
D. quia si forte opus sit ad herum jusjurandum mihi,
Non apposuisse, ut liquido possim. M. intelligo.
[b] *Nova nunc religio unde te istæc incessit, cedo?*
D. me've ocyus te, ut quid agam porro intelligas.
Pro Jupiter. M. quid? D. sponsæ pater intervenit.
Repudio consilium quod primum[c] *intenderam.*
M. Nescio quid narres. D. ego quoque hinc ab dexterа
Venire me adsimulabo, tu, ut subservias
Orationi, utcumque opus sit verbis, vide.
M. Ego quid agas nihil intelligo, sed si quid est,
Quod mea opera opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
Manebo: ne quod vestrum remorer commodum.

a Properantis & impense agentis Davi verba monstrantur.

Audax consilium quo res magis perturbata fuisset; nisi casu emersisset ex his malis Pamphilus.

b Servum nolle mentiri nova religio est, & irrisio est faceta in eum qui alias sæpe deierare consueverat.

c Metaphora à eventoribus sumpta.

Moralis Expositio.

Etiamsi lupus mutaret pilum, tamen mens est eadem, & sic verum est.
ξυλον ἀγκυλον οὐδέποτ' ὀρθόν.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Davus *brings the Child before* Symoes *doore, to the end that* Chremes *may be driven backe from accomplishing the marriage. And this Scene consists more in gesture then in utterance.*

MYSIS. DAVVS.

VVhat, can one be sure of nothing in this World? O Lord God, I had thought that this *Pamphilus* was my mistresses chiefe joy, as being her friend, lover, and husband, and one ready to serve her turne in all assaies. But now (alacke forlorne woman) what griefe takes she for his sake? Without doubt there is more harme in this, then there was good in the other. But loe, *Davus* comes forth. Abide fellow, what is that I pray thee? whither-away carriest thou the childe?

D. *Mysis*, now must I needs have thee shew thy ready wit and cunning in this matter.

M. Whereabout goest thou?

D. Take

D. Take this same childe of me quickly, and lay it downe before our doore.

M. What I pray thee, on the bare ground?

D. Take thee some hearbs or leaves of this altar, and strew under it.

M. And why doest not thou it thy selfe?

D. Because if perhaps I shall be driven to sweare to my master, that I laid it not there, that then I may sweare with a safe conscience.

M. I perceive you: but yet tell mee I pray thee, how is it come upon thee to be so holy now of late?

D. Go to, bestir thee, that thou mayest know further of my minde, what I will do. O good Lord!

M. Why, what now?

D. The brides father is come, and hath prevented me. Now I leave off my purpose which I now intended.

M. I wot not what thou sayest.

D. I will now make as though I came this other way on the right hand: see that thou be ready to answer and uphold my talke in every point, as shall be needfull.

M. I perceive not at all what thou intendest to do: but if there be any thing that my helpe may stand thee in stead, or that thou see further into the matter then I do, I will stay here, lest thou shouldest be hindered of any benefit for my default.

Formulæ loquendi.

In quovis tibi loco paratus sum. I am ready for you in any place: but put up the finger where you will, and have with you.

Ex eo nunc capit dolorem. Thereupon now comes his sorrow; or, he is grieved for that now.

Opus est tua mihi ad hanc rem exprompta memoria. I have need now of thy good memorie, for this matter.

Humi depone. Lay it downe on the ground.

Accipe à me hos ocyus. Take this quickly of me.

Quamobrem id tute non facis? Why doest thou not it thy selfe?

Jusiurandum mihi ad magistratum opus est. I must needes sweare to the Magistrate.

Liquido possum jurare. I may take an oath with a safe conscience, I may sweare without impeachment, or cracke of conscience.

Nova nunc religio te istæc incessit. This holinesse is come upon thee but of late. Thou wast not wont to be so superstitious.

Move te ocyus. Goe on speedily; get thee hence at once, hie apace.

Renudio consilium quod primum intenderam. I renounce my first pretence, I forsake now the device I first purposed, I alter my marke now, which I aimed at before.

Nescio quid narras, I know not what you say, I cannot tell, or wot not what you meane by your speech.

Hinc ab dextera venire me adsimulabo, I will make as though I came this other way on the right hand.

Subservito rationi meæ, ucunque opus sit, verbis. Hee helpes me out with my tale, when he sees me sticke or need requires.

Ego quid agas nihil intelligo, I cannot tell whereabout you goe.

Nihil est, quod mea opera opus sit tibi. You have no need of my helpe at all. There is not one thing that my diligence is required in.

Plus vides. You are wiser in this matter then I. You see that, that I do not.

Vestrum rationem commodum, I hinder your commoditie. I keepe you from that which should doe you good.

Sententiæ.

Nihil extra est proprium cuiquam.

Summum

Summum bonum est maritus, amicus, amator, vir in quovis loco uxori paratus.

Nobis quod summum bonum esse putemus, ex eo nunc capimus dolorem.

Plus mali inest venereæ voluptati, & cupidineis facibus, quam boni unquam.

Ad rem haud facilem conficiundam exprompta memoria, atque astutia cuiquam opus est.

Veteratorem jusjurandum metuere, eundemque religionem incedere, novum, & monstri simile est.

Repudiare consilium, si parum processurum putetur, quod prius quis intenderat, haud insipientis est.

Adsimulanti rem peropus est ut verbis subserviat aliquis orationi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena *Chremes* puerum ex *Glycerio* natum audit, & illam civem esse Atticam, ut sic à nuptiis deterreatur.

CHREMES, MYSIS, DAVUS.

REvertor, postquàm quæ opus fuere ad nuptias
Gnatæ, paravi, ut [a] *jubeam accersi. sed quid hoc?*
Puer hercle est, mulier tunc apposuisti hunc? M. [b] *ubi*
Illic est? C. non mihi respondes? M. hem, nusquam est, væ miseræ mihi.
Reliquit homo me, atque abiit. D. [c] *dii vestram fidem,*
Quid turbæ est apud forum? quid illic hominum litigant,
Tum annona cara est. [d] *quid dicam aliud, nescio.*
M. Cur tu obsecro hic me solam? D. Hem, quæ hæc est fabula?
[e] *Eho Mysis, puer hic unde est? quisque huc attulit?*
M. Satin' sanus es, qui me id rogites? D. quem igitur rogem,
Qui hic neminem alium video? C. miror unde sit.
D. Dicturan quod rogo? M. [f] *an. D.* [g] *concede ad dexteram.*
M. Deliras, non tute ipse? D. verbum si mihi
Vnum præterquam quod te rogo, faxis, cave.
M. [h] *Male dicis. D. unde est? dic clarè. M. à vobis. D. ha, ha, hæ!*
[i] *Miru o vero, impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.*
C. Ab Andria est ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo.
D. Adeone videmur vobis esse idonei,
In quibus sic illudatis? C. veni in tempore.
D. Propera adeo puerum tollere hinc ab ianua.
[k] *Mane: cave quoquam ex istoc excessis loco.*
M. Dii te eradicent: ita me miseram territas.
D. Tibi ego dico, an non? M. quid vis? D. [l] *at etiam rogas?*
Cedo? cuium puerum hic apposuisti? dic mihi.

a Summa nuptiarum potestas in patre puellæ sita est.
b Verba trepidantis & tacitè requirentis Davum, qui se ad dexteram subduxerat.
c Adverbium admirantis cum exclamatione.
d Hoc post spectatores: vel submisse dicitur.
e Nunc increpat apertè.
f Interjectio consternatæ mulieris
g Nictu avocat à sene ut quæ opus sint clam moneat
h Pro comminaris: ornatus sermo.
i Irrisorie, & habet vim affirmativam hæc particula.
k Hoc tacitè, & est interminatio prohibentis ne tollat.
l Davi versutia furgium reperit

M. Tu

M. Tu nescis? D. [m] *mitte id quod scio : dic quod rogo.*
M. Vestri. D. [n] *cujus vestri? M. Pamphili. D. hem, quid Pamphili?*
M. Eho, an non est? C. recte ego semper fugi has nuptias.
D. O facinus animadvertendum! M. quid clamitas?
D. Quem ne ego heri vidi ad vos adfuri vesperi?
M. O hominem audacem! D. verum vidi Santharam
Suffarcinatam. M. diis pol habeo gratias,
Cum in pariundo aliquot adfuerunt literæ.
D. Næ illa illum haud novit, cujus causa hæc incipit.
[o] *Chremes, si posium puerum ante ædes viderit,*
Suam gnatam non dabit: tantoberele magis dabit.
C. Non hercle [p] *faciet. D. nunc adeo, ut tu sis sciens,*
Ni puerum tollis, jam ego hunc in mediam viam
Provoluam : teque ibidem provoluam in luto.
M. Tu pol homo non es sobrius. D. [q] Fallacia
Alia aliam trudit. jam suspicari audio,
Civem Atticam esse hanc. C. hem. D. coactus legibus
Eam uxorem ducet. M. eho obsecro, an non civis est?
C. Focularium in malum insciens pene incidi.
D. quis hic loquitur? ô Chreme, per tempus advenis.
Auscultа. C. audivi jam omnia. M. ah, ne tu omnia?
C. Audivi, inquam, à principio. D. audistin obsecro? hem
Scelera. hanc jam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.
Hic [r] *ille est : non te credas Davum ludere.*
M. Me miseram: nihil pol falsu dixi, mi senex.
C. Novi rem omnem. [t] *sed est Sumo intus? D. intus est.*
M. Ne [t] *me attingas scleste.* [v] *ß pol Glycerio non omnia hæc.*
D. Eho inepta, nescis quid sit actum. M. quid sciam?
D. Hic socer est, alio pacto haud poterat fieri,
Vt sciret hæc, quæ volumus. M. prædicteres.
D. Paulum interesse censes, ex animo omnia,
Vt fert natura, facias an de industria.

m Hoe lentius & submisse dicitur.
n Data opera vult nominari Pamphilum.
o Aposiopesis.
p Confirmatio à signo.
q Nominat Chremetē, cuius præsentiā dissimulat.
r Tertiam personam de se facit.
s Id est, Dolus dolo connectitur : Proverbium cui subjacet mendacem memorem esse oportere.
r Emphasis est, sed per ironiam dicitur.
s Præparatio ad futurum congressum senum.
t Suppalpitatio mulieris.
u Aposiopesis.

Moralis expositio.

Ipsa astutia est ipse astutus Davus.
Præsens rei conspectus plurimum movet, & in ipsa dictione.

[v] Sunt illiberales ioci, ubi sunt iocularia mala.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Chremes *heares that* **Pamphilus** *hath a childe borne him of* **Glycerie** : *and withall, that she is a free-borne woman and Citizen of Athens : by which meanes he is quite with-drawne from the marriage.*

CHREMES.

CHREMES, MYSIS, DAVVS.

NOw that I have made all things in a readineſſe for my daughters marriage, I am come againe that I may cauſe her to be ſent for. But what have wee heere? In good faith it is a childe. Woman, diddeſt thou lay downe this childe heere?

M. Whither is this fellow gone?

C. What, wilt thou not anſwer me?

M. Alacke, he is not to be ſeene; woe is mee (poore wench) the fellow is gone and left me here.

D. Good Lord in heaven, what hurlie burly is yonder in the market? What a ſort or multitude of men is contending there? beſides every thing to put in the belly, victuals are deare. I can make no other excuſe, or I can ſay nothing elſe but this.

M. I pray you ſirra, why did you leave me heere all alone by my ſelfe?

D. How now, what tale is this? Nay but *Miſis*, whoſe childe is this? or who brought it hither?

M. Art thou well in thy wits, that askeſt me this queſtion?

D. Whom then ſhould I aske, ſeeing heere is no body elſe?

C. I marvell whence it ſhould be?

D. Wilt thou not tell me what I aske?

M. Ah alas!

D. Come thy way hither on my right hand.

M. Thou raveſt, diddeſt not thou thy ſelfe?

D. Huſht, be not ſo hard for thine eares as to ſpeake one word more then I ſhall aske thee.

M. Thou raileſt.

D. Whence is this childe? Speake out aloude.

M. From among you.

D. Ha, ha, he, its a wonder no doubt, if a whore play a ſhameleſſe part.

C. This maide belongs to her of *Andros*, for ought that I can perceive.

D. Doe we ſeeme ſuch fit copeſmates for you to mocke or dally withall?

C. I came in time.

D. Beſtir thee quickly, and take away the childe hence from the doore. Abide ſtill, ſee thou ſtirre not a foot from out of the place thou doeſt ſtand in.

M. I pray God a very vengeance light upon thee, that ſo doeſt terrifie me, poore wretch that I am.

D. Do I ſpeake to thee or no?

M. What wouldſt thou?

D. And doſt thou yet aske me what? I pray thee whoſe childe haſt thou laid here? tell me.

M. Doeſt not thou know?

D. Let paſſe what I know, and tell me what I aske.

M. Its yours amongſt you.

D. Which of us oweth it?

M. *Pamphilus*.

D. Hah, what ſaiſt thou? is it *Pamphilus* childe?

M. Why I pray thee, and is it not?

C. I ſee I did well alwaies to ſhun this ſame marriage.

D. O notable pranke worthy of puniſhment!

M. What exclaiming makeſt thou?

D. Why, did not I ſee this ſame childe brought yeſterday unto you in the evening.

M. O thou brazen-faced fellow.

D. At leaſt I ſaw gammar *Canthara* with her cloathes tuckt about her, carrying ſomewhat in her lap.

M. In good faith yet I thank God with all my heart, that there were ſome free women of the citie at my miſtreſſe deliverance.

D. With-

D. Without doubt she knew not him, for whose cause shee takes this matter in hand. If *Chremes* shall see this same childe laid here before the doore, then will he not give his daughter in marriage: and, in good sooth he will give her so much the sooner.

C. But in good sooth he will not.

D. Now be thou well assured of this, that if thou doe not take away the childe, I will by and by spurne it into the midst of the street, where I will trample thee also in the durt.

M. In good sadnesse, fellow, thou art not well in thy wits.

D. One deceitfull device brings another to light; I heare now such whispering amongst them, that this same *Glycerie* is free borne of Athens.

C. What is this?

D. So as he shall be driven by law to marry her.

M. Why, I pray thee, and is she not free of this Citie indeed?

C. I see I was well-nigh fallen into a shrewd sporting game unawares.

D. Who talketh here? O *Chremes*, you come in as good time as may be; heare me what I shall say.

C. I have heard every word already.

D. What, have you heard all this talke?

C. I tell thee I heard all from the beginning.

D. I pray you, and have you heard it indeed? Fie, out upon these lewd pranks. Now should this same queane be had hence into Bridewell. This same is the man thou doest mocke; thinke not then that thou mockest *Davus*.

M. Alas for me, unhappy wench that I am: in good sooth, old father, I have told nothing but the truth.

C. I know the whole matter already: but is *Simo* within?

D. Yes.

M. Touch me not, thou varlet: in faith if I tell not *Glycerie* of all this, never credit me.

D. Why, thou foolish wench, thou perceivedst not what is done.

M. What should I perceive?

D. This man is the Brides father: it might not otherwise be compassed, to make him understand these things that we would have him.

M. Why then, thou shouldst have told me so before.

D. I pray thee now, and doest thou think but small difference betweene that, that one doth in good earnest, and that which is done for the nonce?

Formulæ loquendi.

Quæ opus fuerunt paravi. I have made ready all such things as were necessary; I have prepared all things which were needfull.

Quid turbæ est? What adoe, or hurly-burly is there?

Quid hominum litigant? What a sort of men are there chiding?

Annona cara est. Corne is at a high price; victuals are deare; belly-timber is hard to come by.

Hic unde est? Whose man is this fellow? whence is he? to whom doth he appertaine?

Satin sanus es? Art thou well in thy wits?

Miror unde sit. I marvell whence he came.

Concede ad dextram. Come hither on my right hand.

Dic clarè. Speake out aloud.

A vobis est. He is one amongst you, or of your companie.

Impudenter facit. He playes a shamelesse prank.

Tibi idoneus non sum in quo sic illudas. I am no fit man for thee to mocke withall.

Dii te eradicent. God send thee ill thriving.

Facinus est animadvertendum, It's a fact well deserving death.

In pariundo aliquot fuerant liberæ, There were some free-borne women at her travell.

Diis habeo gratias, I thanke God with all my heart.

Tanto hercle magis dabit. In faith he will give it so much the sooner.

Vt tu sis sciens. I would thou shouldest well know it.

Hunc in mediam viam pervoluam, & in luto. I will rumble this fellow into the midst of the street, and in the mire.

Susurrari audio, I heare a whispering.

Coactus legibus eam ducit uxorem, The lawes of our Land constraine him to marry her.

Est iocularium malum. It is a shrewd jesting; I like no such sport.

Per tempus advenis, You come in pudding time, you come as well as may be.

Audivi à principio omnia, I have heard every thing from the beginning.

In cruciatum abripitur. He is had to the stockes, bridewell, jayle; he is haled to punishment; he is drawne to execution.

Te ludit, He plaies the foole with thee; he mockes thee.

Alio pacto haud poterat fieri. It could be done no waies else; this was the only way to doe it.

Paulum interesse censeo. I thinke there's no great choice; little difference; scarce either barrell better herring.

Sententia.

Mirum vero impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.

Fallacia alia aliam trudit.

Qui facinus animadvertendum facit, eum in cruciatum abripi oportet.

Paululum interesse censeamus, ex animo omnia, ut fert natura, faciamus, an de industria?

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Crito veniens ex *Andro* Athenas, de *Glycerio* percontatur an parentes reperit suos. Audiens nondum reperisse, dolet, quod videat hoc sibi obfuturum in adeunda hæreditate.

CRITO, hospes. MYSIS, DAVVS.

IN [a] *hac habitasse platea dictum est Chrysidem:*
[b] *Quæ se inhonestè optavit parare hic divitias*
Potius, quam in patria honestè pauper vivere.
Ejus morte ea ad me lege redierunt bona.
Sed quos perconter video: salvete. M. [c] *obsecro,*
Quem video? estne hic Crito *sobrinus Chrysidis?*
Is est. C. 6 Mysis, *salve. M. salvos sis* Crito.
C. Itane [d] *Chrysis? hem. M. nos quidem pol miseras perdidit.*
C. Quid vos? quo pacto hic? satisne recte? M. nosne? sic
[e] *Vt quimus, aiunt, quando ut volumus non licet.*
C. Quid Glycerium? *jam hic suos parentes reperit?*

a Occasio catastrophes, nam senex casu interveniens discutit periculum.
b Pulchra contentio.
c Admirantis.
d Sub. periit. commiserantis est.
e Proverbium.

M. minam.

M. utinam. C. an nondum etiam? haud auspicatò huc me [f] appuli.
Nam pol si id scissem, nunquam huc tetulissem pedem.
[g] Semper enim ejus dicta est hæc, atque habita est soror:
Quæ illius fuerunt, possidet. [h] Nunc me hospitem
Lites sequi, quàm hic mihi sit facile, atque utile,
Aliorum exempla commonent: simul arbitror,
Jam esse aliquem amicum, & defensorem mei, [i] nam sire
Grandiuscula jam profecta est illinc; clamitent
Me [k] sycophantam hæreditatem persequi,
Mendicum. tum ipsam dispoliare non licet.
M. Optume hospes pol Crito [l] *antiquum obtines.*
C. Duc me ad eam: quando huc veni, ut videam.
M. Maxime.
D. Sequor hos. Nolo me in hoc tempore videat senex.

f Metaphora translata à navigio.
g A possibili & utili.
h Hæc singula emphasin habent.
i Ratio ab ætate.
k i. Calumniatorem, & est proverbiale.
l Eclipsis sub. morem aut ingenium.

Moralis expositio.

In *Critone* est probi honesti, & gravis viri imago atque exemplum. Res nostræ subinde non sunt quales quis optaret, sed quales esse possunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Crito *comming from Andros to Athens, enquires whether* Glycerie *have found out who be her parents or no: and understanding that she hath not yet found them, he is therewith much grieved, because that matter doth hinder his enioying of the goods falne unto him by* Chrysis *death.*

CRITO, the Stranger. MYSIS, DAVVS.

IT was told mee, that heere in this street dwelt *Chrysis*, who chose rather in this towne to gather goods, with dishonesty, then to leade an honest poore life in her owne countrey. By whose death, those same goods by right of law, are come unto mee. But I see now of whom I may enquire. God speed you.

M. I pray you whom doe I see? Is not this *Crito*, cousin germane to *Chrysis*? it is even he.

C. O *Mysis*, God save you.

M. And you also good *Crito*.

C. A lacke for pitie, and is *Chrysis* dead indeed?

M. Yea truly forsooth, we poore soules are undone by her death.

C. Why what doe you? how goeth the world with you? all well?

 M. What

M. What we? Truly, (as the proverbe goeth.) *We doe as we may, sith we may not as we would.*

C. How fares *Glycerie*, hath she found out yet who be her parents here?

M. Would God she had.

C. Why then, and hath she not? then in a nill houre am I come hither. For in good sooth if I had known this, I would never have set foot forward in this journey hither. For she hath ever beene held and reputed for *Chrysis* owne sister. Shee is in present possession of all that the other had: and now for me a stranger to go follow sutes and brabbles in law, how easie & profitable a matter were that for me to doe heere; even the examples of other doe foreshew mee. Besides that, I cannot but thinke, that shee hath now some friend and defender, for she was of meetly good age and stature, when she went from us. I shall be exclaimed upon to be a beggerly fogger, greedily hunting after heritage. And moreover it were no reason to spoile her of that she hath.

M. O gaffer *Crito*, in good sooth full well doe you keepe your old wont still.

C. Well, sith I am come hither, bring me to her that I may yet see her.

M. With a very good will.

D. I will follow these, but I would not for any money, that the old man should now see me.

Formulæ loquendi.

In hac habitat platea. He dwels in this streete or gate-row.

Inhonestè parat divitias. Hee gets his wealth with bribery, dishonestly

Honestè pauper vivit. He lives poorely, yet honestly. Hee lives like an honest poore man.

Ad me legitimè redierunt bona. The goods fell to me by right of law.

Quos percontor? Of whom shall I enquire?

Nos perdidit omnes. He hath undone us all, every mothers childe of us.

Quo pacto hic? How doe you all here?

Satis ne rectè agitur? What, are you all in good health? is all well with you?

Haud auspicatò huc me appuli. In an unlucky houre came I hither.

Huc non tetulissem pedem. I would never have come hither, or set foot forth to come hither.

Semper lites sequitur. Hee is a troublesome fellow; he is alwaies in sute with some man; he is never out of the court.

Grandiusculus huc profectus est, He was a good stubble boy: a pretty bauckt lad, and of a good stature when he went from hence.

Aliorum exempla commonent. Examples of other men doe testifie, teach or shew.

Hæreditatem persequitur. Hee is now at law for his inheritance. Hee sues for his patrimony.

Disposiavit nos omnibus. Hee hath not left us a dish to eate our meat in. He hath stript us of all. We are spoiled of all that we have by him. He hath left us as bare as a birds taile.

Antiquum obtines. There's no alteration with you; you are the same man that you were; old-sureby, no flinsher. You retaine still your old conditions.

Nolo me in hoc tempore videat. I would not he should see me now.

Sententiæ.

Tanta nonnullis innata est vecordia, ut inhonestè optent parare divitias potiùs, quam pauperes honestè vivere:

Sic vivere ut quimus semper, quando ut volumus facere, non licet.

De nostro jure nonnunquam remittendum, nam lites sequi nec facile semper cuiquam, nec utile est.

Aliorum exempla nos commonent officium.

Alterum

Alterum alteri despoliare non licet hominem.

Antiquum semper obtinet vir gravis ac probus.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

[a] *Simo* cupit fieri nuptias, generum abdicat *Chremes* ob natum ex *Glycerio* puerum.

CHREMES, SIMO.

[a] *Satis jam satis*, Simo, *spectata erga te amicitia est mea,*
Satis periclí cœpi adire: orandi jam finem face.
Dum studeo obsequi tibi, pene illusi vitam filiæ.
S. Immo enim quam maxime abs te postulo atque oro Chreme,
[b] *Vt beneficium verbis initum dudum, nunc re comprobes.*
C. Vide quam iniquus sis præ studio, dum efficias id quod cupis,
Neque modum benignitatis, neque quid me ores, cogites.
Nam si cogites, remittas jam me onerare injuriis.
S. [c] *Quibus? C. ab rogitas? perpulisti me, ut homini adolescentulo*
In alio occupato amore, abhorrenti ab re uxoria,
Filiam darem in seditionem, atque incertas nuptias:
Ejus labore, atque ejus dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
Impetrasti: incæpi dum res tulit: nunc non fert, feras.
Illam hinc civem esse aiunt, puer est natus, nos missos face.
S. [d] *Per ego te deos oro, ut ne illis animum inducas credere*
[e] *Quibus id maxime utile est, illum esse quam deterrimum.*
[f] *Nuptiarum gratia hæc sunt ficta, atque incæpta omnia,*
Vbi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt, erit adempta his, desinent.
C. [g] *Erras. Cum* Davo *egomet vidi jurgantem ancillam. S. Scio. C. at*
Vero vultu, cum ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenserat.
S. [h] Credo: *id factivus,* Davos *dudum prædixit mihi.*
Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie, ac volui dicere.

a Ad finem epitaseos facit hæc nova turba.

b Elegans sermo.

c Accusatio est, & enumeratio injuriarum, scilicet ob amorem meretricis.

d Defensio per conjecturam à delatorum commodo.

e Arg. à persona, & à causa ratiocinativa.

f A causa finali.

g Reprehensio Simonis cum Davi testimonio: estque infirmatio à signo.

h Refutatio signi à præmonitione antegressa.

Moralis expositio.

Non temere fit periculum in puella.

Inconsultò filia collocatur adolescenti amanti, & ducere nolenti.

Querelæ inter amicos oriuntur aliquando, cum in officiis præstandis à recto is discedit, ac exigendis, qui propria commoda respiciens, rebus amici consulere non videtur.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Simo *earnestly desireth to effect this marriage*: Chremes *on the other side utterly renounceth* Pamphilus *for his sonne in law, because he hath a childe by* Glycerie.

CHREMES, SIMO.

WEll, neighbour *Simo*, you have now had triall enough, and enough againe of my love and friendship towards you. I began to enter into danger farre enough for you. Now at length cease your intreating: for while I bent my selfe to follow your fancy, I had wellnigh cast away my daughter.

S. Nay rather (neighbour *Chremes*) I most instantly request and beseech you, that you will now performe indeed, the good turne that erewhile you promised me on your word.

C. See how unreasonable you are, respecting your owne desire: so you may bring to passe that you would have, you neither regard a meane in courtesie, nor yet consider what you request at my hands: for if you did, you would (now at last) give over to cumber me with your unreasonablenesse.

S. With what unreasonablenesse?

C. Why, and do you aske me with what? Marry, sir, you enforced me thus far, that to a loose young man intangled in love with a strange harlot, & utterly misliking marriage, I should give my daughter to wife, to be in daily discord, and uncertaine state of wedlocke, to the end that with her travell & trouble, I might heale your sonnes disease; you obtained this at my hands, & I went about it while there was any boote, but now it bootes not; you must therefore beare with me. They say that same woman is free-borne of this Citie. She is delivered of a childe. Seeke to trouble us no further, let us alone.

S. I beseech you for Gods sake, not to give your minde to credit those whose greatest profit groweth by my sons most lewd living. All this is but forged & framed for the nonce, by reason of this marriage; when the cause why they do this is but once taken away, then will they cease.

C. You are deceived, for I my selfe saw her chiding and brawling with *Davus*.

S. I grant you.

C. Nay, but in right good earnest, when as neither of them both was aware of my being there.

S. I beleeve it well, & that they would doe so, *Davus* foretold me a pretie while since; and I wot not how I have forgot to tell you now otherwise then I purposed.

Formulæ loquendi.

Satis spectata erga te amicitia est mea. My good will is well enough or sufficiently knowne.

Satis periculi adire cœpi. I jeoparded almost farre enough.

Orandi finem facito. Cease to intreat me any more. Leave to pray me any longer.

Obsequi tibi studeo. I would gladly follow your minde. I tender your pleasure; I apply my selfe to follow your fancy.

Pæne vitam illuserat suam. He had almost cast himselfe quite away.

Quam

Quam maxime abs te postulo. I pray with all my heart, I pray you heartily.

Beneficium initum comprobat, He performes the pleasure begun. As he began it, now he accomplisheth it.

Inivit beneficium verbis. He hath promised to doe me a pleasure in words.

Præ studio iniquus est. Vnreasonable is he for affection sake.

Remittas me onerare injuriis, Cease to overlade, charge, or cumber me with unreasonableneſſe.

In amore occupatus. Hee is overcome, and intangled in love.

Abhorret à re uxoria, He desieth marriage; he is nothing minded to marry; his heart is cleane set against a wife.

Filiam in incertas nuptias dedit, He hath married his daughter to one it may bee that will turne her out of the doores home againe.

Eo dolore sum tibi medicatus, I cured you of that diseaſe. I delivered you out of that paine.

Ne illis animum inducas credere, Let it not sinke into your minde to beleeve them. Give no credence to them.

Hæc sunt ficta omnia, Nothing of all this is true; all these things are forged and fained.

Causa adempta est, quamobrem hæc faciant. There's no cause why now they should doe these things.

Jurgavit cum eo, He did fight or chide with him.

Erras, Thou art wrong. Thou art wide, beguiled, or deceived.

Vero vultu jurgabant. They chode in good sadneſſe.

Adesse me nemo præsenserat. No body perceived that I was nie.

Dudum prædixit. He told me so right now, erewhile, or a little while agoe.

Hoc tibi, ac volui, dixi. I have told you this which I had not meant. My meaning was not to have spoken of this to you.

Sententiæ.

Id hominis est probi, beneficium verbis initum re comprobare.

Iniquus est, qui dum efficiat id quod cupit, neque modum benignitatis, neque quid alterum oret, cogitat.

Aliquibus id maxime utile est, alios esse quam deterrimos.

Homini in alio occupato amore filiam collocare, est eandem dare in seditionem, atque incertas nuptias.

Non impetrare aliquando postulatum ab amico, si res ita fert, æquo animo ferendum est.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena *Simo* cum audit venisse, qui *Glycerium* dicat esse civem Atticam, ira accensus *Davum* intro raptum conjicit in vincula, & miro artificio patris ac domini offensi consuetudinem exprimit *Terentius.*

DAVVS, CHREMES, SIMO, DROMO servus.

A*Nimo*[b] *jam nunc otioso esse impero. C. hem.* Davus *tibi,*
Vnde egreditur? D. meo præsidio, atque hospitis. S. quid illud mali est?
D. Ego

b Lætitia exeuntis à Glycerio Davi ob adventum Critonis.

D. Ego commodiorem hominem, adventum, tempus non vidi. S. [e] *scelus,*
Quemnam hic laudat? D. omnis res est jam in vado. S. cesso alloqui?
D. Herus est: quid agam? S. [d] *ô salve bone vir. D. hem* Simo, *noster* Chreme,
Omnia apparata jam sunt intus. C. [e] *curasti* [f] *probe.*
D. ubi voles, accerse. S bene sane: id enim vero hinc nunc abest.
Etiam tu hoc respondes? quid istic tibi negotii est?
D. [g] *Mihine? S. tibi ergo. D. modo introii. S. quasi ego quamdudum, rogem.*
D. Cum tuo gnato una. S. anne est intus Pamphilus? [h] *crucior miser.*
Eho, non tu dixti esse inter eos inimicitias, carnifex?
D. sunt. S. cur igitur hic est? C. [i] *quid illum censes? cum illa litigat.*
D. Immo vero indignum, Chreme, *jam facinus saxo ex me audies.*
Nescio quis senex modo venit: [k] *ellum confidens, catus.*
Cum faciem videas, videtur esse quantivis pretii.
Tristis severitas inest in vultu, atque in verbis fides.
S. Quidnam apportas? D. nihil equidem, nisi quod illum audivi dicere.
S. Quid ait tandem? D. Glycerium *se scire civem esse Atticam.*
S. [l] *Hem* Dromo, Dromo. *Dr. quid est? S.* Dromo. *D. audi. S. verbum si addideris:* Dromo.
D. Audi obsecro. Dr. quid vis? S. sublimem hunc intro rape, quantum potes.
Dr. Quem? S. Davum. *D. quamobrem? S.* [m] *quia lubet.* [n] *rape inquam. D. quid feci? S. rape.*
D. Si quicquam mentitum invenies, occidito. S. nihil audio.
Ego jam te commotum reddam. D. tametsi hoc verum est. S. tu tamen
Cura adservandum vinctum, atque audin? quadrupedem [o] *constringito.*
Age nunc: jam ego pol hodie, si vivo, tibi
Ostendam, herum quid sit pericli fallere, &
Illi patrem. C. ah, ne sævi tantopere. S. Chreme,
[p] *Pietatem gnati nonne te miseret mei?*
Tantum laborem capere ob talem filium:
Age, Pamphile, *exi* Pamphile. *ecquid te pudet?*

e Ad sensum retulit: nam propter sensus verba: non propter verba sunt sensus.
d Salutatio nimis ironica.
e Ironia irati senis.
f Indignanter dicitur.
g Repetit idem verbum, quia non habet quod respondeat.
h Vox trepidantis & perplexi.
i Chremes Simonem irridet. Audet plusculum servus, quia nihil restare periculi potuisset, non fert id impune.
k Valla. i. ecce illic virum; subintellige de quo agebatur.
l Hic per tumultum tota oratio interrumpitur.
Davi verbo commotus, servum lorarium vocat, qui loris, i. coriis alios servos verberat.
m Davo dicit.
n Hoc Dromoni.
o Decorum comicum servat, non procedendo ultra vincula ad necem, quod tragicum erat.
p Subspecta. & hic est ἀντίφρασις.

Moralis expositio.

Ter conatur servus fallere: sed suæ perfidiæ dat pœnas.

Non cuilibet concedditur testimonii dictio.

Sub *Davi* exemplo docemur, servus nimia calliditate maloque proposito grassantes, multumque sibi tribuentes, aut mendaces, puniendos esse.

Fiunt licentia peiores servi, & mandaciis freti domus disciplinam confundunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Simo *hearing by* Davus, *that there was one come which affirmed* Glycerie *to be free-borne of Athens, in a great rage causeth* Davus *to be had into the prison fast bound. And hercin* Terence *doth lively expresse the usuall manner both of an angry father, and also of an angry master.*

DAVVS, CHREMES, SIMO, DROMO the Jayler, or whipping Beadle.

AT my word now at length set your heart at rest.

S See where *Davus* is.

Whence comes he?

D. What, through my helpe and yonder stranger.

S. What knaverie is that?

D. I have not seene a meeter man, a more convenient comming, nor a fitter time.

S. Whom doth this varlet praise thus?

D. Now all is out of danger.

S. Why do I linger to speake unto him?

D. My master is here. What shall I doe?

S. O, all haile to you honest man.

D. Now master, and master *Chremes*, all things be in readinesse within.

S. Oh it is trimly done of you.

D. Now send for him when you will.

S. Very well; surely that is the cause he is now absent. Nay but answer me to this; what businesse hast thou there?

D. Who, I?

S. Yea, you sirra.

D. I went but even now.

S. As though I aske how long agoe it was?

D Your sonne and I went in together.

S. Why then, and is *Pamphilus* within? I am still vexed, unhappy man that I am. Why thou hangman thou, didst thou not tell me that they are fallen at debate?

D. So they are.

S. What makes he there then?

C. What thinke you that he is doing? he is sure chiding with her.

D. Nay, but master *Chremes*, you shall heare me tell you a notable strange matter; I wot not what old man is come yonder even now, but to looke to, he is a substantiall and lustie man, if you saw his face, you would take him for an upright honest man. In his countenance is sad gravitie, and his words do sound of truth.

S. What tidings bringest thou?

D. Nothing forsooth, but that I heard him say.

S. And what saith he, I pray you?

D. Marry that he knowes *Glycerie* to be a free-borne woman of Athens.

S. Hough, *Dromo, Dromo.*

Dr. Whats the matter?

S. *Dromo.*

D. Why, heare me sir.

S. If thou speake one word more; *Dromo.*

D. I beseech you heare me.

Dr. What would you have sir?

S. Hoise up this knave on thy backe, and carry him in as fast as thou canst.

D. Whom?

S. *Davus.*

D. Where-

D. Wherefore?

S. Because I will have it so; take him away, I say.

D. What have I done?

S. Away with him.

D. If you doe finde that I have told you any lye, kill me forthright.

S. I will not heare one word: I shall set thee in a heat by and by, I warrant thee.

D. What, notwithstanding I say nothing but truth?

S. Yea nevertheless, sirra: see thou that he be kept fast fettered; and hearest thou me? binde his hands and feet together. Now sir go to; if I live this day to an end, I will teach thee and him both, what danger it is for the one of you to beguile his master, and for the other to deceive his father.

C. Tush man, be not in so great a rage.

S. O *Chremes*, doe you not pitie mee, to see what unreverend regard my son hath toward mee? and that I should take so much travell for such a sonne? Well, go to, *Pamphilus*: come out here *Pamphilus*: is there no shame in thee?

Formulæ loquendi.

Animo ocioso esse imperio. Lend or charge you set your heart at rest, quiet, ease: set all care aside at my word.

Cessat alloqui. He makes no hast to speak unto him. He defers to talke unto him.

Curasti probe. You have done well; finely done of you, you have looked well about you.

Vbi voles, me accerse. Send for me at any time at your pleasure.

Quid istic tibi negotii est? What businesse have you there?

Quamdudum introisti, rogo. I aske thee how long it is since thou wentest in.

Inimicitia est inter eos. They are not now cater-cousins. They are at dissention or debate one with another.

Cum eo lingat. Hee is chiding with him.

Faxo ut me audias. Thou shalt heare me.

Sic dicimus, faciam ut ad te scriberem: pro ad te scripsi. Cic.

Quum faciem videam, videtur esse quantivis pretii. When I looke on his face, hee seemes to bee a right honest man. If I should take him by his countenance, hee appears to be as substantial a man as any.

Tristis severitas inest in vultu. He hath a very grave countenance. His looke is full of sad gravitie.

In verbis inest fides. You may beleeve that he speakes. Hee saith nothing but truth. His word may be taken.

Verbum non addidit. He spake not a word more. He staide his talke there.

Sublimem hunc carnificem intro rape. Hoise this naughty wretch, knave, villain, caytiffe upon thy backe, and away with him.

Eum aliquid mentitum inveni. I have tripped him in his tale; I have found him a lyer in some things, I am sure he hath not told every thing truely.

Nihil audio. I will not heare thee one word.

Ego te commotum reddam. I will anger every veine in your heart. I will stirre or moove your patience.

Cura adservandum vinctum. See that he be kept fast in fetters; looke narrowly to him that he may not walke at libertie.

Quadrupedem constringito. Binde him and set him fast hand and foot; tie strait his hands and feet together like a calfe, or wring hard the beast.

Herum sefellit. He hath coozened, deceived, or beguiled his master.

Nesevi tantopere. Rage not so much, be not so angry, rigorous, fierce, cruell, or play not so much the tyrant.

Ob amorem mutuum miseret me tui. I pitie you for the good will I beare to you, as you doe to me.

Maxi-

Maximum laborem ob nihilum capit. He takes a very great deale of paines for just nothing.

Ecquid te pudet? Art thou not ashamed?

Sententiæ.

Omnis res est in vado.

De iniquo filio sæpe cruciatur honestus pater.

Caveamus homines, qui, cum faciem videamus, quantivis pretii esse videntur, quibusque tristis severitas in vultu, sed in verbis fides rara inest.

Potens sæpe non quærit quamobrem hoc vel illud, sed quod lubet, in inferiorem facit.

Iracundia nihil audit, & nimium sævit in animadvertendos.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Simo acriter objurgat filium, confessus crimen filius veniam petit, ac se totum paternæ subjicit voluntati. Nimis commotum *Simonem* placare nititur *Chremes.*

PAMPHILVS, SIMO, CHREMES.

*Q*Vis[b] *me volt? perii, pater est. S. quid ais*[c] *omnium? C. ah.*
Rem potius ipsam dic: at mitte male loqui.
S. Quasi quicquam in hunc jam gravius dici possit.
Ain' tandem? civis Glycerium *est? P. ita prædicant.*
S. Ita prædicant? [d] *ingenuam confidentiam!*
Num cogitat quid dicat? num facti piget?
Vide,[e] *num ejus color pudoris signum usquam indicat?*
Adeo impotenti esse animo, ut præter civium
Morem, atque legem, & sui voluntatem patris,
Tamen hanc habere studeat, cum summo probro?
P. *Me miserum! S. modone id demum sensisti,* Pamphile?
Olim istuc, olim, cum ita animum induxti tuum,
Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiundum tibi,
Eodem die istuc verbum vere in te accidit.
f *Sed quid ego? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?*
Cur meam senectutem hujus solicito amentia? an?
Ut pro hujus peccatis supplicium ego sufferam?
g *Immo habeat, valeat, vivat cum illa. P. mi pater.*
S. Quid mi pater? quasi tu hujus indigeas patris?
h *Domus, uxor, liberi, inventi invito patre;*
Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant; viceris.
P. Pater, licetne pauca? S. quid dices mihi? C. at
Tamen Simo *audi. S. ego audiam? quid ego audiam*
Chreme? *C. at tamen dicat sine. S. age dicat; sino.*
P.[k] *Ego me amare hanc fateor, si id peccare est, fateor id quoque.*

b Trepidatio Pamphili ad vocem patris.
c Aposiopesis, irato familiaris, quando pro dignitate peccati non invenitur convitium competens.
d Tragica accusatio per exclamationem & incrementũ, quæ mox exaggeratur circumstantiis.
e Quomodo assurgat.
f Correctio indignantis.
g Permissio iratis familiaris est.
h Mira gravitate hic sensus exaggeratur. Et oratorie pluraliter de uno tantum.
i Oratio pudoris plena.
k Amphibologia est.

Tibi pater me dedo, quidvis oneris impone, impera.
1 *Vis me uxorem ducere? hanc vis amittere? ut potero, feram.*
Hoc modo te obsecro, ut ne credas à me allegatum hunc senem.
Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coram adducam. S. adducas? P. sine pater.
C. Aequum postulat. da veniam. P. sine te hoc exorem. S. sino.
Quidvis cupio, dum ne ab hoc me falli comperiar, Chreme.
C. Pro peccato magno paulum supplicii satis est patri.

1 Difficultatem rei ostendit, resumpto verbo per indignationem.

Moralis expositio.

Irati parentes obedientia filiorum & blandis verbis placantur.

Parentes sese filiorum amentia excruciant.

Parentes sæpe pro filiorum peccatis supplicium sufferunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Simo *sharply rebukes his sonne: who confesseth his fault, and submitteth himselfe wholly unto his fathers pleasure.* Chremes *doth indeavour to appease the extreme rage of* Simo.

PAMPHILVS, SIMO, DAVVS.

VVHo calles me? oh I am undone, it is my father.

S. What saist thou? of all arrand.

C. Fie, goe to the matter, and cease your evill language.

S. Yea, as though there could be any name too ill for this fellow? Now sirra, doe you say the same too? Is *Glycerie* free-borne of this citie?

P. So it is reported.

S. Is it so reported? O wonderfull impudency, doth he consider whath he saith, thinke you? Is he any thing sorry for his misdeed? Nay but see, doth his colour any whit change, or shew any kinde of shamefastnesse? is it meet that he should be so unruly, as that contrary to the custome of his countrey men, contrary to law, and contrary to the minde of his father, and to his utter infamy & reproach?

P. Woe is me, forlorne man that I am

S. O *Pamphilus, Pamphilus,* doest thou perceive that now, and never before? long since iwis, long since, when thou gavest thy minde so lewdly, as that by one means or other thou must fulfill thy lust; lo even that very first day, hath this been truely said of thee. But what meane I? why do I vexe and disquiet my selfe? why doe I consume my selfe with care? why doe I weare my old age with sorrowing for his madnesse? Is it meet, that I should suffer punishments for his faults? nay rather let him have her: and farewell he, let him live with her and spare not.

P. My good father.

S. What call'st thou me thy good father? as who should say thou hast any need of this father: why you have got you a house, and wife; and children, and all maugre your fathers heart. There be also those brought that affirme the same queane to be free-borne of the same citie. Well, you shall have the victorie.

P. Fa-

P. Father, may I speake a word or two?

S. What wilt thou say to me?

C. O *Simo*, yet heare him.

S. I heare him, *Chremes:* what should I heare him?

C. Yet let him speake.

S. Why man speake: I let him not.

P. Father, I confesse I love that woman, and if that be an offence, I confesse that also; I submit my self into your hands, father. Lay upon me what charge you will; command me. Is it your pleasure I should marry a wife? will you have me forgo this woman? well, I will bear all as I may. Only this I beseech you, not to beleeve that this old man is come hither by my appointment. Give me leave to cleare my selfe, and that I may bring the man here before your face.

S. That thou maist bring him hither?

P. Yea father suffer me.

C. He craves but reason, give him leave.

P. Let mee obtaine thus much at your hands.

S. I am content; *Chremes*, I yeeld to any thing, so that I finde not my self to be deceived by this fellow.

C. Small punishment contents a father for a great offence in his sonne.

Formulæ loquendi.

Quis me vult? Who would speak with me?

Mitte male loqui. Leave your chiding or ill language.

In hunc grave dicit. He speakes ill or hardly of this fellow.

Non cogitat quid dicat. He passeth or regardeth not what he saith. His tongue runnes at randome. He hath no consideration of his speech. He lets his tongue wagge before his wit.

Non piget facti. He is never a whit sorry for the fact. He had rather have it done then undone.

Color ejus pudoris signum indicat. There's grace in him; one may see it in his face: His blushing shews a signe of honesty.

Impotenti est animo. He is of an outragious wilfull stomacke: he can not subdue, restraine, withdraw, or master his affections. He hath no government of himselfe at all.

Præter voluntatem illius hic habere studet. This labours to have it against his will.

Cum summo probro habeat. He may have it with shame enough. Let him take it to him with great reproach and dishonesty.

Modò id demum sensisti? Hast thou now perceived, or found it out at last, or never heretofore?

Ita animum induxti tuum. Thou hast so perswaded thy selfe.

Istuc verbum verè in te accidit. This saying may truely be laid on thee, or spoken of thee.

Se excruciat & macerat. He vexeth and frets himselfe away.

Pro tuis peccatis supplicium suffero. Thou committst the faults, and I beare the punishment, I beare off for thy offences or misdeeds.

Me hujus sollicito amentia. I trouble and vexe my selfe for his folly.

Hujus non indigeas. Thou standst in no need of this.

Viceris. You shall have your own minde or pleasure.

Licetne pauca? May I have leave to speake two or three words?

Tibi me dedo. I submit me unto you: I deliver or yeeld my self into your hands.

Quidvis oneris impone. Lay upon mee what burthen you will: charge mee with the greatest injunction you please.

Hoc amittam? Should I forgoe this?

Vt potero, feram. I will beare it as well as I can, I will suffer it as well as God will give me leave.

Hoc modò te obsecro. I desire but this of you.

Credas à me allegatum hunc? Can you imagine

imagine or beleeve I sent for this fellow?

Sine me expurgem. Let me, or give me leave to cleare my selfe.

Illum huc coram adducam. I will bring him thither face to face.

Aequum postul'at. He desires but reason.

Sine te hoc exorem. Let me entreat you this boone. Grant me this petition.

Supplicii satis est illi. He hath punished him enough; he hath had fully every way his penyworths of him.

Sententiæ.

Rem potius ipsam dicamus, & mittamus male loqui.

Color faciei pudoris signum indicat.

Impotenti est animo adolescens, qui præter ciuium morem, atque legem, & sui patris voluntatem, vxorem habere studet cum summo probro.

Pater benevolus sese excruciat, macerat & solicitat filii amentia.

Pro peccato magno filii paulum supplicii satis est patri.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Hæc Scena continet Andrii *Critonis* cum *Simone* & *Chremete* congressum, in quo error omnis fabulæ aperitur. Nam *Glycerium* ostenditur hic filiam esse *Chremetis*.

CRITO, CHREMES, SIMO, PAMPHILVS.

MITTE [b] *orare: una harum quævis causa me, ut faciam, monet.*
Vel tu, vel quod verum est, vel quod ipsi cupio Glycerio.
Ch. Andrium ego Critonem *video? & certe is est. salvos sis,* Crito.
Quid tu Athenas insolens? Cr. evenit, sed hiccine est Simo?
Ch. Hic est. S. men' quæris? eho, tu Glycerium *hinc civem esse ais?*
Cr. Tu negas? S. itane huc paratus advenis? Cr. quare? S. rogas?
[c] *Tune impune hoc facias? tune hic homines adolescentulos,*
Imperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem [d] *illicis?*
Solicitando, & pollicitando eorum animos lactas? Cr. sanusne es?
S. Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas?
P. Perii, metuo ut subsistet hospes. Ch. si Simo *hunc noris satis,*
Non ita arbitrere bonus hic vir est S. hic [e] *vir sit bonus?*
[f] *Itane attemperate venit hodie in ipsis nuptiis,*
Vt [g] *veniret antehac nunquam? est vere huic credendum* Chreme?
P. Ni metuam patrem, habeo pro illa re illum quod moneam probè.
S. Sycophanta. *Cr. hem. Ch. sic* Crito, *est hic: mitte. Cr. videat, qui fiet.*
Si [h] *mihi pergit, quæ volt, dicere: ea quæ non volt, audiet.*
Ego istæc moveo, aut curo? non tu tuum malum æquo animo feres?
[i] *Nam ego quæ dixi, veraan falsa audieris, jam scivi potest.*
Atticus quidam olim, navi fracta, apud Andrum ejectus est,
Et istæc unà parva virgo: tum ille egens, forte applicat.

b Catastrophe. Crito hic Pamphilum alloquitur, verum ut de Glycerio dicat.

c Accusatio Critonis quæ augetur expolitione.
d Elegantes & propriæ metaphoræ.
e Ironia.
f A tempore.
g Plerunque casus imitatur industriam: & hoc sæpe fit ut etiam sedulo facta sint suspecta.
h Proverbiale.
i Attentionis est propter judicii libertatem. Narratio hæc, est pars argumenti.

Primum

Primum ad Chrysidis patrem se. S. fabulam incæptat. Ch. sine.
Cr. Itane vero? [k] *obturbat? Ch. perge. Cr. tum is mihi cognatus fuit,*
Qui eum recepit. [l] *ibi ego audivi ex illo, sese esse Atticum.*
Is ibi mortuus est. Ch. ejus nomen? Cr. nomen tam cito [m] *tibi?*
Phania. Ch. hem, perii. Cr. verùm hercle opinor fuisse Phaniam.
Hoc certò scio, [n] *Rhamnusium se aiebat esse. Ch. ô Jupiter!*
Cr. Eadem hæc Chreme multi alii in Andro tum audivere. Ch. utinam id siet,
Quod spero! ebo dic mihi, quid eam tum Crito? *suamne aiebat esse?*
Cr. non.
Ch. [o] *Cuiam igitur? Cr. fratris filiam.*
Ch. Certe mea est. Cr. quid ais? quid tu ais? P. [p] *arrige aureis* Pamphile.
S. Qui credis? Ch. Phania ille, frater meus fuit. S. noram, & sciq.
Ch. Is demum hinc fugiens, meq; in Asiam persequens, proficiscitur.
Tum illam hic relinquere est veritus, post illa nunc primum audio,
Quid [q] *illo sit factum. P. vix sum apud me, ita animus commotus est metu,*
[r] *Spe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.*
S. Nae istam multis tuam inveniri gaudeo. P. credo pater.
Ch. At mihi unus scrupulus jam restat, qui me male habet. P. dignus es
Cum tua religione, odio: [s] *nodum in scirpo quæris. Cr. quid istuc est?*
Ch. Nomen non convenit. Cr. fuit hercle aliud huic parvæ. Ch. quod Crito?
Nunquid meministi? Cr. [t] *id quæro. P.* [u] *egone hujus memoriam patiar meæ*
Voluptati obstare, cum ego possim in hac re medicari mihi?
Non patiar. heus Chreme: *quod quæris, Passibula est. Cr. ipsa est. Ch. ea est.*
P. [x] *Ex ipsa audivi millies. S. omneis nos gaudere hoc* Chreme,
Te credo credere. Ch. ita me dii ament, credo. P. quid restat pater?
S. [y] *Jamdudum res reduxit me ipsa in gratiam. P. ô lepidum patrem!*
De uxore, ita ut possedi, nihil mutat Chremes. *Ch. causa optuma est,*
Nisi quid pater aliud ait. P. nempe. S. scilicet. Ch. dos Pamphile *est,*
Decem talenta. P. accipio. Ch. propero ad filiam; eho, mecum Crito.
Nam illam me haud nosse credo. S. cur non illam huc transferri jubes?
P. [z] *Recte admones, Davo istuc dedam jam negoti. S. non potest.*
P. Qui? S. quia habet aliud magis ex sese, & maius. P. quidnam? S. vinctus est.
P. [a] *Pater, non recte vinctus est. S. haud ita: jussi. P. jube solvi obsecro.*
S. Age fiat. P. at matura. S. eo intro P. ô faustum & fœlicem hunc diem!

sed pater de modo respondet. a Exclamatio amoris.

k i. veritati obstrepit?
l Magna veritatis confirmatio est.
m Eclipsis cogitantis, sub. proferam.
n Rhamnus est pagus Atticæ maritimus: inde nomen hoc oritur.
o Vetusto more dixit.
p Hoc sibi Pamphilus, & est proverbium. A pecudibus aures arrigentibus metaphora.
q i. Fratre meo Phania.
r Affectus amantis.
s i. Proverbium.
t Cogitantis est.
u Amoris Pamphili affectus exprimitur.
x Notatur frequentissima Pamphili cum Glycerio consuetudo.
x Simo cum Pamphilo jam redit in gratiam.
y Mirè Davi mentionem facit, ut solvatur.
z De causa pœnæ loquitur filius,

Moralis expositio.

Inopinatus casus in rebus duris maxima est medela.

Adolescentuli facile falluntur.

Petulantia linguæ per criminationem refrænatur.

Impotenti sunt animo amatores voti sui compotes.

Non sunt sponsalia, nisi consensu parentum, & dote constituta.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

In this Scene Crito *of Athens meeteth both with* Simo *and* Chremes, *whereby the whole error of the Comedie is laid open: for here* Glycerie *is manifestly to be the daughter of* Chremes.

CRITO, CHREMES, SIMO, PAMPHILVS.

CEase to pray mee, any of these respects shall cause mee to doe it; as either for your owne sake, or for that the matter is truth, or in respect that I wish well to *Glycerie*.

Ch. What, is it *Crito* of *Andros* that I doe see? truely it is he indeed. Welcome *Crito:* what make you at Athens, being here such a stranger?

Cr. It is false so out. But is this *Simo?*

Ch. This same is he.

S. What is it for me you aske? why doe you say, that *Glycerie* is free-borne of Athens?

Cr. Doe you denie it?

S. What, and are you come so well provided?

Ch. Why so?

S. Doe you aske? shall you doe this, and scape unpunished? do you trap young men here, voide of experience, and honestly brought up? what, art thou he that feedest their fancies with enticing and faire promises?

Cr. Art thou well in thy wits?

S. And doest thou make marriages betwixt them, and the harlots that they are in love withall?

P. Alas I am undone, I feare mee the stranger will not have a word to say.

Ch. *Simo*, if you knew this man thorowly, you would not thinke so of him; this is an honest man.

S. Can this fellow be an honest man? comes he this day so jumpe in the very time of this marriage: and could hee come never before now? why *Chremes*, is this a man to be beleeved?

P. Were I not afraid of my father, I could tell him that which would satisfie him in this point well enough.

S. Hah fogging knave!

Cr. What?

Ch. O *Crito*, beare with him; this is his fashion.

Cr. Nay let him consider what he is: as for mee, if he proceed to call mee at his pleasure, he shall heare that that shall be little to his liking. Doe I let that same marriage? or doe I ought at all passe for it? Thou doest not beare thy griefe patiently, for concerning what I speake, whether it be true or false that you heard, may soone be knowne.

A certaine man of Athens, a good while agoe, suffering shipwrack, was cast ashore at Andros, together with that *Glycerie*, as then a little childe. This man then being in need and necessitie, by chance first arrived at the house of *Chrysis* father.

S. Now he begins a fable.

Ch. Suffer him to goe on.

Cr. What, even so indeed? he interrupts me.

Ch. Goe on with your tale.

Cr. Moreover, hewhich received him into his house, was my cousin; there did I heare the man himselfe say, that he was of Athens, and in that house he died.

Ch. What was his name?

Cr. Would

Cr. Would you know his name so quickly? *Phania.*

Ch. Ah, alas, woe is me.

Cr. In goodsooth I take it, his name was *Phania*; this I am well assured of, that he said he was a Rhamnusian.

Ch. Oh the King of heaven!

Cr. Yea *Chremes*, there were then many other in Andros, which heard him say the same.

Ch. Would to God it were no otherwise then I hope for. But tell me this, *Crito*, what said he thé as touching the girle? did he say that shé was his daughter?

Cr. No.

Ch. Whose then?

Cr. His brothers daughter.

Ch. Without doubt shee is mine.

Cr. What say you?

S. What doe you say?

P. Listen to this geare, *Pamphilus.*

S. What thinke you of this?

Ch. That same *Phania* was my brother.

S. I knew the man, and I wot well he was your brother.

Ch. He flying hence for feare of the warre, takes his way after me into Asia, and then he was afraid to leave her here behind him. Since which time, I never heard what became of him till now.

P. I am well-nigh beside my selfe, my minde is so whelmed with feare, hope, joy, and with wondering at so great and so sudden a good hap.

S. Now in good faith, I am glad that by many proofes shee is found to be your daughter.

P. Father, I beleeve it well.

Ch. But there remaines yet one doubt which sore troubles me.

P. You are well worthy to be hated for your peevish precisenesse: you make a doubt, where all is as plaine as a pike staffe; you seeke a knot in a bulrush, in which is never any at all.

Cr. What is that you doubt of?

Ch. Her name accords not to the matter.

Cr. Truly shé had another name when shee was a childe.

Cr. What name? cannot you remember it, *Crito?*

Cr. I am calling it to minde.

P. Shall I suffer this mans memory to be a hinderance unto my wished joy, whenas I may help my self in this point? No, I will not suffer it. Lo you here, *Chremes*, the name you seeke for is *Passibula.*

Cr. The same is shee.

Ch. It is even shee.

P. Shee hath told me her owne selfe a thousand times.

S. *Chremes*, I weene you beleeve that we all rejoyce at this.

Ch. Yea so God helpe mee doe I beleeve it.

P. Father, what remaines now to be done?

S. The matter it selfe hath reconciled me a good while since.

P. O an excellent father! *Chremes* altereth nothing as touching my wife, but that I may still enjoy her as I have done?

Ch. Marry good cause why, except your father say otherwise.

P. Onely as touching the dowrie.

S. Yea marry that.

Ch. *Pamphilus*, her dowry is five hundred pound.

P. I accept it.

Ch. I will now hie me to my daughter, and you *Crito* goe with me; for I beleeve shee never knew me.

S. And why doe you not rather cause her to be brought hither unto you?

P. You put us well in minde, I will presently cause *Davus* go about that matter.

S. He cannot.

P. How so?

S. Marry because he hath a greater matter of his owne which toucheth him neerer.

P. What is that?

S. He lyeth bound in prison.

P. Father, then is he wrongfully bound.

S. Not so, I commanded it.

P. I beseech you, command that hee be let loose.

S. Goe to, be it so.

P. But make haste then.

S. I goe in straight-way.

P. O blessefull and happie day that this is!

Formula loquendi.

Mitte me orare. Pray me no more.

Athenas insolens advenit. He is a stranger at Athens. He comes little or seldome to Athens.

Cupio illi. I wish him well: I would him no ill. My desire is to doe him good.

Me quærit. He seekes or askes for me.

Huc paratus advenit. He comes hither not unprovided, or unprepared.

Impune hoc facit. He doth this without cõtrolement. Ther's no fault found with him, or he is not punisht for this he doth.

In fraudem illicis. Thou inticest them to that which shall be their hurt. By allurement thou inducest him into hurt and danger. Thou tillest him into thy snare.

Sollicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lætas. With inticing and faire promises, thou feedest forth their fancies.

Metuous subsistet. I feare he will not, or is not able to hold his owne.

Hunc norim satis. I know this fellow as well as the begger knowes his dish. I am well acquainted with this mans manners.

Ita attemperate venit hodie. He comes so jumpe, or in the very nicke to day; in season, at the very point.

Ni metuam patrem. But that I feare my father. If it were not for feare of my father.

Habeo pro illa re illum quod moneam probe. I have an invention in my head; to put in his eare for that thing well enough.

Sic est hic. This is his fashion, manners, or conditions.

Ego istæc nec moveo nec curo. I neither further these things, nor look unto them.

Navi fracta ejectus est; His ship brake, and he was cast upon shore.

Applicat se ad eum. He associateth himselfe with him; he keepes him company.

Fabulã inceptat. He begins a fained matter; not a word true he begins to tell us.

Recepit eum. He gave him entertainement: he lodged him: he tooke him in.

Hoc certo scio. I know this for a truth; for certainty, and without peradventure.

Eadem alii avdivere. Others can tell you the same tale: others have heard the selfe same things.

Arrige aureis. Hearken well, give good eare, listen.

Post illa nunc primum audio, quid de illo factum sit. Since then, now is the first time that ever I heard what became of him. Sith that time I never heard of him till now.

Vix sum apud me. I hardly know what I doe; I am almost out of my wits: I am scarce in my right minde.

Animus commotus est metu, & mirando hoc tanto bono. His minde is troubled with feare, and with admiration of this so great good.

Vnus mihi scrupulus restat. I have one bone to gnaw on yet, there remaines one doubt yet.

Id me male habet. That troubles mee shrewdly, or grieveth me very much.

Cum tua religione odio dignus es. Thou art worthy of hatred for thy peevish preciseneſse. I beshrew thee for thy scrupulositie or superstition.

Nodum in scirpo quæris. You would finde a fault where none is. Thou art scrupulous and needst not. You are curious about nought.

Nomen non convenit. Its not the same, or right

right man. He is called by one name, and this by another.

Nunquid meministi? Doe you remember it?

Id quæro. I study for it; I am calling that to minde.

Omnes hoc gaudemus. We are all glad of this.

Nos ille in gratiam reduxit. Hee hath made us friends: he hath brought us at one.

Non patiar id meæ obstare voluntati. I will not suffer that to hinder my pleasure. I will not abide that to stay or be a let to my joy.

Ego possum in hac re medicari mihi. I can helpe, ease, remedie my selfe in this matter. I can play the Physician my selfe in this point.

Causa optima est. Its very good reason.

Illum me haud nosse credo. I thinke or beleeve he knowes me not.

Recte admones. You put me well in remembrance. Its well thought of you to tell me.

Illi istuc dedam negotii. I will commit this business to him.

Malum ex sese habet. He himselfe is the cause of this evill. He may thanke himself for this mischiefe, and none else. This evill happened to him, comes of himselfe.

Faustus & fœlix dies hic est. This is a luckie, happie, and blessed day.

Sententiæ.

Homines adolescentuli, imperiti rerum, in fraudem facile alliciuntur; sollicitando & pollicitando eorum lactantur animi.

Qui alteri pergit, quæ vult, dicere, sæpe ea, quæ non vult, audiet.

Suum cuique malum æquo animo ferendum est.

Quatuor hæc, metus, spes, gaudium, mirandum, magnum, & repentinum bonum, hominum commovent animos ita, ut apud se vix equidem sint.

Nimia religio est, nodum in scirpo quærere.

Nemo facile suæ patiatur quicquam obstare voluptati, cum ipse possit in eadem re medicari sibi.

Amici omnes bono inter se mutuo gaudent.

Haud idoneus est, cui aliquid alterius detur negotii, qui habet aliud magis ex sese & majus.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Davo narrat *Pamphilus Glycerium* inventam esse civem Atticam, seque illam ducturum uxorem. *Charinus* ostendit per *Pamphilum* facile se impetraturum à *Chremete Philumenam*. Hæc Scena alterum generum *Chremeti* comparat, ne aut *Charinus* tristis recedat, aut non provisum sit *Philumenæ*.

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

PRoviso quid agat Pamphilus: *atque eccum. P. aliquis forsan me putat,*
[b] *Non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum lubet.*
Ego vitam deorum propter ea sempiternam esse arbitror,

b Gestus & lætitia Pamphili: & est præparatio ad congressum personarum.

Quod voluptates eorum propriæ sunt. nam mihi immortalitas
Parta est, si nulla ægritudo huic gaudio intercesserit.
Sed quem ego potissimum exoptem nunc mihi, cui hæc narrem, dari?
C. Quid illud gaudi est? P. Davum *video, nemo est, quem malim omnium,*
Nam hunc scio mea [e] *solide solum gavisurum gaudia.*
D. Pamphilus *ubinam hic est? P.* Dave. *D. quisnam homo est? P. ego sum.*
D. ô Pamphile.
P. Nescis quid mihi obtigerit. D. certe: sed quid mihi obtigerit, scio.
P. Et quidem ego. D. more hominum evenit, ut, quod sim nactus mali
Prius resciseres tu, quam ego, quod tibi evenit boni.
P. Mea Glycerium *suos parentes repperit. D. ô factum bene! C. bene.*
P. Pater amicus summus nobis. D. quis? P. Chremes. *D. narra probe.*
P. Nec mora ulla est, quin eam uxorem ducam. C. num [d] *ille somniat?*
Ea, quæ vigilans voluit? P. tum de puero Dave. *D. ab disine.*
[e] *Solus est, quem diligunt dii. C. salvus sum, si hæc vera sunt.*
Colloquar. P. quis homo est? Charine, *in tempore ipso mihi advenis.*
C. Bene factum. P. hem, audistine? C. omnia. age, me in tuis secundis rebus respice.
Tuus est nunc Chremes: *facturum, quæ voles, scio esse omnia.*
P. [f] *Memini; atque adeo longum est, nos illum expectare, dum exeat.*
Sequere hac me intus: apud Glycerium *est nunc. tu* Dave *abi domum,*
Propera, accerse hinc qui auferant eam. quid stas? quid cessas? D. eo.
[h] *Ne expectetis, dum exeant huc.* [i] *intus despondebitur,*
Intus transigetur, si quid est, quod restet. Plaudite.

c. i. Plene & ex animo.

d Gratulatio Davi.
e Proverbiale.
f Proverbium ex re natum.
g Gratulatio compendiosa.
h Data opera Poeta abrumpit longiorem actionem.
i Hoc ad spectatores dicitur.
k Lætus comediæ exitus.

Moralis expositio.

[r] Voluptas amatoribus & libidinosis summum bonum est.

Vtraque fortuna amicum, cui narranda est, requirit.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *declareth unto* Davus, *how that* Glycerie *is found to be free-borne of Athens, and that he shall marry her. Likewise* Charinus *sheweth unto* Pamphilus, *that by his meanes he also may obtaine* Philumena *at* Chremes *hands. This Scene brings another Sonne in law to* Chremes, *lest that either* Charinus *should depart away sorrowfull, or that* Philumena *should be left unprovided for.*

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

I Am come forth to see what *Pamphilus* is a doing: but loe where he is here.
P. Perhaps some body would thinke that I scant beleeve this to be true, but I will have it to bee true, as it is indeede. I suppose that therefore the life

life of the gods is everlasting, because pleasures do properly belong unto them; for mine owne part, I am in heaven already, if so it be no griefe of minde doe intermingle with this joy. But now what man should I most specially desire to meet withall, to whom I might shew all that hath happened?

C. What great joy is that?

P. Loe, I see *Davus*: there is no man living that I would fainer have; for I am sure that he of all other will unfainedly rejoyce at my joy and gladnesse.

D. Whereabout here is *Pamphilus*?

P. *Davus*.

D. What man is that?

P. It is I.

D. O master *Pamphilus*?

P. Thou woteſt not what hath happened to me.

D. Very true, but I wot well what hath happened to my selfe.

P. And so doe I too.

D. Yea it came to passe after the common course of the world, that you knew of the evill that happened to me, sooner then I knew of the good that happened to you.

P. My sweet love *Glycerie* hath found out who be her parents.

D. O happy chance!

C. What is that?

P. Her father is a very speciall friend of ours.

D. Who is that?

P. *Chremes*.

D. You say well.

P. Neither is there any let or tarriance, but that I marry her out of hand.

C. What, doth he not dreame, trow you, that which his minde ran upon being awake?

P. Now moreover *Davus*, as touching the childe.

D. Tush, let it alone, God doth specially provide for him above all other children.

C. I am a made man, if this be true; I will speake with him.

P. What man is there? O *Charinus*, you come to mee, even as well as heart can wish.

C. It is well.

P. What, have you heard the matter?

C. Yes every whit: Goe to, have some respect of mee, now in the time of your prosperitie; I know that *Chremes* is now yours altogether, and will doe all that you will have him doe.

P. I wot it full well: but it would be too long for us to tarry and looke for his comming forth; Therefore follow mee along this way: he is now within with *Glycerie*. *Davus*, goe thou thy way home; hie thee, goe for company to bring her away hence. Why doſt thou stand still? Why goest thou not?

D. I am going.

As Pamphilus had Glycerie, so Charinus married Philumena.

Doe not stay here for their comming out: for she shall be betrothed within: and if any thing remaine more to be done, it shall also be dispatched within. Now clap your hands.

Formulæ loquendi.

Proviso quid agat. I am comming forth to see what he doth.

Eccum. Loe yonder hee is; seehe is here.

Mihi immortalitas parta est. I am in heaven: I am now cousin to God almightie.

Aegritudo gaudio intercesserit. Sorrow is mixt with joy. Sweet meat hath a sowre sauce.

Eum potissimum exoptem mihi dari. I could most gladly desire to meet with him.

Nemo est, quem mallem omnium. There

is no man alive that I rather wish to have

Quid illud gaudii est? What makes him so merry? What great joy and gladnesse is that?

Hunc scio mea solide gavisurum gaudia. I wot that he will be right joyous of my mirth; I know that he will be very glad, or unfainedly rejoyce in my joy and gladnesse.

Vbinam hic est? Whereabouts is hee here?

Nescio quid mihi obtigerit. Thou knoweest not what hap I have had. Thou wotest not what hath befalne me.

More hominum evenit. It falles out but according to the course of the world. It comes by chance to mee which happens to all other men, Every man is acquainted with this. It lights upon me which lights upon others, I am not alone in this case.

Probe narras. You tell me good newes.

Non mora ulla est. Every one is ready. There's no delay at all, or tarriance. There's no manner of lingring off the time. They are prepared of all sides.

Somniat ea, quæ vigilans voluit. Hee dreames of those things which he desired waking. He thinkes in his sleepe that he hath those things whereupon his minde ran while he was waking.

Solus est, quem diligunt dii. Hee is the man alone, that God loves. He is God almighties onely deare darling. Prosperitie hangs on his sleeve. The blacke oxe cannot tread on his foot. For this may be spoken of any one that hath good successe in his affaires.

Salvus sum, si hæc vera sunt. I am well, safe, in good case, a made man for ever, if this be true.

In tempore ipso mihi advenis. You come in season: in the very nicke: in pudding time.

Me in tuis secundis respice. Have regard to helpe mee: take pitie on mee in your prosperitie.

Illum expectamus dum exeat. I stay looking for him till he come forth.

Sequere hac me intus. Follow me in this way, or hereaway.

Apud illum est nunc. Hee is now with him; or he is now at his house.

Hinc id abstulit. Hee carried or tooke away that from hence.

Quid stas? Why goest thou not? why standest thou still?

Transigitur. The matter is brought to a point, it is ended. Its dispatched. They have made a finall conclusion. Its dasht through. There's now no more to doe.

Sententiæ.

Vita deorum propterea sempiterna est, quod voluptates eorum propriæ sunt.

Immortalitas ei parta est, cujus nulla ægritudo gaudio intercesserit.

Prosperi rerum suarum successus tacere nequeunt, sed aliquos, quibus eosdem narrent, sibi dari obvios exoptant.

Gaudia sui solide amicus gaudet.

More hominum evenit, ut quod mali nacti simus, prius rescisceret alii, quàm nos, quid illis evenit boni.

Somniamus ea, quæ vigilantes volumus.

Solus est, quem diligunt dii.

Vir bonus alios in rebus suis secundis respicit.

FINIS ANDRIÆ.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIB. L. POSTHVMIO. L. CORNELIO ÆDILIB. CVRILVB. EGERVNT L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIO, L. ATTILIVS PRÆNESTINVS, TIBIIS DVABVS DEXTRIS. GRÆCA MENAND. FACTA SECVNDA. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS, M. VALERIO, C. FANNIO COSS.

FABVLÆ INTERLOCVTORES
The speakers in this Comedie.

Phædria, *adolescens*; a young man.
Parmeno, *servus*; a servant.
Thais, *meretrix*; a light housewife.
Gnatho, *parasitus*; a parasite.
Chærea, *adolescens*; a young man.
Thraso, *miles*; A Captaine.
Pythias, *ancilla*; a waiting maide.
Chremes, *adolescens rusticus*; a young man of the countrey.
Antipho, *adolescens*; a young man.
Doryas, *ancilla*; a maide.
Dorus, *Eunuchus*; an Eunuch.
Sanga, *lixa*; a scullion.
Sophrona, *nutrix*; a nourse.
Laches, *senex*; an old man.

PERSONARVM INTERPRETATIO.

Phædria, ἀπὸ τῆς φαιδρότητος, ab hilaritate.
Parmeno, μενονταπαρὰ τῶν δεσπότων, ab assiduitate.
Thais, διὰ τὸ δεινὸν ἄγαν θαυμαστὸν ἔχειν τὸ εἶδος, de formæ specie quæ omnium ora in se converteret.
Gnatho, ἀπὸ τῆς γναθῶν, a buccis: quia edax fuit.
Chærea, ἀπὸ τοῦ χαίρειν, à lætitia: à gaudendo.
Thraso, ἀπὸ τῆς θρασύτητος, ab audacia.
Sanga, ἀπὸ τοῦ σάγης, à componendis sarcinis dictus videtur, aut à fluvio quodam Phrygiæ.
Pythias, ἀπὸ τοῦ πύθεσθαι, à sciscitando, quod omnia percontetur.
Chremes, παρὰ τὸ χρέμπτεσθαι, à screando.
Antipho, ἀπὸ τοῦ αντὶ καὶ φάος, à lumine contra adferendo: vel quod obvius appareat.
Doryas. ἀπὸ τοῦ δόρατος, ab hasta, quod in bello capta sit.
Dorus, ἀπὸ τοῦ δώρου, à dono, vel munere: dono enim mittitur Thaidi.
Sophrona, ἀπὸ τ σώφροσύνης, à castitate seu probitate.
Laches, ἀπὸ τ λάξεος, ab hæreditate, lite, patrimonio.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS
Periocha in Eunuchum.

Sororem falsò dictitatam Thaidis,
Id ipsum ignorans miles advexit Thraso,
Ipsiq; donat: erat hæc civis Attica.
Eidem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi jubet,
Thaidis amator Phædria, *ac rus ipse abit,*
Thrasoni *oratus biduum concederet.*
Ephebus *frater* Phædriæ *puellulam*
Cum deperiret dono missam Thaidi,
Ornatu Eunuchi induitur: suadet Parmeno.
Introiit: vitiat virginem, sed Atticus
Civis repertus frater eius, collocat
Vitiatam Ephebo: Phædriam *exorat* Thraso.

THE ARGVMENT OF C. SVL. APOLLINARIS, VPON THE COMEDIE OF EVNVCHVS.

A Captaine called *Thraso* brought a maide with him, which was falsely reported to be *Thais* sister, but he knew not so much, and freely did bestow her upon *Thais*. This damsell was an Athenian and free-borne. Now *Phædria* another lover of *Thais*, wils his man *Parmeno* to deliver the Eunuch which he had bought, unto her also; but he himselfe went into the countrey, being intreated to give place to *Thraso* two daies. Now in the meane season, *Phædrias* brother, a young strippling (for as much as he exceedingly loved the wench that was sent for a gift to *Thais*) is brought to her house in the Eunuches habit. This was done by *Parmonoes* perswasion: whereupon he enters in, and deflowres the virgin. But her brother that was knowne to be a citizen of Athens, marrieth this his sister to the young youth, and *Thraso* obtaines his request.

Formula loquendi.

Oratus illi concederet. He would yeeld by intreatie; being requested he would not gaine-say.

Deperit puellulam. He is over head and eares in love with the maide; he loves her better then his owne life.

Ornatu alterius induitur. He hath gotten on him another mans cloathes. The jangling Iay is bragge of the Peacockes feathers. For we may use this as a proverbe, against such as bragge of that which is none of their owne.

Vitiavit virginem. He hath gotten her maiden-head. He hath deflowred the maide. Hee hath spoiled the damsell of her honestie.

Collocat filiam ephebo. A young strippling hath married his daughter. Hee hath bestowed his daughter in marriage upon a young youth.

PRO-

SI quisquam est, qui placere se studeat bonis
Quam plurimis, & maxime multos ledere:
[a] In his Poeta hic nomen profitetur suum.
Tum si quis est, qui dictum in se inclementius
Existimat esse, sic existimet; sciat
Responsum non [b] dictum esse: quia lesit prius,
[c] Qui bene vertendo, & eas describendo male, ex
Græcis bonis Latinas fecit non bonas:
Idem Menandri Phasma nunc nuper dedit,
Atque à Thesauro scripsit [d] causam dicere
Prius unde petitur aurum, quare sit suum,
Quam [e] illic qui petit, unde esset thesaurus sibi,
Aut unde in patrium monimentum pervenerit.
[f] Dehinc ne frustretur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,
Defunctus jam sum: nihil est quod dicat mihi.
Is [g] ne erret, moneo: & desinat lacessere.
Habeo alia multa queis nunc condonabitur;
Quæ proferentur post, si pergit ledere;
Ita, ut facere instituit. Nunc [h] quam acturi sumus
Menandri Eunuchum, postquam Aediles [i] emerunt,
Perfecit sibi ut inspiciundi esset copia,
Magistratus cum ibi adesset, [k] occæpta est agi.
Exclamat, furem, non Poetam, fabulam
Dedisse, & nihil dedisse verborum tamen.
Colacem [l] esse Nævi, & Plauti veterem fabulam;
Parasiti personam inde ablatam, & militis.
[m] Si id est peccatum, peccatum imprudentia est
Poetæ; non qui furtum facere studuerit.
Idita esse vos jam judicare potteritis.
Colax [n] Menandri est; in ea parasitus Colax,
Et mil s gloriosus; eas se non negat
Personas transtulisse in Eunuchum suum
Ex Græca, sed eas fabulas factas prius
Latinas scisse sese, id vero pernegat.
[o] Quod si personis iisdem uti alii non licet:
Qui magis licet, currentes servos scribere;
Bonas matronas facere, meretrices malas,
Parasitum edacem, gloriosum militem:
Puerum supponi, falli per servum senem,
Amare, odisse, suspicari? denique
Nullum [p] est jam dictum, quod non dictum sit prius.
Quare [q] æquum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,
Quæ veteres factitarunt, si faciunt novi.
Date operam & cum silentio animadvertite,
Vt pernoscatis, quid sibi Eunuchus velit.

Excusat eur inadversarius invehitur: capeat benevolentiam officio, & invidiam facti interpretatione in adversarium refert.

a Relatio est ad sensum, non ad verbum.

b In Luci. Lavinisi.

c Narratio, ironicôs.

d i. Reus prius excusat se quam agit actor.

e Pro ille.

f Occupatio qua terret adversarius.

g A poetæ modestia benevolentiam captat.

h Narratio qua defendit poetam.

i Acto milibus numum.

k Antequam fabulæ ante populum agerentur, agebantur privatim apud ædileis.

l Latine adulator dicitur colax.

m Purgatio per imprudentiam: peccatum prius nomen est, posterius verbum.

n Narratio ad imprudentiæ cõfirmationem.

o Defensio prioris partis narrationis à pari licere eisdem personis uti in fabulis, in quo attende propria personarum attributa, comicorumque materiam.

p Epiphonema.

q Conclusio cum attentionis postulatione.

THE

THE PROLOGVE.

IF there be any man that sets himselfe to please all good men, and to be offensive to few, this our Poet doth professe himselfe to be in that number. Againe, if there be any that have thought me to be over vehement inveighing against him, let him thus thinke, that I inveigh not against him, but make mine owne Apologie; for he offered the injury first, who by his very ill translating and interpreting, hath made those that were good Comedies in Greeke, to be but bad ones in Latine. The same man of late hath put forth *Menanders Phasma*, and in his Comedy of *Thesaurus* he hath published that the defendant should give a reason (of whom the Gold is demanded) why it should be his, before the plaintiffe (which demands it) shew how that treasure came to be his, and also to be in his Fathers tombe. From henceforth let him not deceive himselfe, nor thinke thus, I have done making of Comedies, he cannot taunt me any more; I advise him to be wise, and to leave off to provoke me. For I have many things against him, which for this time shall be forgiven, but hereafter they shall not be forgotten; if he persist as he hath done to offend me. Now for this Comedy of *Menanders Eunuch* which we are about to play, he obtained after the Ædiles had bought it, that he might have libertie to looke upon it. The play began when the Magistrate was there, in whose presence he cries out, a Filcher and not a Poet: and that he had set forth a Comedy; and yet for all that had put nothing to either words or matter of his owne, still exclaiming that *Colax* was an old Comedy of *Nævius* and *Plautus*, and that thence is taken the Parasites and Souldiers part. Now if that be an offence, it is committed through the Poets ignorance; and not that he purposed to play the Theefe. That it is so, you now may judge of it, *Colax* is a Comedie of *Menanders*: and in it there is *Colax* the Parasite, and the vaine boasting Souldier. Now he denies not that he hath taken the parts out of Greeke into his Comedie called *Eunuch*; but that he knew these to be translated into Latine before by any other, that he utterly denies, But if it shall not be lawfull for divers men to use the selfe same parts, how is it lawfull to introduce the names of grave Matrones, wanton Drabs, greedie Parasites, bragging Souldiers, a childe to be suborned, the old man to be coozened of his Servant, and to bring in affections of love, hatred and suspition? For to conclude, there is nought said, that hath not been said heretofore; or speech that hath not been before spoken. Wherefore it is meete that you should know thus much, and also pardon, if we late Writers doe but that, which they in former age have often done before us. Now I pray you give attention and marke with diligence, that you may throughly know what this *Eunuchus* meaneth.

Formule

Formulæ loquendi.

Placere se studet bonis, He endevoureth to obtaine the favour of honest men. He desireth to be in favour, to be well liked of good men.

Neminem lædit, He hurts no man. He offendeth, displeaseth, discontenteth no man.

In his nomen profitetur suum. He confesseth himselfe to be one of that crue. His name he saith is enrolled amongst those. He reckoneth himselfe to be one of that sect.

Inclementiùs in eum dictum est, Its hardly, uncourteously, sharpely spoken against him.

Fabulam nunc nuper dedit, He hath now of late set forth a Comedy.

Causam dicit. He is pleading.

Vnde id tibi esset? How cameſt thou by it?

Frustratur ipse se, He deceives himselfe, he playeth wily beguile himselfe.

Nihil est quod dicat mihi, He hath nothing in the world to say to me. He is set nonplus. He hath not a word more to say.

Desinit lacessere. He leaves off to provoke me.

Ea huic condonabitur. Those things shall be forgiven this man. This fellow shall be pardoned those things.

Pergit ledere, He continues to doe mee displeasure.

Acturi sunt comœdiam. They are about a Comedy, or to play a play.

Inspiciundi est mihi copia, I have leave given to see it, I may looke on if I will.

Nihil dedit verborum, He hath not deceived any.

Parasiti personam agit, He playes the Parasites part.

Peccatum imprudentia est, He hath offended unawares, of ignorance, for want of skill is this fault committed.

Furtum facere studet, He gives his minde much to pilfering and stealing. He loves to play the theefe.

Ex Græco in Latinum transferre. To translate out of Greeke into Latine.

Facit fabulam. He makes a Comedy.

Puer supponitur, Its a changeling or counterfeit childe.

Operam date, Attend, marke.

Cum silentio animadvertite, Be silent and give eare, hold your peace, and take heede.

Quid sibi hic vult? What meanes this fellow? what would this man have?

Sententiæ.

Nullum est jam dictum, quod non dictum sit prius.

Æquum est ignoscere, quæ sine reprehensione veteres factitarunt, si faciunt novi.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Phædria exclusus consultat an redire debeat ad Thaidem. Huic *Parmeno* suadet, ut animo æquo amoris molestias ferat.

PHÆDRIA, adolescens. PARMENO, servus.

a Dubitatio deliberantis & perturbatio. Opponit militi rivalem, quem fingit ægre concedere dies aliquot, dum à milite Thais munus extorqueat. Dialogismus quasi ad alterum.

b De jure transflatum. ilicet: de judicio: & est syncope pro ire licet. Peristi: de supplicio.

c Cordata Parmenonis admonitio. Translatio à bello.

d Aposiopesis secum cogitantis celeberrima: & est prosopopœia.

e Extenuatio ad auxesin spectat.

f Amoris vehementia: querela per exclamationem.

g Reprehendentis & perstat in metaphora bellica.

a *Quid igitur faciam, non eam ne nunc quidem*
Cum accersor ultro? an potius ita me comparem,
Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Exclusit: revocat: redeam? non, si me obsecret.
P. *Si quidem hercle possis, nihil prius, neque satius:*
Verùm si incipies, neque perficies gnaviter:
Atque ubi pati non poteris, cum nemo expetet,
Infecta pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans
Te amare, & ferre non posse: b *actum est, ilicet,*
Peristi: eludet, ubi te victum senserit.
P. *Proin tu, dum est tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.*
P. c *Here, quæ res in se neque consilium, neque modum*
Habet ullum, eam consilio regere non potes.
In amore hæc omnia insunt vitia: injuriæ,
Suspiciones, inimicitiæ,
Bellum, pax rursum. incerta hæc si tu postules
Ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agas,
Quam si des operam, ut cum ratione insanias.
Et quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
d *Egone illam? quæ illum? quæ me? quæ non? sint modo,*
Mori me malim: sentiet qui vir siem.
Hæc verba, una me hercule e *falsa lachrymula,*
Quam oculos terendo misere, vix vi expresserit,
Restinguet: & te ultro accusabis: & ei dabis
Ultro supplicium. Ph. ô f *indignum facinus! nunc ego &*
Illam scelestam esse, & me miserum sentio:
Et tædet, & amore ardeo: & prudens, sciens,
Vivus videnque pereo, nec quid agam scio.
P. g *Quid agas, nisi ut te redimas captum quam queas*
Minimo? si nequeas paululo, at quanti queas:
Et ne te afflictes. Ph. itane suades? P. si sapis.
Neque præterquam quàm ipse amor molestias
Habet, addas: & illas, quas habet, rebte feras.

h *Sed ipsa egreditur nostri fundi calamitas :*
i *Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit.*

h Præparatio ad sequentē scenam.
i Ἀπολογία.

Theses.

Amor cæcus est, cum mentes hominum excæcet.

Exclusi magis ardent, summaque inconstantiâ, exemplo est Phædria.

Amor paulatim temperandus est, & non exacerbandus.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phædria *being shut out, doth consult whether he ought to goe backe againe to* Thais. *Parmeno counselleth this his master that he would patiently suffer the despites of love.*

PHEDRIA, a young man. PARMENO, his servant.

WHat then shall I do? shall I not go? what not now when I am so kindly called? or shall I resolve rather with my selfe, not to put up the despitefull abuses of a filthy drab? Once she shut the doore on me, now she calles me againe; should I goe backe? no, though shee intreat me never so much.

P. Yea marry handle her so if you can, and never did you play a better or more brave part. But if you shall once take it in hand, and not performe it worthily, being not able to hold out, nor peace concluded, and when no body covets your company, then to goe crouching to her, making profession of your love, and that you cannot forbeare the sight of her, all is dasht; you may get you packing, having utterly cast your selfe away: for shee will ride you like an Asse when shee sees you to be vanquished.

Ph. Well, therefore I pray thee, while time serves, looke very carefully about thee, that I may be delivered.

P. O master, its not in your power to rule that by advice, which is void of good counsell, neither observes any meane. For in love are these many vices, injuries, suspicions, enmity, truce, warre, and peace againe out of hand. If you should require to make these uncertainties certaine by reason, you should doe no more, then if you endeavour with reason to run mad. And in your anger that which now you meditate with your selfe, to wit, shall not I be even with her that entertained him? debarred me? and would not admit me? suffer me this once: rather will I dye; she shall know what a fellow I am. Verily, I tell you master, one counterfeit teare, which she miserably by violent rubbing of her eyes, hardly shall wring out, will coole these hot speeches, and make you willing to accuse your selfe, and suffer her to take revengement of you.

Ph. Oh shamefull and abominable act: Now well I perceive her to be a divellish queane, and my selfe a forlorne wretch. I am sorry that I had any thing to doe with her; and yet I love her exceedingly;

ceedingly; thus of mine owne knowledge, and admonished by another, wittingly and willingly I cast my self away, neither know I in the world what to doe.

Ph. O sir, what should you doe; but ransome your selfe being her prisoner, with as little cost as you can: if you cannot for a very little, yet for such a sum as you may, and doe not thus torment your selfe?

Ph. Doest thou so advise me?

P. Yea, if you know what you do; and besides, I would have you not to augment your sorrowes, more then through love you needes must, and patiently to beare those it brings with it. But loe, now comes forth the very destruction of our substance, who wipes our noses of all that we should have.

Sententiæ.

Quod in ipiemus gnaviter, ni eludant alii, nobis perficiendum est.

Dum tempus est, etiam atque etiam cogitemus.

Quæ res in se neque consilium neque modum habet ullum, eam consilio regere non possumus.

Incerta semper qui postulat ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agit, quam si det operam ut cum ratione insaniret.

Irata verba amatoris, falsa amicæ lachrymula facile restinguet.

Meretricii amores, est fundi calamitas.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Thaidis blando sermone victus *Phædria*, pollicetur se biduum concessurum, ut *Thrasoni* interim locus sit apud illam.

THAIS meretrix, PHÆDRIA, PARMENO.

Miseriam me! vereor ne illud gravius Phædria
Tulerit; neve alionsum, atque ego feci, acceperit:
Quod heri intromissus non est. Ph. totus, Parmeno,
Tremo, [a] *horreóque postquam aspexi hanc. P.* [b] *bono animo es:*
Accede ad ignem hunc, jam calesces plus satis.
Th. Quis hic loquitur? ehem, tune eras mi Phædria?
Quid hic stabas? Cur non recta introibas? P. Cetrum
De exclusione verbum nullum. T. taces?
Ph. [c] *Sane, quia vero he mihi patent semper fores?*
Aut quia sum apud te primus? T. missa istæc face.
P. Quid missa? [d] *Thais, Thais, utinam esset mihi*
Pars æqua amoris tecum, ac pariter sieret, ut
Aut hoc tibi doleret itidem, ut mihi dolet:
Aut ego istuc abs te factum nihili penderem.
T. [e] *Ne crucia te obsecro anime mi* Phædria.

In hac Scena exponitur occasio fabulæ, ut Terentio initio fabularum mos est: simul causa eur miles sit placandus recenseturi.

a i. frigeo.

b Ironica consolatio & perfaceta ex verbi translatione. Inseritur persona Parmenonis ad delectãdum spectatorẽ.

c Ironia qua notat perfidiam exclusionis.

d Querela quæ fit invidiosior per optati onem.

e Blanda purgatio meretricis à necessario.

Non pol quod quenquam plus amem, aut plus diligam
Eò feci, sed ita erat res, faciendum fuit.
P. Credo, [a] *ut fit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.*
T. Siccine ais Parmeno? *age, sed, huc quæ gratia*
Te accersi jussi, ausculta. Ph. fiat. T. dic mihi
Hoc primum, potin' est hic tacere? P. optume.
Verum [c] *heus tu, lege hac tibi meam astringo fidem:*
Quæ vera audivi, taceo, & continuo optume:
Sin falsum aut vanum aut fictum est, continuo palam est.
Plenus [d] *rimarum sum: hac atque illac perfluo.*
Proin taceri si vis, vera dicito.
T. [e] *Samia mihi mater fuit: ea habitabat Rhodi.*
P. Potest taceri hoc. T. ibi tum matri parvolam
Puellam dono quidam mercator dedit,
Ex Attica hinc abreptam. P. civem ne? T. arbitror:
Certum non scimus: matris nomen & patris
Dicebat ipsa; patriam & signa cætera
Neque sciebat, neque per ætatem etiam potuerat.
Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus,
Vnde emerat, se audisse abreptum è [f] *Sunio.*
[g] *Mater ubi accepit, cæpit studiose omnia*
Docere & educare, ita ut si esset filia.
Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.
Ego cum illo, quocum uno rem habebam tum hospite,
Abii huc: qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.
P. [h] *Vtrumque hoc falsum est: effluet. T. qui istuc? P. quia*
Neque [i] *tu uno eras contenta, neque solus dedit:*
Nam hic quoque bonam, magnamque partem ad te attulit.
T. Ita [k] *est, sed sine me pervenire quo volo.*
Interea miles, qui me amare occœperat,
In Cariam est profectus: te interea loci
Cognovi. [l] *tute scis, post illa, quam intimum*
Habeam te, & mea consilia ut tibi credam omnia.
Ph. Ne hoc quidem tacebit Parmeno. *P. ob, dubiumne id est?*
T. Hoc [m] *agite amabo. mater mea illic mortua est*
Nuper; ejus frater aliquantum ad rem est avidior.
Is hanc ubi forma videt honesta virginem,
Et fidibus scire, vendit; forte fortuna adfuit
Hic meus amicus, emit eam dono mihi,
Imprudens harum rerum, ignarusque omnium
Is venit; postquam sensit me tecum quaque
Rem habere, fingit causas, ne det sedulo;
Ait, si fidem habeat, se iri præpositum tibi
Apud me, ac non id metuat, ne ubi acceperim,
Sese relinquam, velle se illam mihi dare;
Verum id vereri. sed [n] *ego quantum suspicor,*

a Ironica refutatio ab incredibi.
b Attentionis hæc sunt.
c Faceta præscriptio qua apte reponit vicem dubitanti de taciturnitate sua meretrici, tanquam ipsa falsum dictura sit.
d Metaphora à vasis.
e Initium narrationis: nam quod præcessit præparatio fuit.

f Promontorium Atticæ, & Athenienſium emporium.
g Basis figura est hic, quando inter narrandum omnia pedetentim dicuntur insinuandi gratia.
h Vrbana interpellatio.
i Meretricem notat.
k Non negat sed præteritione rejicit.
l Astute meretrix ubi dixit, quæ amatorem urgebant, blandimenta subjicit.
m Hortatio dissimulantis, & ad institutum revocantis. Commendatio puellæ.

n Acuta invidiæ declinatio.

Ad virginem animum adjecit. Ph. [z] *etiamne amplius?*
T. nihil: nam quæsivi nunc ego eam, mi Phædria:
Multæ [a] *sunt causæ, quamobrem cupio abducere.*
Primum quod soror est dicta, præterea ut suis
Restituam, ac reddam, sola sum; habeo hic neminem,
Neque amicum, neque cognatum: quamobrem Phædria,
Cupio aliquos parare amicos beneficio meo.
Id, [b] *amabo, adjuta me, quò id fiat facilius.*
Sine illum priores [c] *partes hosce aliquot dies*
Apud me habere, nihil respondes? Ph. [d] *pessume!*
Ego quicquam cum istis factis tibi respondeam?
P. Heinoster, laudo; tandem perdoluit; vix et.
Ph. At ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires. [e] *parvola*
Hinc est abrepta: eduxit mater pro sua;
Soror est dicta, cupio abducere, ut reddam suis.
Nempe omnia hæc nunc verba huc redeunt denique,
Ego excludor, ille recipitur. [f] *qua gratia,*
Nisi illum plus amas, quam me: & istam nunc times,
Quæ advecta est, ne [g] *illum talem præripiat tibi?*
T. Egon' id timeo? Ph. quid te ergo aliud sollicitat? cedo.
Num solus ille dona dat? nunc ubi meam
Benignitatem sensisti in te claudier?
Nonne ubi mihi dixti cupere te ex Æthiopia
Ancillulam, relictis rebus omnibus
Quæsivi? Eunuchum porrò dixti velle te,
Quia sole utuntur his [h] *reginæ: repperi.*
Heri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi.
Tamen contemptus abs te hæc habui in memoria,
Ob hæc facta, abs te spernor. T. [i] *quid istuc Phædria?*
Quanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac re arbitror
Id fieri posse maximè: veruntamen
Potius quam te inimicum habeam, faciam ut jusseris.
P. *utinam istuc* [k] *verbum ex animo, ac verè diceres,*
Potius quam te inimicum habeam! *si istuc crederem*
Syncere dici, quidvis possem perpeti.
P. *Labascit victus uno verbo; quam cito!*
T. [l] *Ego non ex animo misera dico? quam joco*
Rem voluisti à me tandem, quin perfeceris?
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te biduum:
Saltem ut concedas solum. Ph. siquidem biduum;
Verum ne fiant isti viginti dies.
T. *Profectò non plus biduum,* [m] *aut. Ph. aut? nihil moror.*
T. *Non fiet, hoc modo sine te exorem. Ph. scilicet*
Faciundum est quod vis. T. merito amo te. Ph. bene facis.
Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum:
Ita facere certum est, mos gerundus est Thaidi.

z Eclipsis.
a Causæ exclusionis Phædriæ, quibus cupit abducere puellam à milite, & est scopus narrationis.
b Vide quam leniter precatur ac blande.
c Metaphora à personis comœdiarum.
d Reprehensio ab indigno.
e Indignanter omnia repetit per imitationem elusoriam, estque subversio qua narratio tota subvertitur.
f Ratiocinatio, qua explanat causam, & eandem mox à signo confirmat.
g Ironia stomachantis amatoris.
h Potentes mulieres.
i Attende astutiam meretricis tandem remittentis contentionem, ut quod odio non potest, gratis extorqueat.
k Pro dicto ponitur.
l Emphasis, & confirmatio à minori: enthymema ex contrariis.
m Aposiopesis, omnia hic vim amoris exprimunt.
n Tanquam bieanium.

Tu huc Parmeno *fac illi adducantur. P. maxime. Ph. in*
Hoc biduum Thais *vale. T. mi* Phædria,
Et tu; nunquid vis aliud? Ph. [z] *egone quid velim?*
Cum isto milite præsens, absens ut sies:
Dies noctesque ames me: me desideres,
Me somnies, me expectes, de me cogites,
Me speres, me te oblectes, me amtota sis,
Meus fac sis postremo animus, quando ego sum tuus.
T. Me [a] *miseram, forsitan hic mihi parvam habeat fidem,*
Atque ex aliarum ingeniis nunc me judicet:
Ego pol, quæ mihi sum conscia, hoc certo scio,
Neque me finxisse falsi quicquam, neque meo
Cordi esse quenquam chariorem hoc Phædria.
Et quicquid hujus feci, causa [b] *virginis*
Feci. nam me ejus [c] *spero fratrem propenodum*
Jam repperisse, adolescentem adeo nobilem: &
Is hodie venturum ad me constituit domum.
Concedam hinc intro, atque expectabo, dum venit.

z Amatoria & ridicula digressio Phædriæ.

a Picta querela meretricis ad spectatores; & præparatio ad futurum congressum Chremetis rustici adolescentis.

b Bona meretrix inducitur.

A necessitate.

c i. credo.

Theses.

Amor amatæ puellæ conspectu inflammatur & incenditur.
Futiles sunt pleni rimarum; mox perfluunt.
Viscus merus, ut ait Plautus, est meretricum blanditiæ.
Difficilius est voluptati resistere, quã iræ.
Ἀφροντὶς καὶ τυφὸς ἐστὶ amor.
Amatam circa excæcatur amans.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria *being overcome by the flattering speech of* Thais, *promiseth to goe aside for the space of two daies, that* Thraso *in the meane while might have her company.*

THAIS, the harlot. PHÆDRIA, PARMENO.

VVOe is mee unfortunate wench that I am, I feare me lest *Phædria* should take it heavily and misconstrue my dealing, for that yesterday hee wasnot let in.

Ph. O *Parmeno*, since I beheld her, I tremble and quake every bone of my body.

P. Sir, be of good comfort, come neere to this fire, and presently you will be hot enough.

T. Who have we talking here? What, was it you (my deare heart *Phædria?*) why stood you here? What's the reason you came not in forthwith?

P. I, but not a word I warrant you of this shutting out.

T. Why speake you not?

P. In good faith, because, to say the truth, these doores stand alwaies wide open for me, and because I am in the greatest favour with you.

T. Let these things passe.

Ph. What, let those passe? O *Thais, Thais*, I would to God you loved mee as well as I love you, & that in like manner

it might be brought to passe, that this my shutting out, might either as much grieve you, as it doth mee; or else that I could set light this bad dealing of yours.

T. O *Phædria*, for Gods sake, my sweet heart, vexe not your selfe; for surely I did it not because I loved another better; nor that I bare greater affection to any man then to you; but so the case stood, that of necessitie it must be done.

P. I suppose how it comes to passe; poore soule shee, for meere love shut him forth of the doores.

T. Saiest thou so, *Parmeno*? well, goe to; but let me tell you for what cause I sent for you hither.

Ph. Speake on.

T. First and foremost tell me this; can this fellow keepe counsell?

Ph. What, not I? none in the world better. But heare you me, mistresse, I promise you faithfully upon this condition, that what I have heard to be true, those will I keep secret & conceale excellently well; but if so be I heare any thing that is either false, or to no purpose, or forged, out it goes by and by: I can hold in nothing, I leake at this side and that side. Therefore if you will have mee keepe counsell, say onely that which is true.

T. My mother was born in the Ile Samos, and shee did dwell at Rhodes.

P. This may be kept secret.

T. There a certaine marchant gave her a little wench frankly, stolne from hence, out of this citie of Athens.

P. What, was shee free-borne?

T. I thinke so, I am not sure of it, shee told us the name both of her, and of her mother, but the countrey and the rest of the markes and tokens shee knew not, neither could shee, by reason shee was so young. The merchant over and besides told us this, that he heard shee was stolne of robbers from Sunium, of whom he had bought her. After my mother had entertained her, shee began to teach her carefully all the parts of huswifery, and so to bring her up as though shee had been her owne daughter, whereupon every body almost thought verily she had been my sister. I my selfe departing thence, came hither with that stranger with whom then I had alone to doe, and that left mee all these things which now I have.

P. Neither of these two are true, out they shall goe.

T. How knowest thou these to be false?

P. Marry because one sufficed you not, neither gave he them alone, for this my master heere brought you both a great part, and that which was good also.

T. It is as thou saist, but give me leave to finish my tale. Whilest these were in doing, a Captaine that was become a suter to me, went into Caria; in the meane space I came acquainted with you: ever since you know your selfe how most tenderly I loved you, even so well, as that I make you privy to all my devices and counsels.

Ph. In faith, neither will *Parmeno* keepe those things close.

P. Is there any doubt of that?

T. Of all loves hearken to this I am telling you: There my mother departed this life, but a while since: now her brother being a man somewhat given to the world, after he saw this yong damsell, of what an amiable beautie and lovely countenance shee was of, and that shee had skill to play of an instrumēt, thinking belike to get a summe of money for her, brought her forth by and by and sold her. As good lucke served, this my lover was there present, & he brought her to bestow on me, being ignorant and knowing nothing at all of these matters: but after that he was come to Athens, and perceived that there was something also betweene you and me, and that we were great together, hee made delaies, to the end hee might

might not give me her out of hand. And thus he saith, if he could beleeve that I would prefer his company before yours, and also if that he might not feare to be cast off, when I had once taken her of him, that then willingly he would give her mee, but he feareth it. Thus he excused the matter. But as much as I can gather, hee hath falne in love with the maide.

Ph. Yea, but was there no further matter betweene them?

T. No, for I made enquiry of that, now (my deare heart *Phædria*) there are many reasons that move mee, why I desire to withdraw her from him: first of all, that shee is said to be my sister: secondly, that I may restore her againe, and give her to her friends. I am heere a lone woman, I have no body to doe any thing for mee, neither friend nor kinsman, for which cause, sir, I purpose to purchase some friends by this favour; Therefore, as ever you wish mee well, help mee in this matter, to the end it may more easily be brought to passe, give him leave to be preferred before you this two or three dayes: say you nothing to me?

Ph. Thou lewd woman, can I answer thee any thing, thou dealing thus paulterly with me?

P. Hah my master, I commend you, she will once thoroughly feele the smart of it, now you shew your selfe a man.

Ph. Thou toldst me a tale, but I knew not to what passe thou wouldst bring it, til now. There was, saist thou, a little one, shee was conveyed away from this place, my mother brought her up for her owne, she is called my sister, I desire to take her from him, that I may helpe her to her friends: marry forsooth, your tale is come at length to this point, that I am shut out, and he is received in. And why so, I pray you, but that you love him better then mee? And fearing now, lest this wench which is brought over hither, should put your nose out of joynt, comming betweene home and you, and so have such a trim fellow her selfe.

T. What doe I feare that?

Ph. What other thing then troubles you? tell mee, is he the man alone that gives you gifts? have you perceived mee to be pinching? did you ever perceive my bounty halting towards you at any time? did I not set all my other businesse apart, to fetch you a waiting maide out of Æthiopia, after you told mee once your minde? a little after you said you would have an Eunuch, for that women of great estate have of them: I have gotten one of them too. For which two, I payd yesterday 20 good pounds. Yet for all this you make no reckoning of me. Well, I have not forgotten these things. I see for these good turnes you contemne me.

Th. What is this you say, sir? albeit I desire to have her from him, and doe thinke that by this meanes it might best of all be brought about; yet nevertheless rather then I should lose your favour, I will doe even as you will have me.

Ph. I would to God you did speake truth from your heart, without all deceit, when you say thus (rather then I should have your displeasure;) if I could thinke this to be spoken without dissimulation unfainedly, I could beare any things whatsoever.

P. He is faint-hearted; how soone is he even with one word overcome?

Th. Ah poore wretch that I am, doe not I speake as I thinke? what thing desired you ever of mee, though it were but in jest, that you obtained not, when all came to all? and, yet I cannot get this grant of you, onely to goe aside but for these two daies at the furthest.

Ph. Yes indeed if it be but two dayes, marry, I would not have these two made twentie.

Ph. In troth not above two daies, or.

Ph. Or? I passe not to make as light account of you, as you doe of me.

Th. It shall not be, let me intreat you only these two words.

Ph. Yea marry, I must doe as you will have me, there is no remedy.

Th. O sir, my love is well bestowed, you have deserved singular kindnesse at my hands.

Ph. Well said: now I will goe into the Countrey, and there I will pine my selfe away these two daies, I am fully resolved to doe as I say, *Thais* of necessitie must have her fancy fulfilled. See you to this, *Parmeno*, that they be brought hither.

P. Yes sir.

Ph. Farewell *Thais* for two daies.

Th. O my deare heart, *Phædria*, God be with thee: will you any thing else with me before you goe?

Ph. Will I any thing else? marry, my will is that your minde be on me whilest you keepe the Captaine company, and that you love me dearely both night and day; long for my company, dreame of mee, alwaies be looking for me, and let your minde run on me; thinke I will not be long absent; take pleasure in the remembrance of me, and be wholly occupied about me: finally, looke that I have your heart, because you have mine.

Th. O unfortunate wench that I am, peradventure this man giveth small credit to my words, and judgeth me now by other womens dispositions. But this I am certaine of, who know mine owne heart best, that I have forged nothing; neither is there any in the world that I more dearely love, then this man *Phædria*: and whatsoever I have done concerning this matter of shutting him out, I have done it for the damsels sake. And now I beleeve I have in manner found who is her brother, a very renowned young Gentleman. He appointed to come to my house, I will goe hence in, and there will stay looking for him untill he come.

Sententiæ.

Accede ad ignem hunc, jam calesces plus satis.

Injuriam ab amico factam æquo feremus animo, acsi eam nihil penderemus; aut æquam partem amoris esse nobis cum illo, aut commissum ei itidem post dolere, ut nobis dolet, crederemus.

Honestæ matris familias est; quas acceperit, eas studiose omnia docere, atque ancillulas honeste pudicéque educare.

Ei, quem intimum habemus, haud veremur nostra credere consilia.

Irati amantis cito labascit animus, & verbo amicæ se vinci facile patitur.

Aliis parvam habet fidem; qui ex suo ingenio pravus judicat.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Phædria rus concedit, id quod *Thaidi* se facturum dixerat. Illius ex amore immutationem miratur *Parmeno*, & militis donum ita laudat, ut heri sui Eunucho præferat.

PHÆDRIA, PARMENO.

Fac [b] ut jussi, deducantur [c] isti. P. faciam. Ph. at diligenter. P. Fiet. Ph. at maturè. P. fiet. Ph. satne hoc mandatum est tibi?

b Inepta & ridicula solicitudo Phædriæ.

c Scilicet, Eunuchus & Aethiopissa. Vt rivalem opponit, ita & munus: sed decebat militis munus vincere.

P. Ah vogitare? quasi difficile sit.
Vtinam tam aliquid invenire facile possis Phædria,
Quam hoc peribit. Ph. [c] *ego quoque una pereo, quod mihi est charius:*
Ne istuc tam iniquo patiare animo. P. minime: quia
Efficium dabo. sed nunquid imperas?
Ph. Munus nostrum ornato verbis, [d] *quod poteris: &*
Istum æmulum, quoad poteris, ab ea pellito.
P. Memini, tametsi nullus moneat. Ph. ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.
P. Censeo. Ph. sed heus tu. P. quid vis? Ph. censen posse me obfirmare & peperci, ne redeam interea? P. tene? non hercle arbitror.
Nam [f] *aut jam revertere: aut mox noctu te adigent horsum insomnia.*
Ph. Opus faciam, ut defatiger usque: ingratis ut dormiam.
P. Vigilabis lassus; hoc plus facies. Ph. [g] *abisis, nihil dicis* Parmeno.
Ejiciunda hercle hæc mollities animi; nimis me [h] *indulgeo,*
Tandem ego non illa caream, si sit opus, vel totum triduum? P. hui,
Vniversum triduum; vide quid agas. P. stat sententia.
P. [i] *Dii boni quid hoc morbi est? adeon homines immutarier*
Ex amore, ut non cognoscas eundem esse; hoc nemo fuit
Minus ineptus, magis severus quisquam, nec magis continens.
Sed [k] *quis hic est, qui hac pergit? at at, hic siquidem est parasitus* Gnatho
Militis; ducit secum una virginem huic dono. [l] *Papæ,*
Facie honesta: mirum, ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo,
Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho; [m] *hæc superat ipsam* Thaidem.

c Defensio à majori, & est figurata locutio pro, qui mihi sum chariof.
d Pro quoad per crasin.
e Ridicula dubitatio desperantis.
f Responsio facta & irrisoria.
g Collectio sui ipsius ac reprehensio ad confirmationem.
h Vetuste pro mihi.
i Exclamatio irridentis.
k Hæc ad spectatores. Laus Phædriæ ab æta te.
l Præparatio ad congressum parasiti.
m Oeconomia ad futurum amorem. n Per hyperbolen nimia pulchritudo significatur.

Theses.

In *Phædria* est amantium stultorum pictura: sunt enim inconstantes, curiosi, πανήλεγοι, in servos imperiosi, & zelotypi.

In *Parmenone* est servi obedientia & officium.

Dona scortis data vana sunt, neque quicquam promovent.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phædria *goes into the Countrey, as hee had promised* Thais. Parmeno *marveiles that he is so changed through love, and so commends the Captaines gift that he may preferre it before his Masters Eunuch.*

PHÆDRIA. PARMENO.

DOe as I commanded thee, let these be brought away.

P. I will, sir.
Ph. But doeit diligently.

P. Your commandement shall be fulfilled.

Ph. Is not this sufficient bidding for thee?

P. What, doe you yet goe on to taske me, as though it were a hard matter to be performed? Would to God, master *Phædria*, you could as easily finde how to get something againe, as this is like to be cast away.

Ph. Yea marry, I am in danger to be lost my selfe with it, which goes neerer my heart. Take it not grievously that I have so often commanded thee.

P. No sir, I will indeed bring the matter to passe. Pleaseth it you to command me any further service?

Ph. Yea, I pray thee set out with goodly words the gift I send her, as well as you shall be able. And even as soone as thou maist, thrust away from her this bad fellow that loves her which I love.

P. I remember, though you should say nothing of the matter.

Ph. I will be trudging into the countrey, and there I will tarry.

P. I thinke so.

Ph. But ho, heareſt thou mee, *Parmeno?*

P. What's your will, sir?

Ph. Tell mee, dost thou thinke me to be able to resolve with my selfe fully to abide it out, that I may not come backe againe before the limited time?

P. What, you? In good sooth I doe not thinke it. For you will either turne back even now, or else your dreames after a while in the night season will compell you hitherwards.

Ph. I will labour untill I be weary, that sleepe may come upon me whether I will or no.

P. Nay, being wearied you will be kept waking, and so will worke your selfe more sorrow.

Ph. Tush, away foole, its to no purpose thou telst mee, *Parmeno.* In faith I must of necessitie shake off this niceneſſe of minde. I make too much of my elfe. Cannot I want sight of her I pray you, if need were, whole three dayes together?

P. Whough, all the three dayes! beware what you doe.

Ph. I am resolute in this point to doe as I say.

P. Good God, what diseaſe is this? Is it possible that men through love should be so altered, that a body cannot know one to be the selfe-same that he was? There was no man alive of better behaviour, neither any more staied, nor that could better bridle his affections heretofore, then could this my master. But who is this fellow that comes on hither? Ah, ah, this in truth is *Gnatho* the Captaines parasite. Hee brings with him a Damsell for a bountie to *Thais:* good Lord, a well-favoured maide of a beautifull countenance! its a marvaile, but I shall shame my selfe to day here with this my old Eunuch, even at deaths doore for age: why, this virgin surpasseth even very *Thais* her owne selfe.

Sententia.

Non quàm pereat inventum, tam aliquem novum facile invenire possimus.

Ejiciunda est animi mollities, nec nimis nobis indulgeamus.

Homines adeo immutantur ex amore, ut non cognoscas eundem esse.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Quasi ambulantem *Gnathonis* personam inducit, sub cujus verbis corrupti hominum mores ostenduntur, maxime assentatorum, qui patellam sequuntur, & ad prandia præsto sunt.

GNATHO Parasitus. PARMENO.

Dii immortales, homini homo quid præstat? stulto intelligens
Quid interest? hoc adeo ex hac re venit in mentem mihi:
Conveni hodie adveniens quendam mei loci hinc atque ordinis,
Hominem, haud [c] impurum, itidem patriæ qui obligurierat bona.
Video sentum, squalidum, ægrum, pannis, annisque obsitum,
Quid [d] istuc ornati, inquam? Quoniam misce quod habus, perdidi; hem
Quo redactus sum? omnes noli me atque amici deserunt.
Hic ego illum contempsi præ me. [e] Quid homo, inquam, ignavissime
Itane te parasti, ut spes nulla reliqua in te sit tibi?
Simul consilium cum re amisisti? viden' me ex eodem ortum loco?
Qui color, nitor, vestitus, quæ habitudo est corporis?
Omnia habeo, neque quicquam habeo: nihil cum est, nihil deest tamen.
Atq; ego infœlix, neque ridiculus esse, neque plagas pati
Possum. Quid tu his rebus credis fieri? [h] tota erras via.
Olim isti fuit genteri quondam quæstus apud seclum prius,
Hoc novum est aucupium: ego [i] adeo hanc primus inveni viam.
Est genus hominum qui esse primos se omnium rerum volunt;
Nec sunt; hos consector, hisce ego non paro, me ut rideant;
Sed his ultro arrideo & eorum ingenia admiror simul;
[k] Quicquid dicunt laudo, id rursum si negant, laudo id quoque.
Negat quis? nego; ait? aio. postremo imperavi egomet mihi
Omnia assentari. [l] Is quæstus nunc est multo uberrimus.
P. Scitum hercle hominem; hic homines prorsus ex stultis insanos facit.
G. dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum ubi venimus,
Concurrunt læti mihi obviam Cupedinarii omnes,
Cetarii, Lanii, Coqui, Fartores, Piscatores, Aucupei,
Quibus & re salva, & perdita profueram, & prosum sæpe.
Salutant, ad cœnam vocant, [m] adventum gratulantur.
Ille ubi miser famelicus videt me esse [n] in tantum honorem, &
Tam facile victum quærere, ibi homo cæpit me obsecrare,

Prosopographia qua Gnathonis persona mirè ac ipsendidè describitur. Exordium dictum à sententiâ parasitica.

c I. non avarum.

d Prosopopœia dialogicôs hæc dicuntur. Et omnia hæc ex media sumuntur consuetudine.

e Magnifica & superba contemptio.

f Exemplum dissimile à seipso, ad amplificationem.

g Metaphoricôs à peregrinantibus.

Objectio ad purgationem.

h Solutio & refutatio à tẽporibus.

i Confirmat suo exemplo, & id latius exponit.

Gloriosos & jactabundos carpit. Adulatorum officium.

k Studium assentationis scite expressum.

l Sententia verissima hac præsertim sempestate. m Antiptosis pro adventui. n Vetus: pro in tanto honore.

Vt sibi liceret discere id de me. sectari jussi:
Si pote, [k] *tanquam philosophorum habent disciplinae ex ipsis*
Vocabula, parasiti itidem ut Gnathonici *vocentur.*
P. Viden, otium, & cibus quid faciat alienus? G. [l] *sed ego cesso*
Ad Thaidem *hanc deducere, & rogitare ad* [m] *cenam ut veniat?*
Sed Parmenonem *ante ostium* Thaidis *tristem video,*
Rivalis servum: salva [n] *res est, nimirum hic homines frigent.*
Nebulonem hunc certum est ludere. P. [o] *hice hoc munere arbitrantur*
Suam Thaidem *esse. G.* [p] *Plurima salute* Parmenonem
Summum suum impertit Gnato, *quid agitur? P. statur. G. video,*
Nunquidnam hic, quod nolis, vides? P. [q] *te. G. credo. at nunquid aliud?*
P. Quidnam? G. quia [r] *tristis es. P. nihil equidem. G. ne sis: sed quid videtur*
Hoc tibi mãcipiũ? P. [s] *non malum hercle. G. uro hominem. P. ut falsus animi est?*
G. [t] *Quam hoc munus gratum* Thaidi *arbitrare esse? P. hoc nunc dices,*
Ejectos hinc nos. [v] Omnium rerum heus vicissitudo est.
G Sex [x] *ego te totos* Parmeno, *hos menses quietum reddam:*
Ne sursum, deorsum cursites, neve usque ad lucem vigiles.
Ecquid heo tu? P. mene? Papae. G. [y] *sic soleo amicos. P. laudo.*
G. Detineo te fortasse: tu profectturus alio fueras.
P. Nusquam. G. tum [z] *tu igitur paulum da mihi operae, fac ut admittar.*
Ad illam. P. age modo, nunc tibi patent fores hae, quia [a] *istam ducis.*
G: Numquem [b] *vocari hinc vis foras? P.* [c] *sine biduum hoc praetereat:*
[d] *Qui mihi nunc uno digitulo fores aperis fortunatus,*
Nae tu istis saxo calcibus saepe insultabis frustra.
G. Etiam nunc hic stas Parmeno? *ebo numnam hic relictus custos:*
Ne quis forte internuntius clam à milite ad istam cursitet?
P. [e] *Facete dictum; mira vero, militi quae placeant.*
[f] *Sed video herilem filium minorem huc advenire.*
Miror quid ex Peirao *abierit; nam ibi custos publice est nunc.*
Non temere est, & properans venit: nescio quid circumspectat.

k Ridicula comparatio.
l Praeparatio ad congressum Parmenonis.
m Pro prandio.
n Proverbialiter.
o Parmeno secum irrisorie.
p Gloriosa salutatio, Parasiticae elegantiae, ironiae plena.
q Facetum responsum & inexpectatum. παρὰ προσδοκίαν.
r A corporis habitu.
s Inimica laudatio.
t Gnatho insultat Parmenoni.
u Occupationi respondetur proverbiali sententia.
x Irrisio.
y Eclipsis subaudiatur: hoc Ironicôs.
z Hoc ironice.
b Hoc quasi ad Gnathonem, sed lente ac sub lingua submurmurat.
c Praedictio in digredientem, & hoc lentius.
d A contrarijs, & est hyperbole expressissima.
e Ironicôs, quia infacetè.
f Parasceue, qua effectum Chareae in futura scena exprimit.

Theses.

Corrupti sunt parasitorum & adulatorum mores.

Stulti fortunati miseros contemnunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

The Author here brings in Gnatho *playing his part as though hee were a master-lesse man, under whose words is set forth the bad behaviours of men, especially of flatterers, who are delighted in good cheere, and are ready to waite meales.*

GNATHO

GNATHO the Parasite. PARMENO.

GOod Lord in heaven, how much is some one man better then another? what oddes betwixt a wise man & a fool? Vpō this occasion truly comes this thing into my minde; as I was comming hitherward yesterday, I spake with a certaine man of as base parentage, and pennilesse as my selfe: a fellow that is not a niggard with that he hath, who (as my selfe have done) had consumed his patrimony in delicates and daintie cheere. I seeing him clouted, his cloathes slovenly done on, very ill liking, as ragged as a tattered fole, with never a whole clout on his back and well come on in yeeres; What apparell is this thou hast gotten on, quoth I? marry because, said he, unfortunate fellow that I am, I have cast away vainly, & spent that I had. Alas, to what estate now am I brought? there is not one of my acquaintance, nor ever a friend that will once looke on me, but all forsake mee, and cast me off. Hereupon I thought my selfe a jolly fellow, and made very light account of him in regard of my selfe; What, thou great luske, said I, art thou so farre spent, that thou hast no hope to recover? what, hast thou lost thy wit together with thy wealth? Seest thou not me, come up from as poore a state as thou art in now, how cheerefull I looke, how cleanely I goe; what good raiment I have, and in how good liking my body is? I have every thing, and yet have nothing, and though I have nothing, yet nevertheleſſe I doe not lack. But he answered me againe, saying; I, but I am unfortunate; for I neither can give or take jests, neither can away with strokes. Then I asked him, What supposest thou to be done in these things? Thou art very farre deceived, the matter is not so as thou weenest. It was a very commodious thing long since in times past, to these kinde of fellowes in the former ages, to be so dealt withall; but this is a new kinde of craft that I tell thee of: and I am the first inventer of it. There's a sort of jolly companions in the world, that desire to beare all the sway, and rule the rost where they come, in everything: yet they are but bragging fellowes, & nothing so as they would be reputed. These I follow at the heeles, and am ready at a becke, and yet I doe not fashion my selfe to them, as that they may make all their jests on mee: but I shew them a smiling countenance for the nonce, and withall I fall a wondering at their hie wits: whatsoever it be that they say, I say so too, and commend it; if they denie the selfe same again, that I allow of, and hold for good. If any man affirme this or that, I will affirme it; if he denie, I denie it. To conclude, this order have I taken with my selfe, to give them the applause in every thing. Its the best way in the world now a dayes; by doing thus, a man shall reape most commoditie.

P. Oh wise fellow without doubt. This copesmate will bring men that have lost some of their wit, quite beside themselves.

G. During the time whilst he & I were conferring of these matters, we came to the butchers shambles, there comes running upon the hoigh together to meet me, all the huckſters, fishmongers, butchers, cooks, puddingwrights, sellers of fresh fish, who both before I brake, as also after I became bankrout, I had been beneficiall unto all, and am often still: they salute me, bid me to supper, and welcome mee. Now that poore hunger-starved slave, when he saw me in so great reputation, and to get my living with such ease, he began to entreat me for Gods sake, that he

might be one of my ſchollers, to learne that piece of cunning. I willed him to follow me as my ſcholler, if he had any facultie that way: that look even as ſects receive their names from Philoſophers themſelves, ſo from me in the ſame manner Parаſites might be called Gnathoes.

P. Doe you not ſee what idleneſſe, and living at other mens table can doe?

G. But I make ſmall haſte to bring this maide to *Thais*, and to deſire her that ſhee would come to dinner. But me thinkes I ſee *Parmeno* the rivals ſervant, ſad before *Thais* doore. The matter is in caſe good enough, no harme done yet: in faith theſe fellowes have a cold ſuite; I intend ſurely to dally a little with this knave.

P. Theſe ſame fellows ſuppoſe to make *Thais* their owne with this gift which they doe beſtow on her.

G. *Gnatho* greets *Parmeno* his chiefeſt friend with many ſalutations; what art thou doing?

P. I am ſtanding ſtill.

G. I marrie, I ſee that: but doeſt thou ſee any thing here which thou wouldeſt not ſee?

P. Yes, thee.

G. I thinke ſo, but ſeeſt thou any thing elſe?

P. How then?

G. I aske, becauſe thou art ſad.

P. Not a whit I.

G. Looke that you be not: but what meane you to doe with this woman?

P. She is no foule one truly, therefore skorne her not.

G. I nettle the fellow now.

P. How is he deceived?

G. How welcome troweſt thou will this preſent be to *Thais*?

P. This is as much to ſay, as my maſter and I am caſt out from hence: but marke ſt thou me? the world is not alwaies at one ſtay; there will be an alteration.

G. I will eaſe thee, *Parmeno*, fully for the ſpace of one halfe yeare from running up and downe, that thou maiſt not ſit up the night thorow till faire light day. What, make I not thee a happy man?

P. What me? whough, how friendly you are to them that connes you no thanke.

G. Thus I uſe to pleaſure my friends.

P. I commend thee.

G. I hold you here, and peradventure you were about to goe ſome whither elſe.

P. No, I am at the furtheſt.

G. Then I pray you doe thus much for me, as helpe me to the ſpeech of her.

P. Well, goe then, only make an aſſay, for now the doore ſtands open for thee, becauſe thou bringeſt her this maide.

G. Will you that I call forth here any to you?

P. Well, mocke me not, but thou which now art a happy man, and canſt open the doore with a little finger, hereafter ſhalt thumpe very hard with thy heeles, and often thwacke at the doore, and not get in.

G. Standeſt thou now here yet *Parmeno*? art thou left to watch that no meſſenger runne to and fro privily betweene, from the Captaine to *Thais*?

P. Conceitedly ſpoken of thee. Marveilous things indeed they muſt be, that ſhould pleaſe the Captaine, that ſo well diſcernes of them. But I ſee my maſters younger ſonne comes running hither; I marvell what's the reaſon he comes from *Pireum*; for at that towne now is he appointed to be of the guard, and to keepe publike watch; there is ſome matter in it; for he comes with ſpeed, he lookes about him whatſoever the matter is.

Sententiæ.

Dii immortales, homini homo quid præſtat? ſtulto intelligens quid intereſt?

Omnia qui habet, neque quicquam habet; nihil cum eſt, ſi nihil deſit tamen, hic dives eſt.

Eſt

Est gloriosum & jactabundum genus hominum, qui cum non sint, primos tamen se omnium rerum esse volunt.

Adulatoris est quicquid laudare, vel negare cum negantibus, affirmare etiam cum affirmantibus: atque sibimetipsi imperare omnia assentari.

Quæstus adulantium hac præsertim tempestate nunc est multo uberrimus.

Non quosvis homines prorsus, sed ex stultis assentator tantum insanos facit.

In magno honore esse & facile victum quærere, ad plurima, quæ noluerint aliter, homines cogent.

Otium & cibus quid non faciat alienus?

Omnium rerum vicissitudo est.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chærea laudat forte conspectam virginem, queritur subductam: Parmeno ostendit qui fieri possit ut illa potiatur.

CHÆREA adolescens, PARMENO.

Occidi:
Neque virgo est usquam: neque ego, qui illam è conspectu amisi meo.
Vbi quæram? ubi investigem? quem perconter? quam insistam viam?
Incertus sum: una hæc spes est, ut ubi est diu cælavi non potest.
O [b] faciem pulchram! deleo omnes dehinc ex animo mulieres:
Tædet harum quotidianarum formarum. P. [c] ecce autem alterum.
Nescio quid de amore loquitur. Ch. O infortunatum senem!
P. Hic vero est, qui si amare occæperit, ludum iocumque
Dices fuisse illum alterum, prout hujus rabies quæ dabit.
Ch. Vt illum dii deæque senem perdant, qui me hodie remoratus est,
Meque adeo, qui restiterim: tum autem qui illum non flocci fecerim.
Sed eccum Parmenonem, *salve. P. [d] quid tu es tristis, quidve es alacris?*
Vade is? Ch. Ego nescio [e] hercle, neque unde eam, neque quorsum eam?
Ita prorsus oblitus sum mei.
P. Quâ quæso? Ch. amo. P. hem. Ch. [f] nunc te Parmeno *ostendes qui vir sies.*
Scis te mihi sæpe pollicitum esse, [g] Chærea, aliquid invenì
Modo quòd ames; in ea re utilitatem ego faciam ut cognoscas meam:
[h] Cum in cellulam ad te patris, penum omne congerebam clanculum.
P. Age inepte. Ch. hoc hercle factum est: fas nunc promissa appareant.
[i] Sive adeo digna res est, ubi tu nervos intendas tuos.
Haud similis virgo est virginum nostrarum; [k] quas matres student
Demissis humeris esse, vincto pectore, ut graciles sient:
Si qua est habitior paulo, pugilem esse aiunt: deductum cibum;
Tametsi bona est natura, eddunt curaturâ junceas.
Itaque ergo amantur. P. quid tua istæc? Ch. nova figura oris. P. papæ.
Ch. Color verus, corpus solidum, & succi plenum. P. anni? Ch. anni sedecim.

Occasio tanquam novæ fabulæ & novi motus in hac comædia, est autem oratio plena affectibus & querela ob amissam virginem

b Exclamatio admirantis: & virginis laus à forma.

c Parmeno admonet spectatorem.

d Attende affectum ex vultu & festinatione.

e Perturbatio ex amore.

f Obtestatio, quæ prosopopœia amplificatur.

g Mimesis.

h A merito & omne penum dicit synechdochicè, & per auxesin, augendi causa.

i Hæc à Parmenone vel à Chærea dici possunt.

k Reprehendit industriæ cultum, & laudat pulchritudinem naturæ.

l Descriptio formosæ puellæ: effectus amatorius.

P. Flos ipse. Ch. hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clam, vel precario
Fac tradas: mea nihil refert, istum potiar modo.
P. Quid virgo, cuia est? Ch. nescio hercle. P. unde est? Ch. tantundem P. ubi habitat?
m Per Syncopen. Ch. Ne id quidem. P. ubi vidisti? Ch. in via. P. qua ratione [m] amisisti? Ch. id quidem
n Incusatio fortunæ. Adveniens mecum stomachabar modo; [n] neque
Quenquam esse ego hominem arbitror, cui magis bonæ felicitates omnes adversæ sient.
o Dolentis & indignantis. P. Quid hoc est sceleris? Ch. [o] perii. P. quid factum est? Ch. rogas?
Patris cognatum, atque æqualem, Archemidem
Nostin? P. quid ni? Ch. is, dum sequor hanc, fit mihi obviam.
p Correctio. P. Incommode hercle. Ch. [p] immo enim vero infeliciter;
Nam incommoda alia sunt dicenda Parmeno.
q Amplificatio à tempore. Illum [q] liquet mihi decierare his mensibus
Sex vel septem prorsum non vidisse proximis;
r Animadversionem postulantis: & habet vim epiphonematis. Nisi nunc cum minime vellem, minimeq; opus fuit.
Eho, [r] nonne hoc monstri simile est? quid ais? P. maxime.
s Hypotyposis odiosi senis. Hyperbole ex fastidio orta. Ch. [s] Continuo accurrit ad me, quam longe quidem,
Incurvus, tremulus, labiis demissis, gemens.
Heus, heus, tibi dico Cherea, inquit. restiti.
t Importunam odiosi senis macrologiam pereleganter imitatur. [t] Scin quid ego te volebam? dic. cras est mihi
Judicium. quid tum? ut diligenter nuncies
Patri, advocatus mane mihi esse ut meminerit.
Dum hæc dicit, abiit hora; rogo nunquid velit.
Recte inquit, abeo; cum huc respicio ad virginem,
u Affirmatio agnoscentis puellam. Illa sese interea commodum huc adverterat
In hanc nostram plateam. P. [u] mirum ni hanc dicit, modo
Huic quæ data est dono. Ch. huc cum advenio, nulla erat.
* Incæptiva particula est non relativa. P. Comites secuti scilicet sunt virginem?
Ch. Verum, * parasitus cum ancilla. P. ipsa est scilicet,
y Verbum desperationis, translatum à mortuis. Desinæ: jam [y] conclamatum est. Ch. alias res agis,
P. Istuc ego quidem. Ch. nostin quæ sit? dic mihi, aut
z Asyndeton, Repetitio amatoria. Vidistin? P. [z] vidi, novi, scio, quo abducta sit.
C. Eho, Parmeno mi, nostin? P. novi. Ch. & scis ubi siet?
P. Huc deducta est ad Thaidem meretricem, ei dono data est.
a Munus affectate laudat. C. [a] Quis est tam potens cum tanto munere hoc? P. miles Thraso
b Pro heri, gemina vituperatio, ab ætate & sexu Phædriæ rivalis. Ch. duras fratris partes prædicas.
P. Immo enim si scias quod donum huic dono contra comparat,
c Contempte & contumeliose, & ad laudem virginis refertur. Tum magis dicas. Ch. quodnam quæso hercle? P. eunuchum. Ch. illum ne obsecro.
Inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est [b] heri, senem mulierem?
P. Istunc ipsum. Ch. [c] homo quatietur certe cum dono foras.
d Artificiose inculcat poeta. Sed istam Thaidem nonscivi nobis vicinam. P. haud diu est.
Ch. Perii. [d] nunquamne etiam me illam vidisse? ebodum dic mihi:
τὸ πρωτον. Estne ut fertur, forma? P. sane. Ch. at nihil ad nostram hanc. P. alia res est.

Ch. Ob-

Ch. Obsecro hercle Parmeno, *fac ut potiar. P.* [e] *faciam sedulo, ac*
Dabo operam, adjuvabo: nunquid me aliud vis? Ch. quo nunc is? P. domum, ut
Mantipia hæc, ita ut jussit frater, deducam ad Thaidem.
Ch. [f] *O fortunatum istum eunuchum, qui quidem in hanc detur domum!*
P. Quid ita? Ch. rogitas? summa formâ semper conservam domi
[g] *Videbit: colloquetur: aderit una in unis ædibus:*
Cibum nonnunquam capiet cum ea: interdum propter dormiet.
P. Quid si nunc tute fortunatus fias? Ch. quare, Parmeno?
Responde. P. capias tu illius vestem. Ch. vestem? quid tum postea?
P. Pro illo te ducam. Ch. audio. P. te esse illum dicam. Ch. intelligo.
P. Tu illis fruere commodis, quibus tu illum dicebas modo:
Cibum una capias, adsis, tangas, ludas, propter dormias.
Quandoquidem illarum [h] *neque quisquam te novit, neque scit qui ses.*
Præterea forma, ætas, ipsa est facile ut te pro eunucho probes.
Ch. Dixisti pulchre; nunquam vidi melius consilium dari.
Age, eamus intro, nunc jam orna me, abduc, quantum potes.
P. Quid [k] *agis? iocabar equidem. Ch. garris? P. perii, quid egi miser?*
Quo trudis? perculeris jam tu me tibi equidem dico, mane.
Ch. Eamus. P. pergin? Ch. certum est. P. vide ne nimium callidum hoc sit modo.
Ch. Non est profecto; sine. P. at enim iste ec in me cudetur fuba. ah,
Flagitium facimus. C. [l] *an id flagitium est, si in domum meretriciam*
Deducat; & illis [m] *crucibus, quæ nos, nostramq; adolescentiam*
Habent despicatam, & [n] *quæ nos semper omnibus cruciant modis,*
Nunc referam gratiam, atque eas itidem fallam, ut ab illis fallimur?
An potius hæc pati? æquum est fieri, ut à me lædatur dolis.
Quod qui rescierint, culpent illud meritò factum omnes putent.
P. Quid istuc? si certum est facere, facias: verum ne post conferas
Culpam in me. Ch. non faciam. P. jubesne? Ch. jubeo, cogo, atque impero.
P. Nunquam defugiam authoritatem. sequere. Ch. dii vortant bene.

e Parmeno diligentiam pollicetur.

f Occasio novi motus & consilii quo pro Eunucho deducetur adolescens.

g Quinque amoris gradus.

h Pro illis, & quisquam est fœm. generis.

i A facili & possibili.

k Vafer servus non vult videri sceleris author.

l Refutatio à retaliandi jure: crucibus, id est, tormentis.

m A meritis.

n Occupatio quæ refellitur simplici contradictione.

Moralis expositio seu thesis.

Stultum est studium amantium.
Pulchra amantibus videntur quæ non sunt.

Servus est modo fidelis, modo malus consultor.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Here Cherea *commends the maide which he saw by chance: and seekes for her being conveyed out of sight.* Parmeno *sheweth him the way how he may enjoy her.*

CHEREA.

CHEREA, a young man. PARMENO.

I Am utterly undone. The maide is no where to be found, neither doe I know where I am my selfe, who have lost the sight of her. Where may I seeke for her? where may I finde what way she is gone? whom should I aske for her? what way were it best for mee to goe? I stand in a mammering: this is my only hope I have in all the world, that shee cannot be hidden long wheresoever shee is. O, I will blot out of my mind from henceforth the remembrance of all other women: I can nothing at all away with these vulgars, wherein there is no excellencie of beautie.

P. But loe the other brother; hee is saying something of love, but I know not what.

Ch. O unfortunate old man.

P. This is he indeed, that if so be he have begun to love, you will say then, that *Phedrias* was but a play and sport in comparison of the madnesse of this hot love, which moves and stirres up *Cherea*.

Ch. I would the old churles necke were broken, which hath staied me in my way to day, and a mischiefe the gods bring upon my selfe also truely, that was so mad as to stay still, and also for that I weighed not light of him. But lo where *Parmeno* is here. God save thee.

P. Why art thou so sad, *Cherea?* or what's the cause thou makest such speed? whence cameſt thou?

Ch. In truth, I neither know whence I came, nor for what end I came; I am so altogether bereft of my senses, and have so quite forgotten my selfe.

P. How so, I pray thee?

C I am in love, man, know'st thou not?

P. What saiest thou?

Ch. Now shall you shew your selfe, *Parmeno*, what a fellow you are in keeping promise; you know that often you promised me voluntarily your helpe, saying; *Cherea*, doe but onely this, seeke out one that thou canst like well of, and I will let thee know what I can pleasure thee in that matter; this thou promisedst even then when I brought into thy chamber privily my fathers provision.

P. Well then, goe to, foole.

Ch. Nay, in faith this is done already, *Parmeno*; see to it therefore that thou prove an honest man of thy word. Indeed the thing it selfe is worthy every way your paines and labour. We have not such a faire wench in all our parish, shee is not like the maids of our towne, whom their mothers labour carefully to have crooked-shoulder'd, strait-laced, that they may become pretie and slender: if perhaps any of them be more grosse then others, they say shee is champion-like, fitter for a sword and a dagger, then a rocke and a spindle; these therefore they diet, albeit that the nature of the gyrles is to be full and fat: nevertheless by this their diligent dressing and trimming of them, they make them as small as a bulrush; and hereupon it falles out that young men are enamoured of them.

P. I, but what a one is this of thine?

Ch. Marrie sir, such a one as you have very seldome seene the like.

P. Good Lord!

Ch. Her colour, man, is naturall, not painted, sound shee is of limme, lustie, nothing decayed, full of good blood and wholesome humors.

P. But what yeeres is shee of?

Ch. What yeeres doe you aske mee? even sixteene.

P. Whough, that's the very prime of her age.

Ch. This maide see then thou procure me,

me, either by force, privie conveiance, or borrow her for as long as they will lend her, and shee shall be restored againe; its no matter at all to me how I come by her, if so be that I may now obtaine her.

P. What maide is it? to whom doth shee belong?

Ch. In good faith I cannot tell thee.

P. Why, but tell me from whence shee came, or what countrey-woman she is.

Ch. I cannot tell this neither, I am even as wise in this, as in the former.

P. Where doth she dwell?

Ch. Introth I cannot tell that.

P. Where saw you her?

Ch. In the way as I came.

P. How fell it out, that you lost the sight of her?

Ch. Indeed erewhile comming hither, I was displeased greatly with myselfe; for I lost the sight of her: neither doe I thinke that there is any man alive, that all good fortune thwarts and crosseth more then me.

P. What mischiefe is this, that now hath befalne thee?

Ch. O *Parmeno*, I am a forlorne man.

P. What's done man?

Ch. Ah, do you aske? do you not know a kinsman of my fathers; called *Archidemides*, and of the same age that he is of?

P. What lets me to know him?

Ch. He met mee even as I was following this maide that I tell you of.

P. Introth that was not good for thee.

Ch. Nay rather indeed say he came unluckily: for other things may be accounted discommodities, *Parmeno*. I might lawfully swearc upon a book, that I saw him not at all these sixe or seven moneths last past, but even now when I cared least to see him, and when I stood in no need of him. Hah, what say you, is not this a very strange thing to bee wondered at?

P. Yes indeed is it.

Ch. As soone as he saw me, by and by he comes running to me, as far as it was off, very crooked, staggering and stammering for age, having downe-hanging lips, and groning withall, saying, Hoho, *Chrea*: I stood still; wotst thou, saith he, what I would with thee? tell your father this, that to morrow I have a matter at the court, and must be there. What then, said I? marrie shew thus much carefully to your father, that he would remember to be my advocate to morrow morning. He was a whole houre in telling of these things, I asked him if he would have any thing else? No said he. I come my way, and when I looked backe hither towards the maide to marke what way shee tooke, shee sitly turned in the meane while hither into this our street.

P. Its a marvaile if he speake not of this maide that was given erewhile to *Thais*.

Ch. When I was come now hither, she was not to be found.

P. Tell me, I pray thee, was there any companying the damsell?

Ch. Yes, a Parasite, with a waiting-maide.

P. Its even she, say no more, all is done and ended.

Ch. Your minde is about some other matters.

P. Verily I give attendance to this you say.

Ch. Know you who shee is? tell me, or have you seene her?

P. I have seene her, I have enquired what shee is, and I know whither she is brought.

Ch. Hah, my deare friend *Parmeno*, know you her?

P. I know her.

Ch. And wot you where shee is?

P. Shee is brought hither to mistresse *Thais*, and is given her for a gift.

C. Who

Ch. Who is so jolly a fellow that can bestow such a gift?

P. Captaine *Thraso*.

C. My brother is in a hard case; by your saying he is like to come by the worst.

P. I marry, you would say so the rather indeed, if so be that you knew what a gift he on the other side hath bought to match this withall.

Ch. What is it? I pray thee tell mee truely.

P. An Eunuch.

Ch. What I pray thee, that foule, ill-favoured, wisened, and effeminate fellow which he bought yesterday?

P. That same is he.

Ch. Truly my brother will be slung, and thrust out adoores by head and eares with this gift: but I knew not *Thais* was our neighbour, & dwelt in our gate-row.

P. Its not long since.

Ch. Out alas, I am undone, indeed I never saw that woman to my remembrance. What saist thou? tell me; is shee as beautifull as report goeth of her?

P. I, Indeed.

Ch. Shee is nothing in comparison of this my love.

P. That's another matter you speake of now.

Ch. I pray thee *Parmeno* for Gods sake see to it, that I may obtaine her.

P. I will doe the best that I can without delay, and will labour for you, and will helpe you. Will you any thing else with me?

Ch. Whither goe you now?

P. I goe home, that I may bring these bond servants to mistresse *Thais*, even as your brother gave me in charge.

Ch. O the good fortune, that this Eunuch hath, that's sent for a gift to be in this house!

P. Why saist thou so?

Ch. Aske you me that? he shall alwaies behold his fellow maide that is of most excellent beauty, he shal talke with her, he shall be together with her in one house, sometime he shall dine or sup with her, and sometime he shall sleepe by her side.

P. What would you say *Chrea*, if so be that you your selfe should be made thus fortunate?

Ch. How can that be *Parmeno*? answer mee.

P. Thou maist take his clothes.

Ch. His clothes? and what must I doe then afterwards?

P. Marry I will carry in thee in stead of him to *Thais*.

Ch. I heare you, tell on.

P. And I will tell them that you are he.

Ch. I perceive well your meaning.

P. Thus may you enjoy those commodities, which you said erewhile that he should have; you may eate and drinke together, you may be by her, you may touch her, you may dally with her, you may sleep by her side, because never a one of them all ever knew you, or can tell who you are. Besides, your countenance, and also your age it selfe is such, that you may easily make them beleeve that you are the Eunuch.

Ch. Its well spoken; I never knew better counsell given; therefore goe to, let us goe in; and now doe on me the Eunuchs apparell, carry mee away, and bring mee thither as soone as you can.

P. What doe you? what man, I did but jeast with you indeed.

Ch. You prate like a foole.

P. Ah, alas poore wretch, what have I done? wherefore will you force me? you will overthrow me even now. In troth I read you stay, and follow not on this you have begun.

C. I say, let us be going.

P. Will you go on?

Ch. I am fully resolved.

P. Well yet, *Chrea* look to it, that you play not now wily beguily your selfe.

Ch. There's

Ch. There's no needin truth that you should feare; let me alone.

P. I, but this mischiefe shall all light upon my necke; ah it is a sinfull deede, and hainous act, *Cherea*, that we doe.

Ch. What, doest thouthinke it a deed to be worthy of rebuke, if I bee brought into the stewes, and now come euen with those mischieuous queanes, that set nought at all by us, but contemne our young yeeres, and that are euery way continually tormenting us? and doe you thinke it an hainous act, if that I should beguile them euen as they have beguiled us; or deeme you it meet or conuenient for vs, rather to suffer these things? it stands with all equity and right that I should play them one tricke of legerdemaine; will any finde fault with me, when they shall heare of it? nay, euery body will thinke that I have serued them but as they deserued.

P. Whats this you say? if there be no way with you, but that you will needs doe it, you may: but lay not the blame on me afterwards, I pray you.

Ch. I will neuer doe that.

P. What, doe you command me?

Ch. Yea marry, I command, compell and charge thee to doethis.

P. I will not resist authority. Follow me.

Ch. God speede us well, and send us good successe.

Sententiæ.

Insanus amor homines stultos, vt neq; unde eant, nec quorsum eant, ita prorsum facit oblitos sui, nesciant.

Matres student filias virgines demissis humeris esse, vincto pectore, vt graciles sint. Si qua paulo fuit habitior, pugilem esse aiunt, deducunt cibum; tametsi bona est natura, reddunt curatura iunceas.

Eo dementiæ ac impietatis cæcus animi affectus detrudit nonnullos, vt optatum habeant vel vi, vel clam, vel precario, sua nihil referre putant, dummodo potiantur.

Istæc in me cudetur faba.

Eis, qui nos habent despicatos, & qui nos semper omnibus cruciant modis, æquum est referre gratiam, & eos itidem fallere, vt ab illis fallimur.

Authoritatem iusta & legitima imperantem defugere neminem oporteret.

Cuique suæ iniuriæ maximæ videntur.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Assentatur *Gnatho*, assentanti credit *Thraso*, seque & facta sua immodice iactitat. Consulit item *Gnatho*, ne miles purget *Thaidi* de amore *Pamphilæ*, immo potius augeat suspitionem, vt par pari referatur.

THRASO Miles. GNATHO. PARMENO.

M*Agnas* [a] *vero agere gratias* Thais *mihi?*
G. Ingentes. T. ain tu, læta est? G. non tam ipso quidem
Dono, quam abste datum esse, id verosciro quidem
Triumphat. P. huc proviso, [b] *vt vbi tempus siet,*

a Antea depinxit parasitum, nunc insulsum & ineptum Thrasonem describit.

b Tertia persona venit in scenam: sed separatim loquitur & secum

Dedutam.sed eccum militem.T. [c] est istuc datum
Profectò, vt grata mihi sint quæ facio, omnia.
G. Adverti hercle animum.T.vel rex semper maximus
Mihi egebat,quicquid feceram : aliis non item.
G. [d] Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam
Verbis sæpe in se transmovet, qui habet salem
Qui in te est.T.habes.G.rex te ergo in oculis.T.scilicet.
G.Gestare.T.verum credere omnem exercitum,
Consilia.G. [e] mirum T.tum sicubi eum satietas
Hominum aut negoti si quando odium caperat,
Requiescere vbi volebat, quasi : nostin? G.scio.
Quasi vbi illam expueret miseriam ex animo.T.tenes.
Tum te convivam solum adducebat sibi.G. [f] hui.
Regem elegantem narras.C.immo sic homo est
Perpaucorum hominum.G. [g] immo nullorum arbitror,
Si tecum vivit.T.invidere omnes mihi ;
Mordere clanculum ; ego non flocci pendere.
Illi invidere misere ? verum vnus tamen
Impense, elephantis quem Indicis præfecerat,
Is vbi molestius magis est, [h] quæso,inquam, Strato,
Eone es ferox, quia habes imperium in bellnas ?
G.Pulchre mehercule dictum, & sapienter. Papæ,
Iugulaas hominem.quid ille ? T.mutus illico.
G. Quid ni esset ? P. [i] dii vestram fidem : hominem perditum
Miserumque, & illum sacrilegum ? T. quid illud Gnatho,
Quo pacto Rhodium tetigerim in convivio :
Nunquid tibi dixi ? G.nunquam ; sed narra obsecro.
[k] Plus millies iam audivi.T.vna in convivio
Erat hic, quem dico, Rhodius adolescentulus ;
Forte habui sortum ; cœpit ad id alludere,
Et me irridere ; quid dis inquam, homo impudens,
[l] Lepus tu te es, & pulpamentum quæris ? G. ha,ha,ha.
T. Quid est ? G facete, lepide, laute : nihil supra.
Tuum obsecrone, hoc dictum erat ? verus credidi.
T. Audierat ? G. sæpe & fertur inprimis.T.meum est.
G.Dolet dictum imprudenti adolescenti, & libero.
P. At te dii perdant.G.quid ille quæso? T.perditus.
Risu omnes qui aderant emoriri: denique
Metuebant omnes iam me.G.non iniuria.
T. [m] Sed heus tu pergen ego me de istac Thaidi,
Quod eam me amare suspicatur ? G.nihil minus.
Immo magis auge suspicionem.T.cur ? G rogas ?
Scin siquando il'a mentionem Phædriæ
Facit,aut si laudat, te vt male vrat ? T sentio :
G. [n] Id vt ne fiat,hæc res sola est remedio :
Vbi nominabit Phædriam, tu Pamphilam

c Miles gloriosus a facto & decorum dono se laudat.

d Ironica & mordax ostentatio.

e Nunc ad mirationis,adulatur.

f Amara & regis & Thrasonis irrisio.

g Hoc aversus, ne miles audiat, potest tamen & aliter intelligi, maxime cum milite. Correctio est.

h Ridicula increpatio per prosopopœiam.

i Ad spectatores.

k Hyperbolé ex fastidio narrantis : hæc autem Gnatho secum, vel ad spectatores non audiente milite.

l Proverbium in muliebria patientem ridicula militis verba.

m Parasceue in prima fabulæ parte.

n Hoc consilium Gnathonis pertinet ad Oeconomiam futuræ litis inter militem & Thaidem : eritq; occasio epitaseos huius partis fabulæ.

Continuo: si quando illa dicet, Phædriam
Introuolitamus comessatum: tu Pamphilam
Cantatum provocemus; si laudabit hec
Illius formam: tu huius, contra; denique
Tu par pari referto, quod eam mordeat.
T. Siquidem me amaret, tum ipsue prodesset Gnatho.
G. Quando illud quod tu das, expectat, atque amat;
Iamdudum amat te: iamdudum ille facile fit
Quod doleat: metuet semper, quem ipsa nunc capit
Functum, nequando iratus tu [o] *alio conferas.*
T. Bene dixti; ac mihi illucuon in mentem venit.
G. Ridiculum, nec enim cogitaras, ceterum
Idem hoc tute melius? quanto inuenisses Thraso.

o Locum pro persona ponit.

p Cum pondere pronunciandum.

Theses.

Milites admodum gloriosi sunt in *Thrasonis* persona.

Assentatores & palpatores à sua ipsorum natura non desciscunt, maxime apud *Thrasones*, id est, eos qui se primos esse volunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Gntho *flatters*, *and* Thraso *gives credence to his flattery, and boasteth of himselfe, and vaunteth of his deeds out of measure. Moreouer,* Gnatho *gives counsell that his Captaine doe not cleare himselfe to* Thais *of the suspected loue with* Pamphila, *but rather that hee should encrease the suspition thereof, that he might doe to her as shee would doe to him.*

THRASO, the Captaine. GNATHO. PARMENO.

DId *Thais* giue me great thankes indeed?

G. Very great thankes.

T. What saist thou, was shee glad?

G. Yea verily; but not so much surely for the very gift it selfe, as for that you bestowed it upon her: that's it, to say the truth, for which shee exceedingly reioyceth.

P. I come forth to see, that when time serues, I may bring these to *Thais*; but loe where the Captaine is here.

T. I thinke in my heart truly, its a gift giuen me, that euery thing should be taken in good part which I doe.

G. In faith I haue perceiued so much.

T. Yea the grand-Captaine gaue mee alwayes most hearty thanks for any thing I had done for him; but he did not so to others.

G. Hee that hath the wittie conceits you haue, oftentimes winnes by words, great commendations and renowne, which others haue gotten with their great paines and trauell.

T. Thou hast me right.

G. Then the generall had you in great reputation.

T. I indeed.

G. His gesture shewed that he delighted in your company.

T. Nay hee did more and that, for hee gaue mee charge of the whole army, and made me of his priuy counsell.

G. Wonderfull!

T. Yea and besides, if at any time hee chanced to be weary of other mens company, or when he would take his ease; as though; thou knowest what I meane.

G. I know: as though you were the only man to keepe him company, when hee would ease his minde of that griefe.

T. Thou hast the true meaning: then (as I tell thee) did he take me as the only guest to dine and suppe with him.

G. Hoe, you tell me of a wise gouernor that can make choice of his company.

T. Yea such a man is he, and not one amongst a thousand like him.

G. Nay, I thinke there's not such a man in the whole world againe, if hee keepe company with you.

T. Euery body grudged at mee, and spake ill of mee behind my backe, but I weighed nothing of their speeches. They spighted me miserably: but one of them more busie then any of the rest, whom he had made ruler of the Elephants brought out of India: he mooving my patience more then they all, I pray thee, said I, master *Straio*, what, art thou so cruelly bent against mee, for that thou hast the charge of beasts?

G. Well spoken in troth, and wisely: good Lord, you killed the fellowes courage quite; I pray you sir, what said he?

T. He was forthwith so daunted, that he had not a word to say for himselfe.

G. What matuell was it?

P. Helpe me, you gods. O the vilest rascall that liues on the earth, accursed, forlorne wretch, and that arrant thiefe his master.

T. But what saiest thou to that, *Gnatho?* whether did I tell thee or no, how I tooke a young man of Rhodes downe an ace lower, as we were together?

G. I neuer heard you speake of it: but tell me it for God sake. I haue heard it a thousand times.

T. This young stripling of Rhodes, whom I speake of, was together with mee at a banquet: and as it fell out by chance, I had a prettie wench, though none of the honestest, he began to scoffe thereat, and to mock me: whereupon I said, What saiest thou, O shamelesse brazen faced fellow, seekest thou that in another, which thou hast in thyselfe?

G. Ha, ha, he, you make me to laugh.

T. Whats the matter?

G. Nothing could be more pleasantly, finely, and conceitedly spoken. What, was this saying inuented of your owne head? I tooke it to be an old prouerbe.

T. Well, hast thou heard of it then?

G. Often, and none so rife in any mans mouth as it.

T. I am the author of it.

G. The saying grieued the undiscreet young man, and one being not of a seruile condition.

P. The gods bring a mischiefe upō thee.

G. What said he, sir?

T. He was hope to be euen with me: all the company was well-nigh dead with laughter. To be short, euery man then feared me:

G. Marry, not without cause.

T. I, but hear'st thou me, *Gnatho?* Shall I cleare my selfe to *Thais* concerning this maid, because she suspects that I loue her?

G. Let

G. Let this, sir, be the furthest part of your thought: nay rather make her suspect you the more.

T. Why so?

G. Doe you aske? what, doe you not know, that whensoever we talks of *Phedria*, or if at any time shee commend him, its that shee may but vexe and grieve you?

T. I thinke so.

G. Well, then that it may be amended, there's no other remedy but this; when shee names *Phedria*: then name you by and by *Pamphila*; if at any time she shall say, Let us suffer *Phedria* to banquet with us; then say you, Let us call our *Pamphila* to sing. If *Thais* shall praise his beautie and countenance, you on the other side commend the maides. To conclude, be sure you crosse her, pay her home with the like, and that will grieve and pinch her at the heart.

T. Indeed *Gnatho*, if she did love mee, thenit were to the purpose, and might doe some some good.

G. Because shee desireth and sets best by that which you give her, shee ere this loves your selfe well, so that forthwith a crosse word of you may easily be a griefe to her. Shee will alwaies feare, lest the commoditie which now she hath by you, if you were once angry with her, you would bestow it else-where.

T. Thou hast said well, and I never thought of this matter.

G. Tush you jest: when you say truly, you considered not of it; but O master *Thraso* if you had, how farre better would you have found out this thing your selfe?

Sententiæ.

Sui amantes, quamvis revera non sunt, grata, quæ facit, omnia esse putant.

Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis sæpe gloriosus in se trasmovet.

Felices invidentur, & invidia mordet clanculum.

Lepus tute es & pulpamentum quæris?
Par pari refero.

Non semper dantem, quando illud quod datur, amamus.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Parmeno Eunuchum & Æthiopissam, **Phedria** munera tradit *Thaidi*, & uti jussus erat verbis ornat: eidem *Thraso* & parasitus insultant.

THAIS, THRASO, PARMENO, GNATHO.
PYTHIAS, ancilla.

A Vdire vocem [a] *visa sum modo mulieris:*
Atque eccum: salve mi Thraso. *Th.* [b] Thais mea,
Meum suavium, quid agitur? ecquid nos amas
De fidicina istac? P. [b] *quam venuste quod dixit*
Principium adveniens: Tha. *plurimum merito tuo.*
G. *Eamus ergo ad cœnam: quid stas?* P. *hem alterum,*
Ex homine hunc natum dicas. Th. *ubi vis non moror.*

a De omni sensu dici possit.

b Ironia ad spectatores.

P. *Adibo,*

P. Adibo, atque assimulabo, quasi nunc exeam.
Itur ane Thais *quopiam es?* Tha. *hem* Parmeno
Benefecisti: hodie itura. P. *quo?* Tha. [c] *quid, hunc non vides?*
P. Video, & metædet: [d] *ubi vis dona adsunt tibi*
A Phædria. *Thr. quid stamus? cur non imus hinc?*
P. Quæso hercle liceat, pace quod fiat tua,
Dare huic quæ volumus, convenire & colloqui.
Thr. *Perpulchra credo dona, haud nostris similia.*
P. Res indicabit, heus jubete istos foras
Exire quos jussi, ocyus. procede tu huc:
[e] *Ex Æthiopia est usque hæc.* Thr. [f] *hic sunt tres minæ.*
G. Vix. P. Vbi tu es Dore? accede huc. hem Eunuchum tibi
Quam liberali facie, quam ætate integra!
Tha. *Ita me dii ament, honestus est. P. quid tu ais* Gnatho?
Numquid habes quod contemnas? quid tu autem Thraso?
Tacent: satis laudant. fac periculum [g] *in literis,*
Fac in Palæstra, in Musicis; quæ liberum
Scire æquum est adolescentem, solertem dabo.
Thr. [h] *Ego illum Eunuchum si sit opus vel sobrius.*
P. Atque hæc qui misit, non sibi soli postulat
Te vivere, & sua causa excludit cæteros.
Neque pugnas narrat, neque cicatrices suas
Ostentat; neque tibi obstat, quod [i] *quidam facit.*
Verùm ubi molestum non erit, ubi tu voles,
Vbi tempus tibi erit, sat habet, si tum recipitur.
Thr. *Apparet servum hunc esse domini pauperis,*
Miserique. G. [k] *nam hercle nemo posset, sat scio,*
Qui haberet, qui pararet alium, hunc perpetii.
P. Tace tu, quem ego esse puto infra omnes infimos
Homines. nam qui huic animum assentari induxeris,
[l] *E flammate petere cibum posse arbitror.*
Thr. *Jamne imus?* Tha. *Hes prius introducam, & quæ volo*
Simul imperabo; postea continuo exeo.
Thr. *Ego hinc abeo, tu istanc opperire.* P. *haud convenit*
Vna ire cum amica, imperatorem in via.
Thr. *Quid tibi ego multa dicam? domini similis es.*
G. Ita. ha, he. Thr. *quid rides? G. istuc quod dixti modo;*
Et illud de Rhodio dictum in mentem venit.
Sed Thais *exit.* Thr. *abi, præcurre, ut sint domi*
Parata. G. fiat. Tha. [m] *diligenter* Pythias
Fac cures, si Chremes *huc forte advenerit,*
Vt ores, primum ut maneat; si id non commodum est,
Vt redeat; si id non poterit, ad me adducito.
Py. *Ita faciam.* Tha. [n] *quid, quid aliud volui dicere?*
Hem, curate istam diligenter virginem;
Domi adsitis, facite. Thr. *eamus.* Tha. [o] *vos me sequimini.*

[c] Tacita correptio.
[d] Hoc clare dicitur.
[e] Commendatio à longinquitate loci.
[f] Extenuatio ad contemptum.
[g] Olim his artibus liberi erudiebantur.
[h] Verecunda eclipsis ob Thaidis præsentiam, ad moderandum obscenum dictum inepti militis.
[i] Oblique designat militem, eumque per contemptum intelligit.
[k] Dictum Thrasonis approbat assentator.
[l] Adagium in adulatores.
[m] Præparatio ad sequentem scenam.
[n] Repetitio cogitabundæ.
[o] Ad pedissequas.

Theses,

Thesis.

Blandimenta scortorum sunt veluti venena & fugienda.
Scorta habent oculatas manus.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Parmeno *delivers the gifts of* Phædria *to* Thais, *to wit, the Eunuch and Ethiopian woman, and sets them forth with words as hee was willed by his master*: Thraso *and the Parasite doe vaunt over the same* Parmeno.

THAIS, THRASO. PARMENO, GNATO, PYTHIAS, the waiting-maide.

Me thinks I heard erewhile the Captaines voice, and see where hee is here. God save you, my friend *Thraso*.

Thr. O *Thais*, mine owne sweet heart, how is it with you? What, set you any store by me for this singing wench?

P. O brave, with what a trim grace he begins? what an entrance he hath made at his first comming?

Th. You deserve, sir, at my hands great kindnesse.

G. Then let us goe to supper, why stay you?

P: Behold the other, you would say that this fellow were *Thraso* his sonne, they agree so well.

Thr. When thou wilt, I am ready.

Par. I will goe to them, and make as though I came but even now forth.

Are you going any whither, mistresse *Thais*?

Th. Oh *Parmeno*, its well done that thou spakest to me, I was even now about to goe hence.

P. Whither?

Th. What, seest thou not this fellow?

P. I see him, and it irketh me to looke on him; but mistresse, when you please, the presents are ready for you which *Phædria* hath sent.

Thr. Why stand we still? wherefore goe we not hence?

P. Sir, I heartily request you, that I may with your good leave and liking give this gentlewoman such things as I desire, and that I may have liberty given to talke and impart my minde unto her.

Thr. Very goodly gifts I beleeve, not like unto mine.

P. The thing will shew it selfe; ho, bid those come forth adoores here quickly, which I commanded to be brought out. Come thou forward hither. This woman came as farre as Æthiopia.

Thr. This cost some three pounds.

G. Hardly so much.

P. Ho, *Dorus*, where art thou? come hither to me. Lo, *Thais*, what an Eunuch I have brought for you. See you not how well-favoured he is, and one in the flower of his youth?

Tha. As God love me, a comely fellow.

P. *Gnatho*, what saist thou hereto? hast thou any reason why thou should set

light by him? and what say you Master *Thraso*? They both hold their peace, therefore they commend them sufficiently. Prove him in good literature, dispute with him, maketriall of him in the feate of wrastling & barriers; assay what knowledge he hath in musick, singing, or playing on an instrument. I present him to you as one skilfull in any point meet for a young man to know that is free-born.

Thr. I will down with that Eunuch, even when I am fasting, if need require.

P. And he that sent these things, desires not that you should bestow your self on him alone; neither is it his will that other should be shut out adoores for his sake. He makes no relation of his brawles nor boasteth of the skars of his wounds: neither is he against thee, which some doe to him. But nevertheleſse he thinks himselfe well appayed, if then he may be well entertained, when it shall be no trouble to you, when you pleaſe, and when you shall have time to doe it.

Thr. It seemes that this fellow hath some beggerly and miserable man to his master.

G. You say true, for I know very well, that no man indeed can abide to have such a one as this, that hath wherewithall to get another.

P. Sirra, hold thou thy peace, whom I repute as the baseſt rascall in the world; for that canst finde in thine heart to flatter this fellow, upholding his yea and his nay, thou wilt not sticke I thinke to do any thing for a morsell of bread, if it were to fetch it out of the hot scorching fire.

Thr. What, shall we goe now?

Tha. I will before have in those folkes, and give in commandement withall what I will have done; I will come forth afterwards by and by.

Thr. I will be gone hence, stay thou here for this *Thais*.

P. Its not a convenient thing for a Generall to walke along in the open street together with his *Paramour*.

Thr. What should I use many words to thee? like master, like man.

G. Ha, ha, he.

Thr. Why doest thou laugh?

G. For this that thou saidst even now: and that saying comes into minde concerning the Rhodian. But *Thais* comes forth.

Thr. Get thee hence: run before, that every thing may be made ready at home against we come.

G. It shall be done.

Tha. See that you looke carefully about you, *Pybias*; that if peradventure *Chremes* shall come hither, you first entreat him to tarry my comming; if that thing be not convenient, desire him to returne againe some other time; if he may not doe that, bring him to me.

Py. I will doe as you bid mee, Mistresse.

Tha. What, I would have said something else; ho, looke well and have an earnest care of this damsell. See that you keepe home now in my absence.

Thr. Let us be going.

Tha. Come you after me.

Sententia.

Res, quid sit & quale indicabit.
Qui tacent, satis laudant.
Nec pudeat nec pigeat, quæ liberum
scire æquum est, adolescentem discere.
Qui homini jactabundo & ridiculo animum assentari induxerit, é flamma cum petere cibum posse arbitremur.
Famularum est absente domina, adesse domi & rem curare diligenter.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chremes adolescens amari se à *Thaide* suspicatur, quem amorem effugere studet.

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

PRofectò quanto magis magisque cogito,
Nimium dabit hæc Thais mihi magnum malum,
Ita me video ab ea astute labefactarier.
Jam tum cum primum jussit me ad se accersier:
(Roget quis, quid tibi cum illa? Ne noram quidem.)
Vbi veni, causam, ut ibi manerem, repperit.
Ait rem divinam fecisse, & rem seriam
Velle agere mecum. jam tum erat suspicio
Dolo malo hæc fieri omnia; ipsa accumbere
Mecum, mihi sese dare, sermonem quærere.
Vbi frigit, huc evasit, quam pridem pater
Mihi & mater mortui essent; dico, jam diu.
Rus Sunii [b] ecquod habeam, & quam longe à mari;
Credo ei placere hoc: sperat se à me avellere.
Postremo, ecqua in die parva perisset soror;
[c] Ecquis cum ea unà quid habuisset, cum perit:
Ecquis eam posset noscere, hæc cur quæreret?
Nisi illa forte, quæ olim periit parvola
Soror, hanc se intendit esse, ut est audacia.
[d] Verum ea si vivit, annos nata est sedecim,
Non major; Thais, ego quam sum, majuscula est.
Misit porro orare, ut venirem serio.
Aut dicat quid volt, aut molesta ne sit:
Non hercle veniam tertio. heus, heus. P. hic quis est?
C. [e] Ego sum Chremes. P. ô capitulum lepidissimum.
C. Dico [f] ego mihi insidias fieri. P. Thais maximo
Te orabat opere, ut cras redires. C. rus eo.
P. sacamabò. C. non possum, inquam. P. at apud nos hic mane,
Dum redeat ipsa. C. nihil minus. P. Curt mi Chremes,
C. [h] Malam rem, abis hinc? P. si istuc ita certum est tibi,
Amabò, ut illuc transeas, ubi illa est. C. eo.
P. Abi Dorias. cito hunc deduce ad militem.

a Inducitur rusticus adolescens. Oratio multa secum volutantis.

b Pro nunquod.

c Pro num aliquis

d Argumentum ab ætate ad refellendam suspectam fraudem.

e Simplex rustici responsio.

f Hoc secum rusticus.

g Palpat Chremetem.

h Indignatio de attractione Pythiæ.

Thesis.

Rusticus adolescens artis amatoriæ ignarus est.

Idem admodum suspicax.

Est in familia obedientia & officium.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

The young man Chremes *suspects himselfe to be loved of* Thais, *whose love he labours diligently to avoid.*

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

TRuly the more I thinke of it, the more I plainly perceive this woman *Thais* will do me an ill turne, for I see she hath so cunningly catched mee, even then, when first of all she willed mee to be fetched unto her. A man might aske what had you to doe with her? Truely I know not, but after I came thither, shee found meanes to make me remaine there. Shee said that shee had been at the Church to serve God, and now would commune with me of a serious and weighty matter. Even very then I suspected al these things to be done through fraud and deceit. Shee sat downe with mee at the table: Shee gave attendance on mee, doing what I would have her: shee sought occasion of talke, but when there lacked matter, it came to this, that she fell in asking of me, how long agoe it was since my father and mother died? I tell her long agoe. Then she asked me whether I have any ground at Sunium, and how farre it lies from the maine Sea; for I beleeve this likes her well, because shee hoped to get it from mee. Last of all she demanded, what day my little Sister was lost on, whether any body was with her, what shee had when she was lost: whether any man could now know her? I could not tell why she should inquire after these things, unlesse she doe indeavour her self, peradventure, to make mee thinke this girle to bee my Sister, which perished long since, as it is the audacitie of Strumpets. But if she be living, she is sixteene yeers old, and no more: she is, said I, *Thais*, a little elder then my self. Now she hath sent againe to intreat me, that I would come in good sadnesse, without any mocking. I would either have her tell mee what shee would with mee, or else let hercease to trouble mee. For in good faith, I will not come the third time: ho, ho.

P. Who have we here?

Ch. Its I *Chremes*.

P. O pleasant companion!

C. I say there is a waite laid to intrap mee.

P. My mistresse *Thais* intreats you most earnestly, that you would come againe to morrow.

C. I cannot, I am going into the countrey.

P. As you love mee, see what you can doe.

C. I cannot, I say.

P. But then stay here with me, till my mistresse her selfe come backe againe.

C. I meane it not.

P. Why so, my deare heart *Chremes*?

C. Get thee hence in a mischiefe.

P. If there be no remedy, but that you would goe over thither where she is.

C. That I will.

P. Goe, *Dorias*, carry this man quickly to the Captaines house.

Sententia.

Sententia.

Etiam atque etiam cogitet, qui insidias meretricis cupit evitare.
Suspiciosi est credere dolo malo fieri omnia.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Indueit personam cui narraturus est *Chærea* quæ intus patrarit: hoc ideo fit, ut populus percipiat auribus, quod honestè oculis objici nequit.

ANTIPHO, adolescens.

HEri aliquot adolescentuli coimus in [a] Peiræo,
In hunc diem ut de symbolis essemus: Chæream ei rei
Præfecimus; dati annuli, locus, tempus, constitutum est.
Homo ipse nusquam est; neque scio, quid dicam, aut quid conjectem.
Nunc mihi hoc negoti cæteri dedere, ut illum quæram;
Idque adeo visam. [b] si domi est. quisnam hinc à Thaide *exit?*
[c] Is est, an non est? ipsus est. quid hoc hominis? qui hic ornatus est?
Quid illud mali est? neque o satis mirari, neque conjicere.
[d] Nisi quicquid est, procul hinc libet prius quid sit scisciari.

a Pro Peiræum.
b Id est, an sit ἐνταῦθα.
c Chærea sub Eunuchi habitu virgine vitiata vix cognitus.
d Pro sed.

Theses.

Juvenilia symbola quandam amicitiam sibi conciliant.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

The Poets brings in here a person to whom Chærea *will shew what a pranke he hath played within: this thing is done for this end, that the people might by hearing perceive, that which honestly could not be beholden with eyes.*

ANTIPHO, a young man.

YEsterday three or foure young youths of us met together in Peræum, that upon this day, of the shot gathered amongst us all, we might have a banquet.

We

We have made *Chærea* the provider of it, and master of the feast, pawnes were given, the time and place appointed for our meeting. The time is past, and there is nothing prepared in the place where it was said to be ready in. The fellow can be found no where, so that I cannot tell what in the world to say or imagine. Now the rest have laid this charge upon mee, that I should go seeke him out, and therefore I will goe see if hee bee at home. Who's this comes out of *Thais* house? Its he, is it not? its even he. What manner of fellow have we here? what robes hath he gotten on? what harme is done, that he is so fearefull in comming out? I can not leave marveiling, nor well imagine what it should be. But whatsoever it is, I have a minde to inquire before I goe forre from hence.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Chærea foras prosiliens, exultat, quod virgine potitus sit: quid intus patrarit, narrat forte obvio *Antiphoni*.

CHÆREA, ANTIPHO.

NVmquis hic est? nemo est. numquis hinc me sequitur? nemo homo est.
Iamne erumpere hoc licet mihi gaudium? [a] *proh Iupiter!*
Nunc est profecto, interfici cum perpeti me possum:
Ne hoc gaudium contaminet vita ægritudine aliqua.
Sed neminemne curiosum intervenire nunc mihi,
Qui me sequatur: quique jam rogitando obtundat, enecet?
Quid gestiam, aut quid lætus sim; quo pergam; unde emergam; ubi siem
Vestitum hunc nactus, quid mihi quæram: sanus sim, anne insaniam?
A. Adibo: atque ab eo gratiam hanc, quam video velle, imbo.
Chærea, *quid est, quid sic gestit? quidne sibi hic vestitus quæris?*
Quid est, quod lætus sis? quid tibi vis? satin' sanus? quid me
Aspectas? quid tates? C. [c] *O festus dies hominis! amice*
Salve: nemo est, quem ego magis nunc cupeiem videre, quam te.
A. Narra istuc quæso quid siet. C. immo ego te obsecro hercle ut audias.
[d] *Nostin hanc, quam amat frater? A. novi, nempe opinor* Thaidem.
C. Istam ipsam. A. sic commemineram. C. quædam hodie est ei dono data
Virgo: quid ego ejus tibi nunc faciem prædicem, aut laudem Antipho:
Cum ipsum me noris, quam elegans formarum spectator sim?
[e] *In hac commotus sum. A. ain tu? C. primam dices scio, si videris.*
Quid multa verba? amare cœpi. [f] *forte fortuna domi*
Erat quidam Eunuchus, quem mercatus fuerat frater Thaidi:
Neque is deductus etiam tum ad eam: submonuit me Parmeno
Ibi servus, quod ego arripui. A. [g] *quid id est? C. tacitus, citius audies.*
Vt vestem cum eo mutem, et pro illo jubeam me illuc ducier.
A. Pro Eunuchon? C. sic est. A. quidnam ex ea re tandem ut caperes commodi,
C. Rogas?

a Hæc verba gestum vultumque indicant exeuntis.
b Exordium patheticum.
c Exclamatio lætantis.
d Narratio lætitiæ plena, qua exponitur protasis secundæ partis in fabula.
e Arg. ab affectu.
f Narratio flagitii.
g Correptio intercipiens narrationem.

C. Rogas ?[h] viderem, audirem, essem [i] vnà, qua cum cup iebam Antipho.
Num parua causa, aut parua ratio est? tradatis sumptui.
Illa ilico vbi me accepit, Lena vero ad se abducit domum.
Commendat virginem. A. cui? tibine? C. mihi. A.[k] satis tuto tamen
C. Edixit, ne vir quisquam ad eam adeat: & mihi, ne abscedam, imperat:
In interiore parte vt maneam [l] solus cum sola. adnuo,
Terram intuens modeste. A.[m] miser. C. ego, inquit, ad cenam hinc eo.
[n] Abducit secum ancillas: paucæ, quæ circum illam essent, manent
Nouitiæ puellæ. continuo hæc adornant, vt lauet.
Adhortor, properent. dum apparatur, virgo in in conclaui sedet
Suspectans [o] tabulam quandam pictam, vbi inerat pictura hæc, Ionem
Quo pacto Danae missse aiunt quondam in gremium imbrem aureum.
Egomet quoque id spectare cœpi: & quia consimilem insperat
Iam olim ille [p] ludum, impendio magis animus gaudebat mihi,
Deum sese in hominem conuertisse, atque per alienas tegulas
Venisse clanculum per impluvium, fucum factum mulieri.
At quem deum? [q] qui [r] templa cœli summa sonitu concutit.
Ego homuncio hoc non facerem? ego illud vero ita feci, ac lubens.
Dum hæc mecum reputo, accersitur lauatum interea virgo,
It, lauat, reditis deinde illam in lecto illæ collocant.
Sto expectans, si quid mihi imperent [s] veniat vnus,
[t] Heus tu, inquit, Dore,
Cape hoc flabellum, & venulum huic fac facito dum lauamur,
Vbi nos lauerimus, si voles lauato: accipio ministri.
A. [u] Tum equidem istuc vt tuam impudens videre nimium vellem,
Qui esset flatus, flabellulum tenere te asinum tantum.
C. Vix [x] elocutus est hoc, [y] foras simul omnes proiiciunt se:
Abeunt lauatum; perstrepunt, ita vt fit, dominis vbi absunt.
Interea somnus virginem opprimit. [z] ego limis aspecto
Sic per flabellum clanculum & simul alia circumspecto
Satin exploratæ sint, video esse pessulum ostio; obdo.
A. Quid tum? C. Quid tum, fatue? A. fateor. C. an ego occasionem
Mihi ostentatam tam breuem, tam optatam, tam insperatam,
Amitterem? tum pol ego is essem vere qui assimulabar.
A. Sane hercle vt dicis; sed interim de symbolis quid actum est?
C. Paratum est. A. frugi es. vbi? domi? C. immo apud liberum Discum.
A. Perlonge est; sed tanto ocyus properemus. muta vestem.
C. Vbi mutem? perii; nam domo exulo, nunc metuo fratrem,
Ne intus si porro autem, pater ne rure redierit iam.
A. eamus [b] ad me. ibi proxumum est vbi mutes. C. rectè dicis.
Eamus; & de istac simul quo pacto porro possim
Potiri, consilium volo capere vnà tecum. A. fiat.

h A commodis. res amanti gratissima.
i Anastrophe.
k Ironia.
l Agnominatio ad vetustatem.
m Ironicòs.
n Occasio à solitudine.
o Tabula de Ione & Danae digna lupanari.
p Nõ scelus dicit, sed se sibi de nequitia blandiens.
q Amplificatio à maiestate: & est arg. à maiore. Ionis periphrasis.
r Id est. cælum.
s Mimesis est.
t Demonstratio gestu explicanda.
u Locus arridẽtis.
x Mos familiæ petulantis.
y Clauso gutture explicata narratio.
z Nomen pro adverbio. i. obliquè.
a Præparatio ad nouem scenam.
b Id est, in domum meam.

Thesis.

Adolescentes calore iuvenili, & voluptatum illecebris adducti, mire vel in ipsa turpitudine sibi placent & gestiunt.

Offendicula in picturis nudis, & alijs quibuslibet rebus tollenda sunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Cherea *comes skipping forth adores, and exceedingly reioyceth, for that he hath gotten his desire of the maide: and telleth all that he had done within, to* Antipho, *whom he by chance met.*

CHÆREA, ANTIPHO.

IS there any body here? theres no body. Comes any man out to follow mee or no? not any man. May I not now declare the joy of my heart? O God of heauen, now at this present time so is it, that I could finde in my heart to doe, and suffer my selfe to be killed, that my liuing might not staine and marre this ioy of mine by any griefe of mine. But I see none more carefull then is beseeming, that will now come in the meane while to me, and will follow me, and euen make mine eares deafe, and kill me with often asking whither I would goe; why I leape so for ioy, or wherefore I am so merry; whither I am a going, from whence I came, where I got this apparell, what I would have, whether I be well in my wits, yea or no?

A. I will goe vnto him, and purchase thankes of him, and doe him the fauour which he desires. O *Cherea*, whats the matter that you so skippe for ioy? What meanes this same apparell of yours? what is it that you are so pleasant? what is your meaning? what, are you in your wits? why gaze you thus on me? why hold you your peace?

Ch. O high and merry day! My good friend, God saue thee: theres no man liuing whom at this time I rather desire to see, then you.

A. I pray thee tell me, whats this matter?

C. Nay marry, I intreat thee for Gods sake that thou wouldst heare it. Doe you not know this woman, which my brother loues?

A. I know her, its *Thais* as I deeme.

C. That is she.

A. So I remember.

C. A certaine damsell was giuen her to day for a gift, what neede is it for me to speake of her swect face, or commend her louely looks to thee *Antipho*, seeing that thou knowest what a dainty fellow I am in choosing and picking out of a fine wench? to tell thee truely, my affection was not a little mooued in beholding her.

A. What saiest thou?

C. I know, if thou shalt at any time see her, you will say that there is none like her. What needs many words? I began to loue her; and as by good lucke it fell out,

out, there was then a certaine Eunuch at home, which my brother had bought for *Thais*: neither was hee at that instant brought vnto her as yet: there *Parmeno* gaue mee an inckling and watchword of a matter, which now Ihave put in practice.

A. What is that?

Ch. Keepe thee whisht, and thou shalt heare it the sooner: it was this, that I should change cloaths with the Eunuch, and that I would command him to haue me thither in in his stead.

A. What for the Eunuch?

C. Euen so it is.

A. When all came to all, what profit could you reape to your selfe of that matter?

Ch. Doest thou aske? by that meanes I might see her, heare her, and so might be together with her, with whom I desired to be, *Antipho*. Was here a small cause or little reason to mooue mee to doe as I did? I was deliuered vp to *Thais*: who as soone as she had receiued me unto her, very gladly shee had mee away to her house: she commits the maide to my custody.

A. To whose? to thine?

C. I, to mine.

A. Yes, I hope with safety enough.

C And she gaue me in charge, that no body should come at her, and commands me, that I go not away from her and that I should abide alone with none but her in the parlour. I signified with courtesie to her, that I would doe her commandement: looking downe modestly toward the earth.

A. O poore soule!

C. I, said she, am going hence to supper; she tooke her maids with her, a few rude Wenches staied behinde, which should be about that Damsell. By and by these make ready the things for her, that shee might wash; I adhort them thereto, and they make ready with speed while it is a preparing, the maide sits in a Closset in the parlour, beholding a certaine table that was painted, whereupon this picture was, how Iupiter on a time (so men say) let fall into the lap of Danae a golden showre, I my selfe also began to looke on it; and because now long agoe, hee had plaid, the like pranke, I was much more glad, that God had changed him selfe into the shape of a man, and to haue come priuily through the tiles of other mens houses by a showre of raine to delude a woman. But what God was hee? marrie, euen he which shakes the high & stately palaces of heauen; and should not I then a base fellow of no reputation doe this? So haue I truely done it, and willingly. Whilst I was bulying my brains about these things, in the meane space, the maide is called to come and goe to the bath, she goes, and batheth her selfe, and comes backe againe: after all this, they take her and lay her in bed. I stand looking and waiting if they would bidde me doe any thing. One of the wenches came and said, Ho thou *Dorus*, take this fanne, and make thus a little winde for this maide, whilest we are a washing, and after wee haue washt, thou maiest wash if thou wilt. I take it looking solemnly.

A. I would very gladly truely haue beheld this thy immodest countenance, and what a gesture thou usedst, and also haue seene thee so great an Asse to hold the little fanne.

C. The wench had scarce spoken this, but that they rushed out of the doores together on a cluster, they went to wash, and they made a great noise, euen as it fals out when master and dame is absent. In the meane season, the maide falleth asleepe. I looke asquint thus priuily with the fanne, and I prie about to see to other things also, whether they were sure or no.

I see-

I seeing them to be so, I bolt the doore.

A. What then?

C. What then, foole?

A. I confesse my selfe a foole.

C. Should I let go such opportunity & occasion offered me, hauing so short time to do it in, so greatly desired, so sudden, and nothing looked for? then was I hee indeede, whom I did counterfeit.

A. In good sooth as you say: but in the meane time whats become of our shot?

C. Cheere is made ready.

A. Thou art an honest fellow; but where, at home?

C. Nay marry, at Iourney-man *Discus* house.

A. Its very far hence; but we must make so much the more speede. Change thy robes, and doe on other apparell.

C. Where may I change them? I am undone, for I am banished from home; now am I afraid of my Brother, lest hee should bee within: and besides, lest my father should come home now out of thy countrey.

A. Let vs goe to my house, that is the nighest for thee where thou maiest shift thee.

C. Well said of thee; let vs goe, and I will take counsell with thee further, concerning this maide, how I may obtaine her.

A. Let it bedone.

Sententia.

Nullum est gaudium hic perpetuum, quin contaminet vita ægritudine aliqua.

Exemplo admitandum male proposito, impendio magis improbus sibi gaudebit animus.

Datam occasionem & oblatam non amittamus.

Quanto longius abiit, tanto ocyus properemus.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Dorias ancilla hic narrat, quid in conuiuio militis actum sit.

DORIAS.

IA me dii ament; quantum ego illum vidi, non nihil timeo misera,
Ne quam ille hodie insanus turbam faciat, aut vim Thaidi.
Nam postquam adiunit Chremes, *adolescens frater virginis,*
Militem rogat, vt illum admitti iubeat; ille continuo
Frusci, neque negare audere; Thais *porro instare,*
Vt hominem inuitet, id faciebat retinendi illius causa;
Quia illa quæ erpebat de sorore eius indicare,
Ad eam rem tempus non erat. inuitat tristis; mansit ibi;
Cum illo sermonem occipit.
Miles vero sibi putare adductum ante oculos æmulum,
Voluit facere contra huic ægrè. Heus inquit, puer Pamphilum

Pro milite: infinitum pro finito.

b Locus agnoscentis virginis.

c Indicatur militis seruitus apud scortum.

d Hic fit quod supra monuerat Gnatho.

Accerse

Accerse, vt delectet hicnos; illa exclamat, minime gentium;
c In convivium illã ? miles tendere inde ad jurgium.
Interea aurum sibi clam mulier demit, dat mihi ut auferam;
Hoc est signi, vbi primum poterit, sese illinc subducet scio.

c Eclipsis verbi sub. accer sa.

Thesis.

Zelotypi temeritas & importunitas satis militaris.

Mulierum meticulosarum cautio est admodum digna.

ACT. VI. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Dorias *the waiting Maide sheweth here whats done at the Captaines banquet.*

DORIAS.

AS God helpe me, its true that I am about to say; I am something afraid, poore soule that I am, as farre forth as I have seene by him, lest that mad fellow should make a hurly burly to day: or offer violence to *Thais*. For after that *Chremes* the young man, brother to the Maide came thither, *Thais* desired the Captaine that he would will him to be let into them: he forthwith was angry, but durst not deny. Moreover, *Thais* was urgent upon him, that he would welcome the man, and that shee did for this end, to hould *Chremes* there, because before there was no time to that matter, to wit, for her to shew *Chremes* those things which shee covered to tell him concerning his Sister; at last with a heavy countenance he bids him welcome. The yong man tarried there, and *Thais* began to talke with him. Now indeed the Captaine did thinke that another lover of *Thais* was brought to his house to face him out, and therefore hee would doe something that might crosse and displease my Mistresse. Ho, said he, Sirra, gõe call mee hither *Pamphila*, that shee may here make us merry; This my mistresse cried out, No in no wise, will you have her fetched to a banquet? Hereupon the Captaine fell a chiding. In the meane space my Mistresse privily conveighed the Gold from him, and gave it me to carry away. This is a plaine token, that she will conveigh away her selfe thence as soone as in the world she may.

Sententiæ.

Semper insanus turbam ubique facit.

Aniator haud patitur ante oculos æmulum.

Interpretatio mala alium facere contra alij ægre stimulat iniuste.

Honestas puellas in virorum publicum convivium accersiri, aut mensæ meretriciæ interesse minime decet.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Phædria secum cogitans, quæ sit intercepti amoris passurus incommoda, si totum biduum ruri manserit, vincente amore in urbem redit.

PHÆDRIA. SENARII.

Dum rus eo, cœpi egomet mecum inter viae
(Ita ut fit ubi quid in animo est molestiæ)
Aliam rem ex alia cogitare, & ea omnia in
Pejorem partem: quid opus est verbis? dum hæc [b] *puto,*
Præterij imprudens villam: longe jam abieram.
Cum sensi, redeo rursum: male vero me habens.
Vbi ad ipsum veni diverticulum, constiti:
Occæpi mecum cogitare: Hem, biduum hic
Manendum est, sola sine illa? quid tum postea?
Nihil est; quid nihil? si non tangendi copia est;
Eho, nec [c] *videndi quidem erit? si illud non licet;*
Saltem hoc licebit: certe extrema linea
Amare, haud nihil est; villam præterii sciens.
Sed quid hoc est? quid timida subito egreditur Pythias?

b Pro reputo, aphæresis est.

c Quinq, amoris lineæ, visus, colloquium, tactus, oscula, concubitus.

Theses.

Intemperantis amoris hic est effigurationes. fiunt amatores moræ impatientes.

Amantium animus non est præsens, sed absens adest.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria *thinking with himselfe what discommodities hee should suffer of the intercepted and encrocked love, if he should tarry away two whole dayes together: hee therefore being overcome through love, returnes backe againe into the Citie.*

PHEDRIA.

AS I was going into the Countrey, I began to thinke upon one thing after another, (as it fals out with men, when any thing troubles their minde) and to construe

construe them all to the worst. What need many words? Whilest I considered of these things, unawares I went past mine owne house, and now was gone a good way; but when I came to my selfe and perceived it, I returne backe againe, being indeed not well at ease. When I came to the way that turnes in, I stood still, and began to thinke thus with my selfe: What, and must I needs stay all alone heere two daies without her? What then will follow? Its nothing to stay so long. What, nothing? If I may not have leave to touch, shall I not be suffered to looke upon her? If I may not doe that, yet at the least, this I may doe: for surely to enjoy the sight onely of my lover, it is something. I goe not therefore in, but willingly passe by my farme house. But whats the matter that *Pythias* is so afraid and comes out so suddenly?

Sententiæ.

Diversè distrahimur, ubi quid in animo sit molestiæ.

Timor facit aliam rem ex alia cogitare, & ea omnia in pejorem partem.

Extrema certè linea amare, haud nihil est.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Pamphilam ab Eunucho vitiatam magnopere queritur *Pythias*, miratur *Phædria*: atque ita ex illius querela, & hujus errore multum delectationis spectatores capiunt.

PYTHIAS, PHÆDRIA, DORIAS.

VBI [a] *ego illum scelerosum misera atque impium inveniam? aut ubi quæram?*
Hoccine tam audax facinus facere esse ausum? Ph. perii; hoc quid sit, vereor.
P. [b] *Quin etiam insuper, scelus postquam* [c] *ludificatus est virginem,*
Vestem omnem misere discidit; tum ipsam capillo concidit.
Ph. Hem. P. [d] *Qui nunc si detur mihi;*
Vt ego unguibus facile illi in oculos involem venefico.
Ph. Nescio quid profectò absente nobis turbatum est domi.
Adibo. quid istuc? quid festinas, aut quid quæris, Pythia?
P. [e] *Hem* Phædria, *egon quem quæram? abi hinc quo dignus es*
Cum donis tuis tam lepidis. Ph. quid istuc est rei?
P. Rogas me? Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis quas turbas dedit?
Virginem quam herae dederat dono miles, vitiavit. Ph. quid ais?
P. Perii. Ph. temulenta est P. utinam sic sint, qui mihi mal: volunt.
Do. Hanobsecro mea Pythias, *quid istuc nam monstri fuit?*
Ph. Insanis: qui istuc facere Eunuchus potuit? P. ego illum nescio,
Qui fuerit: hoc quod fecit, res ipsa indicat.
[f] *Virgo ipsa lacrumat; neque cum rogites quid sit, audet dicere.*

a Supra finem factum Cherea narravit, hic in personas spargitur: narratque idem factum dissimili figura, unde videas quanta sit poetæ copia.
b Accusatio fact.
c Pro vitiavit, & exaggeratio est à consequentibus.
d Comminatio apta mulieri.
e Phædriæ insonti crimen imputat.
f Arg. factum ostendit: & omnes suspiciones ad Eunuchum revocat.

g Ironicōs. *Ille autem bonus vir nusquam apparet, etiam hoc misera suspicor,*
Aliquid domo abeuntem abstulisse. Ph. nequeo mirari satis,
Quo ille abiit ignavus posset longius, nisi si domum
Forte ad nos redierit. P. vise amabo num sit. Ph. jam faxo scias.
D. Perii, obsecro tam infandum facinus meatu, ne audivi quidem.
P. At pol ego amatores audieram esse mulierum eos maximos,
Sed nihil pot esse, verum misere non in mentem venerat.
h Synteresis. *Nam illum aliquo conclussem, neque illi commisissem virginem.*

Theses.

Mulierum ira vindictæ admodum cupida est.

Mulieres imprudentes sicut & viri, post factum sapiunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Pythias *complaines greatly that* Pamphila *is deflowred of the Eunuch: which* Phædria *marveiles at: and so of the complaint of the maide, and* Phædrias *errours, the beholders take great pleasure.*

PYTHIAS, PHÆDRIA, DORIAS.

WHere shall I poore Gyrle, finde that ungracious and wicked fellow? or where shall I seeke for him? durst he adventure to commit so foule, hardie, and mischievous pranke?

Ph. Woe is me, I am afraid to thinke what this should be.

P. Yea and besides, the varlet, after he had deluded the maide, he rent all her cloaths, that its pitie to see; then also he tare her by the haire.

Ph. Alasse.

P. Whom if I could meete with now, oh how I could flie on the raskall with my nailes, and scratch out the eyes of the juggling villaine.

Ph. Surely, without doubt some stirre, (I know not what) hath beene at home the time that I have beene away; I will goe unto her. *Pythias*, whats the matter? why makest thou such hast, or whom doest thou looke for?

P. Ah, ah, *Phædria*, whom should I seek for? get thee hence whither thou art worthy to goe, with thy gifts so goodly and proper.

Ph. What is this?

P. Dost thou aske mee? O what stirre hath the Eunuch made which thou gavest? hee hath deflowred the Damsell which the Captaine bestowed on my mistresse.

Ph. What saist thou?

P. I am undone.

Ph. Thou art drunke.

P. I would to God they were in such a case that wish me ill.

Do. No more, I pray thee for Gods sake my *Pythias*, tell mee, what miscreant was that?

Ph. Thou art out of thy wits. How could an Eunuch do this thing?

P. I

P. I know not who he was this which he had done, the thing it selfe will shew. The silly maide mournes and weepes, neither when you aske her, dare shee tell what shee ayleth: and that honest man can be seene no where: marrie I suspect this, poore wench that I am, that he hath taken some thing with him when he went away out of the house.

Ph. I cannot sufficiently marueile, whither that idle luske could goe farre hence, except peradventure he bee gone home againe to our house.

P. As euer you loue mee, goe see whether he be there.

Ph. Euen now I will let you know.

Do. Woe is me truly, *Pythias*, I neuer heard of indeede so an abominable act.

P. Yet surely I haue heard say, that they are the greatest louers of Women that may be, but can doe nothing; but that came not into my head, for if it had, I would haue shut vp my Yeoman fast in some one corner or other, and not haue committed the maide to his custody.

Sententiæ.

Arma mulierum dentes & vngues.
Monstrum est, quod contra naturam suam facit quisquam.
Ignavus longius abire non possit.
Sapientia post factum.
Ictus sapit.
Cum in mentem nobis non venit, quid accidat, sæpe facimus, quæ post infecta esse volumus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Hic ridiculo quodam errore spectatores oblectantur, nam non dubitat *Phædria Dorum* Eunuchum, quem *Thaidi* dederat, ipsum esse qui quæritur: & hunc iratus adoritur, vt virginis stupratorem: signis tandem & argumentis comperit, à *Chæreæ* fratre perpetratum scelus.

PHÆDRIA. DORV. Eunuchus. PYTHIAS. DORIAS.

EXi foras scelesta: etiam restitas?
Fugitiue prodi, male concilias. D. o hsero. Ph. ob,
Illud vide, si vt sibi distinxit cornifex.
Quid huc reditio est? quid vestis mutatio est?
Quid narras? paululum si cessassem Pythia,
Domi non offendissem: ita iam omnibus fugam.
P. Habesne hominem amabo? Ph. quid ni habeam? P. Sæpissime bene.
Dor. Istuc pol verò bene. P. vbi est? Ph. rogitas? non vides?
P. Videam obsecro, quem? Ph. hunc scilicet. P. quis est homo?
Ph. Qui ad vos d. ducti is hodie est. P. hunc oculis suis
Nostrarum nunquam quisquam vidit Phædria.
Ph. Non vidit? P. an tu hunc credidisti esse eunuchum

Venatio & longior & magis ridicula fit, pergit in personas spargere. Increpatio Doro, quem vitiasse virginem putat Phædria, vnde errores sequuntur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

The young man Chremes *comes forth from supper from the Captaine, well swilled with wine: in whose person Terence doth lively expresse the customs of drunken men, who are mindfull of former things, and stammer in things then present.*

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

AH ha, in good sooth, I am beguiled: the wine that I have drunke hath overmastered me; surely all the time I sate at the table, how well, and in what good temper I thought my selfe to be; now since I rose vp, neither my feete, nor my witte serveth me very well.

P. O *Chremes.*

C. Who is that? what, *Pythias*, is it you? oh how much fairer seeme you to mee now, then you did erewhile?

P. You are in good sooth farre more merry then before.

C. *Certes* this is a true saying: Without fine feeding and drunkennesse, leetherous lust is out of courage. But why did *Thais* come home long before?

P. What, is shee gone from the Captaines house already?

C. Long since, there is very greate contention betwixt them.

P. Did shee not bidde then, that you should follow her?

C. No: but as I was comming away, shee beckened on me.

P. Well, was not that sufficient?

C. I, but I knew not that shee would have me follow her, but that the Captain righted mee in that which I understood not. For hee thrust me out adoores after her. But loe, shee her selfe is even here: I marvaile how I got before her.

Sententia.

Sine Cerere & Libero friget *Venus.*

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Colloquuntur *Thais* & *Chremes:* contra militem se muniunt, quem venturum putant, ut virginem eripiat. Timidior hic *Chremes* inducitur quam *Thais.*

THAIS, CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

CRedo equidem illum iam affuturum esse, vt illam à me eripiat: sic Veniat; atqui si illam digito attigerit vno oculi illico Effodiuntur. [b] *vsque adeo illius ferre possum ineptias, Et magnifica verba, verba dum sint; verum enim si ad rem conferentur, vapulabit.* C. Thais, *ego iam dudum hic adsum.*

a Parascene ejus motus, quâ miles excitabit oppugnaturus ædes.

b Apta comminatio in militem.

T. O mi Chreme, te ipsum expecto, scin turbam hanc propter te esse
Pallam? & adeo ad te attinere hanc rem omnem? C. ad me? quis [c] quasi istuc (est
T. Quia dum tibi sororem studeo reddere & tuis tuere, hæc
Atq; huiusmodi fiũ multa passa. C. vbi ea est? T. domi apud me. C. [d] Hẽ. T. quid
Educta ita uti teq; illaq; dignum est. C. quid ais? T. id quod res est:
Hanc tibi dono do, nihil que repeto pro illa abs te quicquam pretii.
C. [e] Et habetur, & referetur à me Thais, tibi, ita uti merita es, gratia.
T. At tuum cave, ne prius, quã hanc à me tuũ accipias, amittas Chreme.
Nam hæc ea est, quam miles à me vi nunc ereptum venit.
Abi tu, cistellam Pythia domo effer cum monumentis.
C. Viden tu illum Thais? P. vbi sita est? T. in risu odiosa cessas?
C. Militem secum ad te quantas copias adducere?
[f] At, at, at. T. num formidolosus obsecro es mi homo? C. [g] apage sis,
Ego formidolosus; nemo est hominum, qui vivat minus.
T. Atque ita opus est. C. h. hau, metuo quidem tu me esse hominem existimes.
T. [h] Immo hoc cogitato, quicum res tibi est, peregrinus est,
Minus potens quam tu, minus notus, amicorum hic habens minus.
C. Sto istuc. Sed tu quod caveas possis, stultum admittere est.
Multo ego nos profecto, quam hunc ulciscis accepta injuria,
Tu abi atque ostium obsera istuc, ego dum huc transeurro ad forum.
Volo ego adesse hic advocatos nobis in turba hac. T. mane.
C. Melius est. T. Mane. C. omitte, jam istic adero. T. nihil opus est illis, C. h.
Hoc die modo, sororem illam tuam esse, & te parvam virginem
Amisisse, nunc cognoscere; signa ostende. P. adsunt. T. cape;
Si vim faciet, [k] in jus ducito hominem; intellexti? C. probe.
T. Fac animo hæc præsenti dicas. C. faciam. T. attolle pallium,
Petij, hujc ipsi est opus patrono, quem defensorem paro.

[c] Eclipsis verbi noverim.
[d] Extimescentis.
[e] Pulchra granatum ãtio.
[f] Timoris indicium.
[g] Verbum comicum. i. recede, vel abi si vis.
[h] Confirmatio victoriæ est collatione personarum.
[i] Ab justo & possibili.
[k] i. in judicium.

Theses.

Magna est meretricis confidentia ad gravius facinus patrandum.

Astutæ sunt meretrices in captando favore, dum periclitantur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Thais *and* Chremes *talke together: they fortifie themselves against the Captaine, whom they surmize will come, that he may violently take away the maide from them: where* Chremes *is brought in as one more fearefull then* Thais.

THAIS, CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

I Beleeve that *Thrasõ* will be here anon, that he may take her from me; let him come, but if hee touch her with one finger, I will scratch out incontinently his eyes. So farre very well I can beare with his foolishnesse, and his royall

high

tawny coloured as a Wesill.

Ph. Whough, what a tale haue wee here? thou bringest mee to that point, that I cannot tell what my selfe haue done. Hoe, sirra, bought I not thee?

D. You bought me, sir.

P. Bid him now, out of hand answer me.

Ph. Aske him.

P. Came you to day to our house? he denies it: but that other came being a stripling of sixteene yeeres old, whom *Parmeno* brought with him.

Ph. Come off, tell mee this at once, this raiment which thou hast, of whom hadst thou it? Thou foule mis-shapen knaue, wilt thou not speake?

D. *Chrea* came.

Ph. What, my Brother?

D. Yea.

Ph. When?

D. To day.

Ph. How long ago?

D. Erewhile.

Ph. With whom?

D. With *Parmeno*?

Ph. Didst thou not know him before?

D. No, neither heard I any man say who he should be.

Ph. Whereby then knewst thou that he was my brother?

D. *Parmeno* said so, and he gaue mee this apparell.

Ph. I am a forlorne man.

D. And hee put on mine; when they had done, they went both forth adoores together.

P. Doe you beleeue I am not drunke, and that I haue told you no lie? it is now without all peraduenture with you, that the maide hath lost her honesty?

Ph. Goe to now, foolish Wench, dost thou giue credit to this fellow what hee saith?

P. Why should I not beleeue this fellow? the matter it selfe sheweth plainly the truth of his speech.

Ph. Goe thither a little, heaest thou me? yet now a little, its enough. Tell me this yet once againe, What, did *Chrea* plucke thy cloaths off thee?

D. He did so.

Ph. And put he them on?

D. That he did.

Ph. And was hee brought hither in stead of thee?

D. Euen so.

Ph. The great God of heaven and earth: oh graceless and audacious bold fellow!

Ph. Alasse, doe you not yet beleeue that we haue beene deluded after a most shamefull manner vnworthily?

Ph. Its a marualle but you beleeue what this peeuish fellow saith, it so grieues me that I cannot tell what to doe. Well, come you heere, sirra, deny againe that thou hast said; shall not I be able to get out the truth of thee to day before I goe hence? What, sawest thou my Brother *Chrea*?

D. No.

Ph. He cannot, I see, be made to confesse truth without punishment: follow me this way: sometime hee saith yea, otherwhile nay; intreat me to be gentle.

D. I pray you heartily for Gods sake, master *Phædria*, deale well with me.

Ph. Goe thy way in.

D. Oh deare God, ah weladay.

Ph. I know not after what manner otherwise I may depart with honesty: for now there's no remedy. Shalt thou also, knaue, make a laughing flocke of mee heere?

P. I know as well, that this was the craftie deuice of *Parmeno*, as that I am sure I liue.

Dor. Its so as you say.

P. In faith I will ere I sleepe finde out something wherein I may be euen with him: but now *Daryas*, what thinkest thou best to be done?

Dor. Doe

Dor. Doe you aske me concerning this maide?

P. Yea marrie, whether should I tell it, or hold my peace?

Dor. In good sooth if you be wise, you will not know that you doe know; neither of any thing concerning the Eunuch, nor of the deflowring of the maide: by this meanes you shal both quit and winde your selfe out of trouble, and also doe him great pleasure. Say you nothing but this that *Dorus* is gone his way.

P. I will euen do so.

Dor. But doe not I see *Chremes*? my mistresse *Thais* will be here then.

P. Why so?

Dor. For when I came my waies from thence, euen then began a stirre betwixt them.

P. Haue away this gold, I will know of this man what the whole matter is.

Sententiæ.

Facile credas vel mendaci, si res ipsa indicat veritatem.

Quod scis nescire, aliquando sapientia est.

Vestis virum facit.

Crimina tacendo nonnunquam & te omni turba evolveris, & etiam alijs gratum feceris.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

A cœna militis vino semigratus egreditur *Chremes* adolescens, in cuius persona Terentius exprimit egregie temulentorum consuetudinem, qui priorum memores in præsentibus titubant.

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

AT at, ha a hercle verba mihi sunt; vicit vinum quod bibi.
Ac dum accubabam, quam videbar mihi esse pulchre sobrius?
b Postquam surrexi, neque pes neque mens satis suum officium facit.
P. Chreme. C. *quis est? chem* Pythias, *c vah quanto nunc formosior*
Videre mihi, d quam dudum. P. certe tu quidem pol multo bi'atior.
C. *Verbum hercle hoc verum est,* e *sine Cerere & Libero friget Venus.*
Sed Thais *multo ante venit? P. anne abii tiam i militi?*
C. *Iamdudum ætatem; lites sunt inter eos factæ maxume.*
P. *Nihil dixit tum, vt sequereve sese? C. nihil nisi abiens mihi annuit.*
P. *Eho nonne id satis erat? C. at nesciebam id dicere illam, nisi quia*
Correxit miles, quod intelexi minus, nam me extrusit foras.
f *Sed eccam ipsam miror, vbi ego hoc ante oortorim.*

a Interiectio est paulatim percepti atque intellecti mali.
b Temulenti conditio.
c Arridentis cum gestu.
d. paulo ante.
e Allegoria tribus metonymiis
f De more fit pataſceue scenarum copulatio

Thesis.

Ebrietas aufert memoriam, dissipat sensum, confundit intellectum; incitat libidinem, membraque debilitat omnia: atque vitam exterminat.

Ad nos deductum? Ph. namque alium habui neminem. P. au.
Ne comparandus hic quidem ad illum est: ille erat
Honesta facie & liberali. Ph. ita visus est
Dudum, quia varia veste exornatus fuit;
Nunc tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.
P. Tace obsecro, quasi vero paulùm interfuit.
Ad nos deductus hodie est adolescentulus,
Quem tu vero videre velles, Phædria.
Hic est vetus, veternosus, senex,
Colore mustelino. Ph. bene, quæ hæc est fabula?
Eo redigis me, vt quid agerim egomet nesciam.
Eho tu, cui min ego te? D. emisti. P. jube mihi denuo.
Respondent. Ph. rogo. P. venistin hodie ad nos? negat.
At ille alter venit minor natus fortasse,
Quem secum adducit Parmeno. Ph. age dum hoc mihi expedi.
Primum: istam, quam habes, vnde habes, vestem? taces,
Mendicum hominis, non dicturus? D. venit Chærea.
Ph. Fratrem? D. ita. P. Quando? D. hodie. P. quamdudum? D. modo.
Ph. Quicum? D. cum Parmenone. Ph. nuna sine eum prius?
D. Non; nec quis est, nunquam quidquam dicit.
Ph. Vnde igitur fratrem meum esse sciebas? D. Parmeno
Dicebat eum esse; is dedit hanc vestem mihi. Ph. occidi.
D. Ne tam ipse indutus, post una ambo abierunt foras.
P. Iam satis credis sobriam esse me, & mihi mentitum tibi?
Iam satis certum est virginem vitiatam esse? Ph. age nunc bellua,
Credis huic quod dicat? P. quid isti credam? res ipsa indicat.
Ph. Concede huc paululum, audin? etiam nunc paululum, sat est.
Dic dum hoc rursum Chærean tuam vestem detraxit tibi?
D. Factum. Ph. & ea est indutus? D. factum. Ph. & pro te huc deductus est?
D. ita.
Ph. Iupiter magne, ô scelestum atque audacem hominem! P. væ mihi,
Etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse irrisos modis?
Ph. Mirum, ni incredibile quod iste dicat, quid egam nescio.
Heus tu, negato rursum, possumne ego hodie ex te exculpere
Verum? vidistine fratrem Chæream? D. non. Ph. non potest.
Sine malo fateri, vides, sequere hac modo ait, modo negat.
Ora me. D. obsecro te vero Phædria. Ph. istro. D. hei, hei.
Ph. Alio pacto honestè quomodo hinc abeam, nescio;
Actum est siquidem tu me hoc etiam, vebulo ludificabere?
P. Parmenonis *tam scio esse hanc technam, quam me vivere.*
Dor. Sic est. P. inveniam pol hodie parem ubi referam gratiam.
Sed nunc quid faciundum censes. Dorias? Dor. de istac nil agis
Virgine? P. ita: utrum tacemne, an prædicem? Dor. tu pol si sapis,
Quod scis nescis, neque de Eunucho, neque de vitio virginis.
Hæc te omni turba evolves; & illi gratum feceris
Id modo die, abisse Dorum. P. ita faciam. Dor. sed vide n Chremen?

Thais

b Descriptio Chæreæ ab ignota.

c Collatio personarum.

d Descriptio Eunuchi deformis.

e Hoc scum Phædria.

f Hoc submisse ad Dorum.

g Hoc quoque submisse.

h Amplificatio & dilatio quæstionis.

i Hoc lentius.

k Deploratio.

l Indicat spectatori quid egerit.

m Oeconomia ad futuram ludificationem Parmenonis.

n Proverbiale, quo summa taciturnitas significatur.

Thais *iam aderiit. P. quid ita? Dor. * quia cum inde abeo, iam tibi intepsint Turba inter eos. P. aufer aurum hoc: ego scibo ex hoc quid sit.*

* Preparatio ad sequentem scenã.

Theses.

Peccata non sunt dissimulanda, sed castiganda.

Mulieres sunt formarum in adolescentulis diligentissimæ spectatrices.

Camerina non est movenda, vt est in proverbio.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this Scene the beholders are delighted with a certaine ridiculous errour: for Phædria *doubts not but that* Dorus *the Eunuch, which he bestowed on* Thais, *is the man that is sought after: and therefore being angry, he sets upon this Eunuch* Dorus *as though hee deflowred the maide. At length he knew it by signes and arguments, that the mischiefe was done by his Brother* Chærea.

PHEDRIA, DORVS, the Eunuch. PYTHIAS, DORIAS.

COme out a doores thou ungracious varlet: what indeede drawest thou backe? come forth here, thou fugitive slave, ill bought of me.

D. For Gods sake.

Ph. O see you *Pythias*, how the Hangman makes a wry mouth? Wherefore art thou come hither againe? why are thy clothes changed? what saist thou, hah? O *Pythias*, if I had tarried a little while longer, I had not found him at home: he was even about to runne away.

P. What, I pray you, have you the fellow?

P. What else?

P. O well done of you.

Dor. This is very well done indeede.

P. Where is he?

Ph. Do you aske? do you not see him?

P. Let mee see him, I pray you, whom have you brought?

Ph. Marry this.

P. V What fellow is he?

Ph. He that was brought to you to day.

P. Not any of us ever set eie on this fellow.

Pe. The wench is blinde, I trow.

P. Did you beleeve it had beene this that was brought to us, I pray you?

Ph. I thinke so, for I have no body else.

P. Hold your peace, man, indeed this fellow is not to be compared to him: for he was both faire and well favoured.

Ph. So he seemed to you erewhile, because his clothes were fine & of changeable colours. Now you thinke him foule and loathsome to looke upon, for that he hath them not on.

P. Hold your peace, I pray you, as who say there were but a small difference between them. There was (a man) brought home to our house to day a young youth, whom, I know you would truly bee glad to see. This is an old rusty thiefe, drooping and rotten, one that hath no life in him, drowsie, withered with age, and as

high pontificall words, as long as they are but words; but in faith if they turne to deedes, he shall feele the smart of it.

Ch. O *Thais*, I am here, and haue beene a good while.

Th. O my loue *Chremes*, I am euen looking for you. Doe you not know that this stirre hath beene made for you? and that indeed all the whole matter appertaineth to you?

Ch. To me? how commeth that to passe? as though I knew of this thing.

Th. While I goe about and labour to helpe you againe, and to restore your sister, I have had this, and much other like trouble.

Ch. Where is shee?

Th. At home at my house.

Ch. Alas.

Th. Whats the matter? she hath beene brought vp so as it beseemeth yours and her estate.

Ch. What say you?

Th. That which is true. I giue this your sister to you freely, neither doe I require any mony for her of you.

Ch. I thanke you with all my heart; one day I will requite it, euen as you haue deserued.

Th. Yea marrie, but beware (*Chremes*) that you lose her not, before you can receiue her of mee. For that same is shee whome the Captaine now commeth to take from me by maine strength. Go Pythias, bring forth the little coffer with the tokens.

Ch. Do you not, Thais, see the Captain?

P. Where is it set?

Th. In the little window or hole in the wall, or in the leatherne chest, Thou spiteful naughty queane, stidest thou still?

Ch. What an armie see I the Captaine bring with him, to doe you some iniury? ha, ha, ha.

Th. What man, I pray thee, art thou faint-hearted?

Ch. Away and be naught: am I afraid? there is none aliue lesse tearefull then my selfe.

Th. And so you haue neede.

Ch. Awh, I feare to thinke, what kinde of fellow you suppose that I am.

Th. Nay marrie, remember this with whom you haue to doe, hee is a stranger here, he may doe lesse theu you, he hath not so great acquaintance, and hee hath fewer friends in these parts.

Ch. I know this: but it is a foolishnesse to suffer that ill to be done, that you may auoide: I had rather that wee prouide for the matter afore, then to be reuenged on him after wee haue receiued an ill turne. Go you and locke the dore on the inside, I will make a stare from heace into the market place in the meane while I wish that in this trouble some were to helpe vs

Th. Tarie, go not to seeke any.

Ch. It is better to be going.

Th. Abide here.

Ch. Let me goe, I will be here soone againe.

Th. We haue no neede of them, Chremes. Tell him now this, that shee is your sister, and that you lost the little wench, and now haue come to the knowledge of her: let him see the tokens.

P. They are here.

Th. Lay hands on him. If he shall offer to do any violence, commence a faire action against him, and haue him before the magistrate: what vnderstand you me?

Ch. Very well.

Th. See that you speak this with a good courage.

Ch. I will.

Th. Take vp thy cloake about thee. Wo is me: he whom I goe about to make my spokesman, he hath neede of one him selfe to defend him.

Sententia.

Ineptias & magnifica verba ferro, dum verba

verba sunt, si ad rem non conferuntur.
Dantis est pro donis nihil repetere pretii, accipientis & habere, ac si poterit, etiam referre gratias.
Quod cavere possis, stultum admittere est.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Inepti militis vanitatem optime hic exprimit *Terentius*, cùm furenti similisad amicam tanquam ad hostilem pergit exercitum.

THRASO, GNATHO, SANGA servus Thrasonis, CHREMES, THAIS.

HAnccine[a] ego ut contumeliã tam insignẽ in me accipiam, Gnatho?
Mori me satius est: Simalio, Donax, Syrisce, sequimini.
[b] Primum ædeis expugnabo. G. Pecte. Thr. virginem eripiam. G. probe.
Thr. Male multabo ipsam. G. pulchre. Thr. in med ũ huc agmẽ cũ vecti Donax,
Tu Simalio in sinistrum cornu, tu Syrisce in dextrum.
Cedo alios: vbi centurio est Sanga, & [c] manipulus furum? S. eccum adest.
Thr. Quid ignave? periculum pugnare qui istuc huc portes, cogitas?
S. Egon? imperatoris vin tuiem neveram & militum:
Sine sanguine hoc fieri non posse, qui[d] abstergerem: vulnera.
Thr. Vbi abij? S. quid (malum) abij? solus Sannio servat domum.
Thr. Instrue: hic ego ero post principia: inde omnibus signum dabo.
G. [e] Illuc est sapere: vt hosce instruxit, ipsus sibi cavit loco.
Thr. Idem hocce Pyrrhus facitavit. C. viden tu Thais quam hic rem agit?
Nimirum consilium illud rectum est de occludendis ædibus.
Th. Sane, quod tibi nunc vir videatur esse, hic nebulo magnus est,
Ne metuas. Thr. quid videtur? G. [f] fundum tibi nunc nimis vellem dari,
Vt tu illos procul hinc ex occulto cæderes; facerent fugam.
Thr. Sed eccam Thaidem ipsam video. G. quam mox irruimus? Thr. mane.
Consilio omnia prius experiri, quam armis sapientem decet.
Qui scis, an quæ jubeam, sine vi faciat? G. dii vostram fidem.
Quanti est sapere? nunquam accedo, quia abs te abeam doctior.
Thr. Thais, primum hoc mihi respondẽ: cum tibi do istam virginem;
[g] Dixtin mihi hos dies soli dare te? Th. quid tum postea? Thr. Rogitas?
Quæ mihi ante oculos amatorem coram adduxti tuum?
Th. Quid cum illo agas? Thr. & cum eo clam subduxti te mihi?
Th. libuit. Thr. Pamphilam ergo huc vedde, nisi vi mavis eripi.
C. Tibi illam reddat? aut eam tangas? [h] omnium. G. ac quid ais? tace.
C. Quid tu tibi vis? Thr. ego non tangam meam? C. tuam autem furcifer?
G. Cave sis; nescis cui maledicas viro nunc. C. non tu hinc abis?
Scin tu, ut tibi res sese habet? si quicquam hodie hic turbæ cæperis,
Faciam, ut hujus loci, dictique, meique semper meminaris.

a Epitasis prioris partis fabulæ, petrid. cula & Thrasone digna.
b Propositio est & tessera militaris.
c Incunctantes.
d Irrisoria responsio.
e Ad spectatores, quod miles audit, & exemplo defendit.
f Notat militis timiditatem.
g Contentio interrogative.
h Aposiopesis maledicentis.

G. Miseret

G. Miseret tui me qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum tibi.
C. Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie nisi abis. G. ain vero canis?
Siccine agis? Thr. *quis tu homo es? quid tibi vis? quid cum illa tibi rei est?*
C. Scibis: principio eam esse dico liberam. Thr. *hem. C. civem. Amicam.* Th. *hui.*
C. Meam sororem. Thr. [i] *os durum. C. miles nunc adeo edico tibi,*
Ne vim facias illam in illam. Thais, *ego ad* Sophronam *eo*
Nutricem, ut eam adducam, & signa ostendam hæc. Thr. *tum me prohibeas*
Meam ne tangam? C. prohibeo inquam, audin tu? hic [k] *furti se alligat.*
C. Satin hoc est tibi? Thr. *idem hoc tu ais,* Thais? *Th. quere, qui respondeat.*
Thr. Quid nunc agimus? G. quin redeamus: jam hæc tibi aderis supplicans
Vero. Thr. credin? G. imo certe: novi ingenium mulierum:
Nolunt, ubi velis; ubi nolis, cupiunt ultro. Thr. bene putas.
G. Jam dimitto exercitum? Thr. ubi vis. G. Sanga, ita uti fortes decet
Milites, domique focique fac vicissim ut memineris.
S. Jam dudum est animus in patinis. G. frugies. Thr. vos me hac sequimini.

i. hominem impudentem.

k Metaphoricos pro omni fraude ac dolo accipitur.

Hypothejes.

Hic est *Thraso* non tantum verbis, sed ipsa vanus ostentator.

Gnatho & in periculo semper sui similis est.

Thaidis meretricis vehementia & pertinacia plus quam virilis.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Terence *doth most finely expresse the vanitie of the foolish Captaine, when as he goeth like an outragious fellow to his paramour, as though he went to battell with his enemy.*

THRASO, GNATHO, SANGA THRASO'S servant, CHREMES, THAIS.

SHould I suffer, *Gnatho*, such a notable despite as this to be done to me? it were better to be dead. *Simalio, Donax, Syriscus*, come follow me. First of all I will breake open the house.

G. Well said.

Thr. I will take from her the maide.

G. You will doe well then.

Thr. I will punish her sharply.

G. Bravely spoken.

Thr. *Donax*, come thou hither into the midst of the host with thy gavelocke. *Simalio*, goe you forth into the left wing of the battell; and thou *Syriscus* into the right. Let the other come forth: where is Captaine *Sanga*, and the band of servants?

San. Loe he is even here.

Thr. What, thou luske, dost thou thinke to fight with a mauking, that thou bringst it hither?

San. What I? I knew the manlinesse of my Captaine, and the valour of his souldiers. I knew well that this could not be ended without bloodshed, therefore I bring it, that I may drie and make cleane their wounds.

Thr. Where are the other?

San. What other in a vengeance? no

man but *Sannio* is left at home to keepe the house.

Thr. Set thou *Gnatho* these in array; here I will goe after the second ward in the battell, from whence I will strike up a parme, to shew when you shall begin.

G. This is a point of wisedome: after he had set the other in aray, he provided a sure place for himselfe.

Thr. This same thing *Pyrrhus* was wont to doe.

Ch. Seest thou *Thais*, about what this fellow goes here? certes that is right good counsell that I gave you, to shut up your doores against him.

Th. In faith this is but a great lubberly knave, which seemeth to you to be such a tall fellow; feare him not.

Thr. What thinkest thou, *Gnatho*, of this battell?

Gn. Marry I would very gladly you had a sling, that you might from this place secretly hurle at them aloofe, till they take their heeles.

Thr. But loe, I see *Thais* her selfe here.

Gn. How quickely shall wee fall upon them?

Thr. Stay, it beseemeth wel a wise man to assay before by all faire meanes, ere he fight. What know'st thou whether she will doe that I enjoyne her to doe peaceably, without compulsion, yea or no?

Gn. O good Lord in heaven, what a great matter it is to be a wise man? I never come unto, but I learne somewhat of you before I goe from you.

Thr. *Thais* first of all answer me to this. When I gave you this maide, said you not that you would onely keepe me company these two daies?

Th. What then?

Thr. Doest thou aske? which broughtst me to this place thy lover.

Th. What can you doe to him concerning that matter?

Thr. And thou conveidst thy selfe privily with him out of my company.

Th. It was my minde to doe so.

Thr. Therefore restore me againe hither willingly *Pamphila*, except thou wilt have her taken from thee perforce.

Ch. Should I restore her to thee, or oughtest thou to touch her, most vild rascall?

Gn. Ha, what saist thou? no more words.

Ch. What wouldest thou have?

Thr. May not I handle that which is mine owne?

Ch. What thine, villaine?

Gn. Looke to thy selfe, thou wotst not what a manner of man thou railst on now

Ch. Wilt thou not get thee going? wotst thou how the matter may goe with thee? if so bee thou shalt begin to make adoe here in this place to day, I shall make thee thinke on mee this day, and remember this place whilest thou hast an houre to live.

Gn. I am sorry for thee, that thou givest him here, being so great a man, occasion to be thy enemy and heavy friend.

Ch. I will cracke thy crowne even now. except thou be packing.

Gn. Saist thou so indeede, thou currish knave, thou dogged fellow?

Th. What fellow art thou? what wouldst thou have? what hast thou to do with her?

Ch. Thou shalt know: first I say that she is free borne.

Thr. Oh.

C. Secondly, shee is a citizen of Athens.

Thr. Hoe.

C. Thirdly, shee is my sister.

Thr. O shamelesse lying fellow.

Ch. Sir Captain, now I charge thee indeede, that thou lay no violent hands on her. *Thais*, I will goe to *Sophrona* the nurse, that I may bring her, and shew these tokens.

Thr. Canst thou let mee for touching mine owne?

I will stay thee, I say.

Gn. Doest

Gn. Doest thou not heare? This fellow accuseth himselfe of felonie.

Ch. Is not this enough for thee?

Thr. *Thais*, saiest thou the same too?

Th. Goe looke, thou shalt not be told of me.

Thr. What shall we now doe?

Gn. Marry let us goe backe againe: she will come to you anon voluntarily, desiring you on her knees to bee good unto her.

Thr. Thinkest thou so?

Gn. I, I, the nature of woman I know well, when you will, they will not; when you would not, faine they would then with all their hearts.

Thr. Its well thought of thee.

Gn. Now I will dismisse the armie.

Th. When you will.

Gn. O *Sanga*, as it becommeth valiant souldiers, see that thou for thy part remember us, both at home and by the fire.

San. His minde is on his dinner, and hath beene a good while.

Gn. Thou art a fellow we stand in need of.

Thr. Come you after me this way.

Sententiæ.

Imperatoris virtus & militum vis, in bello maxime necessaria cum sapientia.

Illud est timidi Imperatoris, ut exercitum instruxerit, ipsum sibi cavere loco.

Omnia prius experiri, quàm armis sapientem decet.

Maximi est sapere.

Apud eum frequens esto, ad quem nunquam accedas, quin ab eo doctior abeas.

Cave sis, cui male dicas viro.

Est mulierum ingenium, nolunt ubi vis; ubi nolis, cupiunt ultro.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Ex *Pythia* ancilla *Thais* à *Chærea* vitiatam cognoscit *Pamphilam.*

THAIS, PYTHIAS

[a] Epitasis posterioris partis in fabula, deprehensio Chæreæ.

[a] *PErgin scelesta mecum perplexe loqui?*
Scio, nescio, abijt, audivi ego, non adfui.
Non tu istuc mihi dictura aperte es, quicquid est?
Virgo conscissa veste lachrumans obticet;
Eunuchus abijt; quamo' rem? quid factum est; taces?

[b] Timidæ responsio.

P. [b] *Quid tibi ego dicam misera? illum Eunuchum negant*
Fuisse. T. quis fuit igitur? P. iste Chærea.
T. Qui Chærea? *P. iste ephebus, frater* Phædriæ.
T. Quid ais venefica? P. atqui certo comperi.
T. Quid is obsecro? ad nos? aut quamobrem adductus est? P. nescio,

[c] Dolentis est, & subvenit.

Nisi amasse credo Pamphilam. *T. hem, misera occidi.*
Infelix, si quidem tu ista vera prædicas
Num id lachrumat virgo? P. id opinor. T. quid ais sacrilega.
Istuccine interminata sum bini abiens tibi?
P. Quid faxerem? ita ut tu iussisti, soli credita est.

T. Scelesta

T. Scelesta, Ovem lupo commisisti, dispudet
Sic mihi data esse verba, quid illic hominis est?
P. Hera mea tace, tace obsecro, salvæ sumus:
Habemus hominem ipsum. T. ubi is est? P. hem ad sinistram, vide-
Ne? T. video. P. comprehendi jube, quantum potest.
T. Quid illi facies stulta? P. quid faciam rogas?
Vide amabo, si non, cum aspicias, os impudens
Videtur. T. non est. P. Tum quæ ejus confidentia est?

d Blande arridet & puellariter.

Theses.

Meretricum est magna curiositas.
Insignis calliditas meretricum est, quæ vel uno signo de vitio puellæ facto conjecturam facit.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Thais *commeth to know that* Pamphila *is deflowred by* Chærea, *through her maide* Pythias.

THAIS, PYTHIAS.

DOest thou still speake ambiguously to me, thou naughtie packe? I know, I know not; he is gone: I heard it: I was not present: wilt not thou tell me plainly whatsoever it is? The maide hath her clothes rent, shee is weeping, and gives not a word, the Eunuch is gone; wherefore all this? whats done? doest thou hold thy peace?

Py. What should I say to you, forlorne wretch that I am? the Eunuch denieth that ever he was here.

Th. Who was it then?

Py. This *Chærea*.

Th. What *Chærea*?

Py. That stripuling *Phedrias* brother.

Th. What saist, thou poisonfull queane?

Py. Verily I have found it to be so as I say.

Th. How came he, I pray thee, to our house? wherefore was he brought?

Py. I know not, but that I thinke he loved *Pamphila*.

Th. Alas, I am undone, poore soule, I am unfortunate, if that be true thou tell'st me: doth the maide weepe therefore?

Py. For that, I thinke.

Th. What saiest thou, cursed queane? did not I give thee charge to see to this great point when I went hence?

P. What could I doe? shee was left with him alone according to your commandment.

Th. Wicked woman, thou mightest as well have committed a sheepe to the keeping of a wolfe. I am ill ashamed that I should be so deluded: what bad fellow is he hath done this?

Py. Be quiet, my mistresse, be content, I pray you, we are in good case, we have found the very fellow that did the deed.

Th. Where is he?

Py. Loe, on your left hand, see you him not?

Th. I see him.

Py. Cause hands to be laid on him as soone as you can.

Th. Foole, what shall we doe to him?

Py. What should we doe to him? doe

you aske? see, I pray you, when you looke on him, if he seeme not to be a shamelesse companion.

Th. He is not.

Py. Then besides that he blusheth not, see how secure he is, and feares nothing.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Thais cum *Chærea* contendit ob vitiatam *Pamphilam*: deinde condonat noxam petenti uxorem, quam vitiaverat.

CHÆREA, THAIS, PYTHIAS.

a Hic causam reddit Chærea cur vestem non mutaverit.

APud Antiphonem uterque, mater & pater
Quasi dedita opera, domi erant, ut nullo modo
Introire possem, quin viderent me. interim
Dum ante ostium sto, notus mihi quidam obviam
Venit, ubi vidi, b ego me in pedes, quantum queo
In angiportum quoddam desecturus: inde item
In aliud, inde in aliud: ita miserrimus
Fui fugitando, ne quis me cognosceret.
Sed esine hæc Thais, quam video? ipsa est: hæreo.
Ah, quid faciam? quid mea autem? quid faciet mihi?
T. Adeamus. benevir Dore, salve. dic mihi
Ausuisne? C. c hera fuistum. T. Satin id tibi placet?
C. Nun. T. credin te impune abituum? C. unum hanc noxam
Mitte: si eliam aliquam admisero ullam, occidito.
T. Num meam sævitiam verius es? C. non. T. quid igitur?
C. Hanc metui, ne me criminaretur tibi.
T. Quid fecerat? C. d paululum quiddam. P. ebo paululum impudens?
An paululum hoc esse tibi videtur, virginem
Vitiare civem? Ch. conservam esse credidi.
P. Conservam? vix me contineo, quin in volum in
Capillum. monstrum etiam ultro derisum advenit.
T. Abi hinc insane. P. quid ita vero? debeam,
Credo, isti quicquam furcifero, si id fecerim?
Præsertim cum se servum fuitatur tuum?
T. e Missa hæc faciamus, non te dignum Chærea
Fecisti, nam si ego dignabar contumelia
Sum maxime, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.
Neque ædepol quid nunc consilii capiam scio
De virgine istac: ita conturbasti mihi
Rationes omnes, ut eam non possim suis
Ita ut æquum fuerat, atque ut studui, tradere;
Vt solidum parerem hoc mihi beneficium Chærea.

b Eclipsis verbi conjeci.

c Tota deprecatio ironiam sapit.

d Extenuatio.

e Artificiosa accusatio post longam objurgationem & cavillationem: viam aperit ad futuras nuptias.

C. At nunc debint spero æternam inter nos gratiam
Fore, Thais: sæpe ex eiusmodi re quapiam, &
Ex malo principio magna familiaritas
Constata est. quid si hoc quispiam voluit Deus?
T. [f] Equidem pol in eam partem accipioque & volo;
C. Imo ita quæso unum hoc scito, contumeliæ
Non me faciße causa, sed amoris. T. scio;
Et pol proterea magis nunc ignosco tibi;
Non adeo inhumano ingenio sum Chærea,
Neque tam imperita, ut quid amor valeat, nesciam.
C. Te quoque jam Thais, ita medii ament, amo.
P. Tum pol tibi ab istoc hera cavendum intelligo.
C. Non ausim. P. nihil tibi quidquam credo. T. desinam;
C. Ego me tuæ commendo, & committo fidei.
Nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro ut adjutrix sies;
Te mihi patronam cupio, Thais; te obsecro, capio.
Emoriar, si non hanc uxorem duxero.
T. [g] Tamen si pater. C. ab quid? volet, certe scio,
Civis modo hæc sit. T. paulum opperire
Si vis, jam frater ipse hic aderit virginis:
Nutricem accersitum ist, quæ illam aluit parvolam.
In cognoscendo tute ipse hic aderis Chærea.
C. Ego vero maneo. T. visne interea, dum is venit,
Domi opperiamur potius, quam hic antostium?
C. Imo percupio. P. quam tu rem actura obsecro es?
T. [h] Nam quid ita? P. rogitas? hunc tu in ædes cogitas
Recipere posthac? T. cur non? P. crede hoc meæ fidei;
Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. T. au, tace obsecro.
P. Parum perspexisse ejus videre audaciam.
C. Non faciam Pythais. P. nam pol credo Chærea,
Nisi si commissum non erit. C. quin Pythias,
[i] Tu me servato. P. neque pol servandum tibi
Quicquam dare ausim, neque te servare; apage te.
T. Adest optime ipse frater. C. perij hercle; obsecro.
Abeamus intro Thais; nolo me in via
Cum hac vestæ videat. T. [l] quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?
C. Id ipsum. P. idipsum? virgo vero? T. I præ, sequor.
Tu istic mane, vt Chremetem introducas, Pythias.

f Perascene catastrophes.

g Eclipsis antapodosis.

h Pro quidnam.

i Ironia.

k Epilogus dissuasionis.

l Increpatoria interrogatio.

Theses.

Adolescens timet justam reprehensionem.

Magna est meretricum in delictis amatoriis condonandis indulgentia.

Dgna est meretrix contumelijs.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Thais *contendeth with* Chærea, *for that he deflowred* Pamphila: *and afterward forgives him the trespasse, he requesting the maide in marriage which he had deflowred.*

CHÆREA, THAIS, PYTHIAS.

BOth *Antiphos* father and mother were at home, as if it had beene appointed for the nonce, so that I could by no means get in, but they must needes see mee: While I was standing at the doore, one of my acquaintance in the meane while came and met me: as soone as I saw him, I tooke me to my heeles as hard as I could run, and got my selfe into a backe lane where no body was, and likewise from that into a second, and so into a third, so that I was in a pecke of troubles, in running out of the way that no man might know mee. But is not this *Thais* which I see? Its even shee. I am in a mammering: ah, what should I doe? tush, what care I? what can she do to me?

T. Let us goe unto him. Honest man *Dorus*; God save you, tell mee, wast thou ranne away?

Ch. Yea mistresse.

Th. Doest thou like it very well?

Ch. No.

Th. Doest thinke to go scotfree?

Ch. Pardon me this one fault; and if ever I shall doe any more, worke your wil on me.

Th. Didst thou feare that I would deale so sharpely with thee?

Ch. No.

Th. What then?

Ch. I was afraide of your maide, lest that shee should accuse me unto you.

Th. What hast thou done?

Ch. A matter of no great moment.

Py. Ah shamelesse knave, calst thou it a little matter? Thinkest thou this to bee but a smal thing, to deflowre a free-borne maide?

Ch. I tooke her to bee but my fellow-servant.

Py. Fellow-servant? I can very hardly refraine my selfe, but that I must needes flee at the head of him. The ill-shapen knave, besides all other things, commeth to flout, and laugh us to scorne.

Th. Away, be packing mad wench.

Py. Why should I get me hence? I weene I should bee in this knaves debt, if I should have done it, especially seeing that hee confesseth himselfe to bee your servant.

Th. Let us say no more of these things: *Chærea*, you have done otherwise then it became you; for albeit I be never so well worthy thus spitefully to be handled, yet you were no meete man to doe it. Neither in good sooth know I what counsell to take concerning this maide, thou hast so quite brought me beyond the matter that I intended. For now I cannot restore her to her friends so as it was behooveful, or as I willingly desired, that I might, *Chærea*, obtaine the thankes of a full and perfit benefit.

Ch. But now I trust from henceforth there shall bee perfect attonement and love betweene us for ever, *Thais*: often by some as semblable a thing as this, and of a lewde beginning hath growne great familia-

familiaritie and friendſhip? what if this was Gods will?

Th. Truly I both conſtrue it ſo, and wiſh that it were ſo.

Ch. Indeed thinke ſo, and know this one thing I pray you, that I did it for no deſpite or villanie towards you, but for the good will I beare to the maide.

Th. I know it: and therefore in good faith I now rather pardon thee. *Cherea*, I am not of ſo dogged a nature, neither ſo unskilfull, that I cannot tell what love is able to doe.

Ch. Yea, now I love you alſo *Thais*, as God be my helpe.

Py. Miſtreſſe, then I perceive you have neede beware of this fellow.

Ch. I will not be ſo bold as offer her any iniury.

Py. I truſt thee never a whit.

Th Leave thy prattle.

Ch. O *Thais*, I commit my ſelfe wholly to your protection and fidelitie. Now I beſeech you to be my helper in this matter; I wiſh you were *Thais* my patroneſſe. I beſeech you for Gods ſake remember mee; for I would to God, if I may not marry her hereafter, that I were dead.

T. What if your father be not willing?

Ch. Hah, what ſay you? hee will bee glad I know very well, ſeeing that this maide is free-borne.

T. Stay a little if you will: the maidens brother will be here out of hand, he went to fetch the nurſe, which brought her up being a very little one. In the chalenging of her, thou thy ſelfe ſhalt be by.

Ch. I will indeed ſtay.

Th. Wilt thou that we tarry at home untill hee come, rather then here before the doore?

Ch. Yea with a very good will.

Py. What thing are you about to doe now, I pray you?

Th. Why may I not doe ſo?

Py. Doe you aske this of me? thinke you to receive this fellow into your houſe againe after this?

Th. Why not?

P. Beleeve this on my word, this fellow will make ſome debate againe.

Th. Tuſh, hold thy peace, I pray thee.

Py. Thou ſeemeſt not to have well marked his boldneſſe.

Ch. I will not doe as thou ſaieſt, *Pythias*.

Py. Infaith, *Cherea*, I beleeve thee not; unleſſe ſhee be not delivered into thy cuſtodie.

Ch. Yea, and that more is, wa ch thou me, *Pythias*.

Py. In troth I dare neither commit any to thee to keepe, nor yet dare take the charge to ſee well to thee; go, be packing.

Th. Her brother himſelfe is heere in good time.

Ch. I in truth am ſpoiled; for Gods cauſe *Thais* let us goe in adoores. I would not for any thing hee ſhould ſee me in the ſtreet with theſe cloathes.

Th. And why ſo I pray you? becauſe you are aſhamed?

Ch. That is the very matter.

Py. That the matter? a maiden-like countenance I warrant you.

Th. Away before, *Cherea* I will come after. Stay here *Pythias*, that thou maieſt bring in *Chremes*.

Sententiæ.

Dignus etſi hic vel ille contumelia ſit maximè, at dignus haud quilibet qui faceret tamen.

Ex malo principio, ſæpe magna familiaritas conflata eſt.

Quod vult Deus, idem & tu, atque in bonam accipito partem.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Pythias secum cogitat quo dolo *Parmenonem* ulcisci possit.

PYTHIAS, CHREMES, SOPHRONA, nutrix.

QVid, [a] *quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi,*
Quidnam? qui referam illi sacrilego gratiam
Qui hunc supposuit nobis? C. move vero ocyus
Te nutrix. S. moveo. C. video, sed nihil promoves.
P. Iamne ostendisti signa nutrici? C. omnia.
P. Amabo, quid ait? cognoscitne? C. ac memoriter.
P. Bene ædepol narras: nam illi faveo virgini.
Ite intro: jamdudum hera vos expectat domi.
Virum bonum eccum Parmenonem *incedere*
Video, vide ut ociosus sit, si [b] *diis placet:*
Spero me habere, qui hunc meo excruciem modo.
Ibo intro, de cognatione ut certum sciam.
Post exibo, atque hunc perterrebo sacrilegum.

[a] Repetitio quærentis aut cogitabundæ: Epizeuxis.

[b] Ironia.

Theses.

Sedulitas puellæ est in ludificando conservo, & in vindicta.

Meretricum astutia in servulos perspicitur.

ACT. V SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Pythias *bethinkes her selfe by what wyle shee may revenge her selfe on* Parmeno.

PYTHIAS. CHREMES. SOPHRONA.

WHat, what might I devise? what? how should I requite that wicked villaine, which counterfeited this *Charcato* be the Eunuch?

Ch. Bestirre thee apace, nurse.

Soph. I stirre.

Ch. I see thee stirre, but thou makest no riddance.

P. What, have you shewed the tokens to the nurse?

Ch. Every one of them.

Py. I pray you heartily what saith she? knowes shee them?

Ch. She hath them in good remēbrance.

Py. In-

Py. Indeed you tell mee good newes: for I wish well to the damsell: goe you in, my mistresse hath looked for you at home a good while agoe. Loe, I see here goe jetting that honest fellow *Parmeno*: but see a Gods name how careless he is. I thinke I have found out a way to anger and vexe every veine in his heart, even as I list my selfe. I will goe in, that I may know for a certaintie concerning the knowledge of the maide, afterward I will come forth and will throughly terrifie this wicked fellow.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Gloriatur *Parmeno* quod *Chæream* pro eo Eunucho ad *Thaidem* deduxerit: meretricum sordes commemorat, quam rem iniquo animo fert *Pythias*.

PARMENO, PYTHIAS.

a *Proviso quidnam* Chærea *hic rerum gerat.*
Qui si astu rem tractavit, Dii vostram fidem,
Quantam & quam veram laudem capiet Parmeno?
Nam ut omittam, quod ei ignorem difficilimum, &
Charissimum & meretrice avara; virginem
Quam amabat, eam confeci sine molestia,
b *Sine sumptu, sine dispendio. tum hoc alterum,*
Id vero est, quod mihi puto c *palmarium,*
Me reperisse, quo modo adolescentulus
d *Meretricum ingenia, & mores posset noscere:*
Mature ut cognorit, perpetuo oderit.
e *Quæ dum foris sunt, nihil videtur mundius,*
Nec magis compositum quicquam, nec magis elegans.
Quæ cum amatore suo cum cenant, liguriunt.
Verum videre ingluviem, sordes, inopiam,
Quam inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atque avidæ cibi,
Quo pacto ex jure hesterno panem atrum vorent:
Nosse omnia hæc salus est adolescentulis.
Py. Ego pol te pro istis dictis & factis, scelus,
Vlciscar, ut ne impune in nos illuseris.

a Enumeratio ad amplificationem quæ gradatim attollitur.

b Accommodo.
c i. palma dignum.
d Ab utili.

e Meretricum mores.

Theses.

Improbus suo facinori gratulator.
Est hic morum meretriciorum & domi & foris notatio.
Arte suos dolos amatores tractant.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Parmeno beasts of this, that he brought *Chærea* to *Thais* in stead of the Eunuch. He makes rehearsall of the corruptions of filthy queanes, which thing *Pythias* can not abide to heare of.

PARMENO, PYTHIAS.

I Come againe to see what *Chærea* is doing here: For if he have cunningly handled the matter, O good God, how great commendations shall *Parmeno* get? for to say nothing how I have brought this to passe, that he hath gotten him his love most hard to obtaine, most deare to him from a covetous drab, and that maid whom he loved, without trouble, without expences, without any losse or damage. Besides, the other matter, for thats the thing for which I thinke my selfe worthy to be crowned, that I have devised a way how a young man may know the naturall disposition and manner of queanes; to the intent that after he knows them, he may for ever hate them as long as he liveth. Who being abroad out of their own houses, nothing in the world seemes to bee more cleane then they be, nor any thing more demure, nor more proper; who, whe they sup with their lover, feed very nicely and daintily, and not but of the best: but to see them how uncleanly they be, the ravening and manching, the sluttishnesse, penury; and what greedy gripes they are all alone at home; how they will slabber and sosse up brown bread in pottage, such as was left the day before; to know these things, are a singular profit to young men.

Py. I will be revenged on thee in faith for these thy sayings, and deeds, villanous rascall, that thou shalt not laugh us to scorne, and escape free thy selfe.

Sententiæ.

Decipitur qui ex re male facta veram laudem capere putat.

Aliquid ab avaro homine conficere sine molestia, sine sumptu difficilimum est.

Meretricum ingenia & mores posse noscere haud facile est: & utile adolescentulis.

Inhonesti qui soli sunt domi, & tamen dum foris sunt nihil videatur honestius, istos cave fraudulentos.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Parmenonem terret *Pythias*, confingens intus colligatum à *Chremete Chæream*, propter oblatum *Pamphilæ* vitium.

PYTHIAS.

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

PRo fidem Deum, facinus fœdum : [b] infelicem adolescentulum!
O scelestum Parmenonem, *qui istum huc adduxit! Ph. quid est?*
Py. Miseret me, itaque ut ne viderem, misera huc effugi foras.
Quæ futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? Par. O Jupiter,
Quæ illæ turba est! num nam ego perii? adibo : quid istuc, Pythias?
Quid ais? in quem exempla fient? Py. [c] rogitas audacissime?
Perdidisti eum, quem adduxti pro Eunucho, adolescentulum,
Dum studes dare verba nobis. Par. quid ais? aut quid factum est? cedo.
Py. Dicam: [d] virginem istam, Thaidi *hodie quæ dono data est,*
Scin eam hinc civem esse? & ejus fratrem adprime nobilem?
Pa. Nescio. Py. atqui sic inventa est : eam iste vitiavit miser.
Ille ubi id rescivit factum frater violentissimus.
P. Quidnam fecit? Py. colligavit primum eum miseris modis. Pa. hem,
Colligavit? Py. equidem orante, ut ne id faceret Thaide.
Par. Quid ais? Py. nunc minatur porro sese, id quod [e] mœchis solet :
Quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neque velim. Pa. Qua audacia
Tantum facinus audet? Py. quid ita tantum? Par. an non hoc maximum est?
[f] Quis homo pro mœcho unquam vidit in domo meretricia
Deprehendi quemquam? Py. [g] nescio. Par. at ne hoc nesciatis, Pythias,
Dico, edico vobis, nostrum esse illum herilem filium. Py. hem,
Obsecro. an is est? Pa. ne quam in illum Thais *vim fieri sinat :*
Atque adeo autem cur non egomet introeo? Py. vide Parmeno
Quid agas, ne neque illi profis, & tu pereas : nam hoc putant,
Quicquid factum est, ex te ortum. Par. quid igitur faciam miser?
Quidve incipiam : ecce autem video rure redeuntem senem.
Dicam huic an non? dicam hercle, etsi mihi magnum malum
Scio paratum : sed necesse est, huic ut subveniat. P. [h] sapis.
Ego abeo intro; isti narrato omnem rem ordine, ut factum fuit.

a Singula pavido vultu proferenda.
b Ficta exclamatio, & secum quasi loquitur.
c Hæc terribiliter & cum gestu fœmineo.
d Auxesis, Virgo civem, nobilem.
e Honesta periphrasis, pro amputare virilia.
f Vtitur derivatione causæ, & legum licentia.
g Astute dicitur, Ironice.

Theses.

Hic est exemplum quam fraudulentæ sunt lenæ & meretrices.

Male sibi conscius servus mox movetur & exagitatur.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Pythias *terrifieth* Parmeno *faining that* Chremes *bound* Chærea *within, for doing that shame to* Pamphila.

PYTHIAS,

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

O Good Lord God, a shamefull act! O unfortunate young man! O ungracious fellow *Parmeno*, who brought this youth hither!

Par. Whats the matter?

Py. It pitieth me, and therefore that I might not behold him, poore wretch that I am, I came a running out of the doores hither: how sore and how grievously say they, shall he be punished, that all other may take example by him.

Par. O *Jupiter*, what stirre is that: am not I undone? I will goe unto her: whats this matter, *Pythias*? what saist thou? who is that that shall be punished to the example of all other?

Py. Doest thou aske, cockbraind fool? Thou hast utterly spoiled this young man whom thou broughtest in stead of the Eunuch, whilest thou goest about to deceive us.

Par. Why so? or what ill is done? Tell me.

Py. I will tell thee: This maide thou knowest (which is given to day to *Thais* for a present) is of this citie, and her brother is a very great Gentleman.

Par. I know it not.

Py. But so shee is found to be: This youth, wretch that he was, defloured her: as soone as her brother a very impatient man, when he knew what was done;

Par. What did he?

Py. First bound him hand and foot, that pitie it was to see.

Par. Ah, bound he him?

Py. Although *Thais* truely intreated, that he would not doe it.

Par. What saiest thou?

Py. And now besides all this, he threatneth to doe with him, as customably is used to be done to Whoremasters: that is, he will geld him, which thing I never saw done to this day, nor yet would see willingly.

Par. With what face dare he doe so hainous an act?

Py. Why so great?

Par. Is not this the greatest that can be? what man ever saw any man taken for an adulterer in an harlots house?

Py. I know not.

Par. And that thou maist not say that thou knowest not this, *Pythias*, I tell you, and wit you well to understand, that he is our masters sonne.

Py. What indeed, and is it he?

Par. Let not *Thais* suffer any violent hands to be laid upon him; and indeed why go I not in my selfe to help him?

Py. Take heed, *Parmeno*, what thou doest, lest that thou do him no pleasure, and undoe thy selfe, for they thinke this, thou wert the author of all whatsoever hath been done.

Par. What shall I then do, unfortunate man? loe, I have espyed the old man comming out of the countrey. Shall I tell him the matter or no? In faith I will tell him, albeit I know great harme to come to me thereby: but it is of necessitie, that he should help this young man his son.

Py. Thou art wise enough; I will goe in, tell thou him the whole matter in order, as it was done.

Sententia.

Perdit sese nonnunquam, qui verba alii dare studet.

Bonum est prodesse aliis ita, ut tune pereas.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

A villâ ōcioso & quieto redit ad urbem animo hic senex, neque enim mores suorum clamitat, neque mali quippiam suspicatur: sed rusculo suo gratias agit, cujus beneficio ignorat quid in urbe agant filii, quorum amores & facta nunc demum cognoscit ex *Parmenone.*

LACHES, senex. PARMENO.

[a] EX meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi:
Neque agri, neque urbis odium me unquam percipit.
Vbi [b] satias cæpit fieri, commuto locum.
Sed estne ille noster Parmeno? & certe ipsus est.
Quem præstolare Parmeno hic ante ostium?
P. Quis homo est? ehem, salvum te advenire gaudeo.
L. Quem præstolare? P. [c] perii: lingua hæret metu. L. hem
Quid est? quid trepidas? satisne salvè? dic mihi.
P. [d] Here, primum te arbitrari id, quod res est, velim:
Quicquid hujus factum est, culpa non factum est mea.
L. Quid? P. rectè sane interrogasti: oportuit
Rem prænarrasse me. emit quendam Phædria
Eunuchum, quem dono huic dari. L. cui? P. Thaidi.
L. Emit? perii hercle: quanti? P. viginti minis.
L. [e] Actum est. P. tum quandam fidicinam amat hic Chærea.
L. Hem quid? amat? an scit jam ille, quid meretrix siet?
An in astu venit? aliud ex alio malum.
P. Here, ne me spectes: me impulsore hæc non fecit.
L. Omitte de te dicere: ego te furcifer,
Si vivo, sed istuc quidquid est primum expedi.
P. Is pro illo Eunucho ad Thaidem hanc deductus est.
L. Pro Eunuchon? P. sic est; hunc pro mœcho postea
Comprehendere intus, & constrinxere. L. occidi.
P. Audaciam meretricum spectas. L. numquid est
Aliud mali, damnive, quod non dixeris,
Reliquum? P. tantum est. L. cessò huc intro irumpere?
Par. [g] Non dubium est, quin mihi magnum ex hac re sit malum.
Nisi [h] quia necesse fuit hoc facere, id gaudeo,
Propter me hisce aliquid esse eventurum mali.
Nam jam diu aliquam [i] causam quærebat senex
Quamobrem insigne aliquid faceret; is nunc repperit.

a Energia senilis colloquii.
b Venuste pro satietate.
c Ad spectatores.
d Purgatio criminis, ante narrationem, tanquam objiciatur.
e Paræmia: vel desperantis verbum.
f Aposiopesis.
g Ad spectatores.
h Solatur se à necessitate.
i Pro occasione.

Theses.

Magna opportunitas est in vicino fundo & jucunditas.

Male sibi conscii pene obmutescunt, trepidant, & in dicendo nullum ordinem servant.

servant.

Adolescentum, potissimum Christiano-rum est, ut ignorent, quid sit meretrix.
Servi afflicti & suos heros affligi exoptat.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Heere the old man returnes into the Citie quietly from his farme, fearing nothing: neither complaines he of his childrens misdemeanour, but glad of his farme in the Countrey: by the benefit whereof he wotes not what his sonnes doe in the Citie: whose love and deeds now at the length he knoweth by Parmeno.

LACHIS, the old man. PARMENO.

OF my farme that I have neere adjoyning to the Citie, I get this commodity: that I am never through weary, neither of being in the Countrey nor Citie; for when I begin to to be weary of the one or the other, I change places. but is not this our *Parmeno*? Yes indeede its even he. Who staiest thou for, *Parmeno*, now here before the doore?

Par. Who calles me? ho master, I am glad of your safe comming.

L. Who tarriest thou for?

P. Alasse that ever I was borne I cannot speake for feare.

L. Ho, whats the matter? why art thou afraid? Art thou not wellat case? Tell mee.

P. Master, I would have you first to thinke as the matter is indeed. Whatsoever hath beene done, is not to bee laid upon my back, as though I were in the fault.

La. What is it?

Par. You did well indeed to aske; for I ought first to have told you the matter. *Phædria* bought a certaine Eunuch, which he bestowed upon his woman.

La. Vpon whom?

Par. Vpon *Thais*.

La. Hath he bought one? Alas, without doubt I am undone; what? how much cost he?

Par. Twenty pound.

La. I am utterly undone; there is no way but one with me.

Par. Also this your son *Cherea* loves here a certaine singing wench.

L. Oh, what saiest thou; doth he love? knoweth he now what a harlot is? came hee into the Citie? one mischiefe is in the necke of another.

Par. Sir, looke not on me, as though I were the cause; hee doth not such things, as these by my instigation, counsell, or setting on.

La. Speake no more of thy selfe, I will make thee thou hangman if I live; but first tell me this matter quickely what it is.

Par. *Cherea* was brought to this *Thais* in stead of the Eunuch.

La. What, for the Eunuch?

Par. Even so: afterward they of the house within tooke him for a fornicatour, and bound him hand and foote.

La. Out alas.

Par. But marke the boldnesse of the strumpets.

La. Is there any other mischiefe besides this, which thou hast not mentioned?

Par. This is all.

La. Why doe I make no more haste to rush hither in upon them within?

P. There

Pa. There is no doubt but that some mischiefe will hereupon redound to me: but I am glad because necessity compelled me to doe it, that for my sake some mischiefe shall light upon these same strumpets: for the old man many dayes ago sought occasion that he might doe some notable act to their shame and reproach: now hath he found it out.

Sententiæ.

Ex meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi, neque agri, neque urbis odium me unquam percipit. Vbi satietas cœpit fieri commuto locum.

Aliud ex alio malum.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Pythias egrediens irridet *Parmenonem* plus satis credulum: simul populum docet quid intus egerit senex.

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

[a] NVnquam edepol quicquam jamdiu, quod magis vellem evenire,
Mihi evenit quam quod modo senex intro ad nos venit errans;
Mihi sola ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timeret sciebam.
Pa. [b] Quid hoc autem est? Py. nunc id prodeo, ut conveniam Parmenonem.
Sed ubi obsecro est? Pa. mene quærit hæc? Py. atque eccum video; adibo.
Pa. Quid est inepta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin? Py. perij.
[c] Defessa jam sum misera te ridendo. Par. Quid ita? Py. rogitas?
Nunquam equidem hominem stultiorem vidi, nec videbo. ab,
Non possum satis narrare, quos ludos præbueris intus.
At etiam primo callidum, & disertum credidi hominem.
Pa. [d] Quid? Py. illicone credere ea, quæ dixi oportuit te?
An pœnitebat flagitij, te autore quod fecisset
Adolescens, ni misserum insuper etiam patri indicares?
Nam quid illi credis animi tum fuisse, ubi vestem vidit
Illam esse eum indutum pater? quid est? jam scis te perisse?
Pa. bem quid dixti pessuma? an mentita es? etiam rides?
Suane lepidum tibi visum est [e] scelus, nos irridere? Py. nimium.
Pa. Siquidem istuc impune habueritis. Py. verum. Pa. reddã hæc te.
Py. credo.
Sed in diem istuc Parmeno est fortasse quod minitare:
Tu jam pendebis, qui stultum adolescentulum nobilitas
Flagitiis, & eundem indicas: uterque in te exempla edent.
Pa. [f] Nullus sum. Py. hic pro illo munere tibi honos est habitus; abeo.
Pa. Egomet meo indicio miser quasi sorex hodie perij.

a Hic persona cachinnans inducitur, cujus aspectu ob nimium risum vix loqui possit.

b Miratur Par. ridens ipse.

c Hæc pronunciand a risu interrumpente.

d Obiurgatio à tempore de levitate credendi.

e Irrisorie.

f Secum Parmeno.

Theses.

Mirum est quam sibi applaudent puellæ voti sui compotes.

Mulieres sunt vindictæ cupidissimæ; semper par pari referre cupiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Pythias *commeth forth and falles a mocking of* Parmeno *that gave too much credit to her words: and also declareth to the Auditors what the old man did within.*

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

IN goodsooth not this many a day ever befell me any thing that I more gladly desired to have happened, then to see the olde man come so unadvisedly erewhile into our house. I alone laughed at him, as knowing what he feared.

Pa. Whats the matter shee laugheth so fast?

Py Now I come forth to this end, that I may speake with *Parmeno*; but where is he, I pray you?

Pa. What, doth this woman seeke me?

Py. And loe, I see him here, I will go to him.

Par. What is the matter foolish giglot? what meanest thou? Whereat laughest thou? goest thou on still to abuse me?

Py. Ah ah my heart. I am now weary & sicke with laughing at thee.

Par. Why so?

Py. Dost thou aske? In troth I never saw a more foolish fellow then thou art, nor ever shall; ah, I cannot sufficiently expresse what sport and laughter thou madest us have within. But truely first when I knew thee, I supposed thee to be a subtill and a wise fellow.

Pa. Whats the matter?

Py. What, must thou needes have beleeved by and by that I told thee at the first? didst thou not take remorse enough of the hainous offence, which the young man hath committed, and whereof thou wast the first beginner; but that thou must beside bewray him also to his Father? for where was his heart, thinkest thou, when his father saw that apparrell on his back? what is it? now knowest thou that thou art in an ill case?

P. What saist thou stinking drab, didst thou tell me a lye? yea doest thou laugh? what thinkest thou it to be so pretty a sport to deride us?

Py. The best sport in the world.

Par. Indeede if thou shalt escape quit for the same.

Py. But what canst thou do against me?

Par. In faith I will serve thee as wel, as thou hast done mee.

Py. I beleeve it, but it is for a great while to come that thou doest threaten mee, *Parmeno.* Thou shalt now pay for it, who hast brought this foolish young man by his wicked actes to great infamy, and hast bewrayed the same. Both of them will punish thee to the example of all other.

Par. I am weary of my life.

Py. This honesty have you gotten by doing that benefit. I will goe hence.

Par. I am cast away this day by my own words, like as Rats by their lowd squeaking betray themselves, shewing where they be.

Sententia.

Errans senex prudenti ridiculo est; aliisque stultus ludos præbet.

Stultum est illico ea credere quæ dicit mulier.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Statuit hic miles ultro se dedere *Thaidi*, *Herculis* exemplo qui *Omphale* servivit in lanificio, pro clava & leonis tegmine, acceptis ab ea calatho & colo.

GNATHO, THRASO.

[a] *QVid nunc? qua spe, aut quo consilio huc imus? quid captas,* Thraso? *T.* Egone? *ut* Thaidi *me dedam & faciam quod jubeat. G. quid est?*
T. Qui minus huic, *quam* Hercules *servivit* Omphale? *G. exemplii (placet.*
Vtinam mihi committigari videam sandalio caput.
Sed fores crepuere ab ea, perii. T. [b] *quid autem hoc est mali?*
Hunc ego nunquam videram: & jam hic quidnam properans prosilit?

a Catastrophe orditur a milite.

b Parasceue ad proximam scenam fit.

Theses

Mulierosi penitus cuncti se mulieribus dedunt.

Infelicissime cadunt omnia eis, qui adulatores audiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

In this Scene the Captaine determineth to yeeld himselfe to Thais *of his owne accord: following the example of* Hercules, *who served* Omphale *in working of wooll, for a club and a Liens skin, receiving at her hands a basket and a distaffe.*

GNATHO, THRASO.

VVHat now? with what hope or intent came we hither? what begin you to doe, master *Thraso?*

T. Askest thou what I will doe? I come hither, that I may yeeld my selfe to *Thais*, and may doe what she shall command me.

G. Whats that you say?

T. How should I be lesse willing to serve her, then was Hercules to do service unto *Omphale?*

G. I like that example; would to God I might see thy pate tamed with a Slipper. But wo is me, *Thais* doore makes a noise.

T. What misfortune is here befalne? This fellow I never saw before, and now wherefore comes he forth skipping and leaping?

Sententiæ.

Omnes in omnibus non sunt imitandi.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Qui alias gaudebat a se vitiatam puellam *Chærea*, eandem quod permissu parentum habiturus sit uxorem, nunc exultat. Et in partem amoris recipitur a *Thaide* miles *Thraso*.

CHÆREA, PARMENO, PHÆDRIA. GNATHO, THRASO.

a Lætitia Chæreæ.

a O Populares, ecquis me vivit hodie fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quisquam; nam in me plane dii potestatem suam
Omnem ostendere, cui tam subito tot b congruerint commoda.

b I commode simul evenerint.

Par. Quid hic lætus est? C. O Parmeno mi, ô mearum voluptatum omnium
Inventor, inceptor, perfector; scin me, in quibus sim gaudiis?
Scis Pamphilam c meam inventam civem? Par. audivi. C. scis d sponsam mihi?

c Amatorie dixit.
d Participium hic est.

Par. e Bene, ita me dii ament, factum. G. audin tu illum quid ait? C. tum autem Phædriæ,
Meo fratri gaudeo amorem esse omnem in tranquillo. una est domus;
Thais patri se commendavit, in clientelam & fidem,
Nobis dedit se. Par. fratris igitur Thais tota est? C. scilicet.

e Gratulatio & juramentum ad amplificationem.

Par. f Jam hoc aliud est, quod gaudeamus; miles pellitur foras.
C. Tum tu, frater ubi est, sac quam primum hæc audiat. Par. visam domum.

f A tuo, quia Thraso expellitur

T. Nunquid Gnatho dubitas quin ego perpetuo perirrim? G. sine
Dubio opinor. C. g quid commemorem primum? aut quem laudem maxume
Illum qui mihi dedit consilium ut facerem, an me qui ausus sim
Incipere? an fortunam collaudem quæ gubernatrix fuit?
Quæ tot res, tantas, tam opportune in unum conclusit diem?
An mei patris festivitatem & facilitatem? ô Iupiter
Serva obsecro hæc nobis bona. Ph. dii vostram fidem, incredibilia
Parmeno modo quæ navravit sed ubi est frater? C. præsto adest.

g Desperantis est.
h Diaporesis oratoria. i. interrogatio sub dubitatione, familiaris laudantibus.

P. Gaudeo C. satis credo; nihil est Thaide hac tua frater dignius
Quod ametur; ita nostræ est omni fautrix familiæ. P. hui, tui mihi
Illam laudas? T. perii, quanto minus spes est, tanto magis amo.
Obsecro, Gnatho, in te spes est. G. quid vis faciam? T. perfice hoc
k Precibus, pretio, ut hæream in parte aliqua tandem apud Thaidem.
G. Difficile est. T. I, si quid collubuit, novi te; hoc si efficeris,
m Quod vis domum & præmium a me optato, id optatum feres.
G. Itane? T. sic erit, si hoc efficio, n postulo ut mihi tua domus
Te præsente, absente patent; invocato ut sit locus
Semper. T. do fidem ita futurum. G. accinge. Ph. quem hic ego audio?

i Ironia reprehendentis.
k Velut afflicta & lassa voce pronuntiada sunt.
l A facili.
m Ab utili magnifice & ridicule.
n Donum parasito dignum. Parasitica optatio.

o Thraso,

o Thraso. T. salvete. Ph. p tu fortasse quæ facta hic sient.
Nescio. T. scio Ph. cur te ergo in his ego conspicor regionibus?
T. Vobis fretus. Ph. scis quam fretus? miles edico tibi
Si in platea hac te offendero post unquam: nihil est quod dicas mihi,
Alium quærebam, iter hac habui; peristi. G. Peia haud sic decet.
Ph. Dictum est. G. non cognosco vestrum tam superbum. Ph. sic erit.
G. q Prius audite paucis: quod cum dixero, si placuerit,
Facitote. Ph. audiamus. G. tu r concede paululum istuc Thraso.
Principio ego vos credere ambos hoc mihi vehementer velim,
Me hujus quicquid facio, id facere maxime causa mea;
Verum idem si vobis prodest, vos non facere, inscitia est.
Ph. Quid id est? G. s militem rivalem ego recipiendum censeo. Ph. hem,
Recipiendum? G. cogita modo tu t hercle cum illa Phædria
Et libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter victitas,
Et quod des paululum, & necesse est multum accipere Thaidem
Vt u tuo amori suppeditare possis sine sumptu tuo.
Ad omnia hæc magis opportunus, nec magis ex usu tuo
Nemo est; x principio, & habet quod det, & dat nemo largius:
Fatuus est, insulsus, tardus; stertit noctesque & dies.
y Neque istum metuas ne amet mulier; facileque pellas, ubi velis.
Ph. Mirum, ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus est. C. idem arbitror.
G. z Recta facitis; unum etiam hoc vos oro ut me in vostrum gregem
Recipitatis, satis diu hoc iam saxum volvo. P. recipimus.
C. Ac libenter. G. at ego pro isloc Phædria, & tu Chærea,
Hunc com edendum & bibendum vobis propino. C. placet.
P. Dignus est. G. Thraso, ubi vis, accede. T. obsecro te quid agimus?
G. Quid? b ipsi te ignorabant; postquam ijs mores ostendi tuos,
Et collaudavi secundum facta, & virtutes tuas,
Impetravi. T. bene fecisti, gratiam habeo maximam;
c Numquam etiam sui usquam, quin me omnes amarent plurimum.
G. d Dixin ego in hoc esse vobis Atticam eloquentiam?
Th. Nihil prætermissum est, ite hac omnes. vos valete, & plaudite.

o Hoc totum superbe ac minaciter inquit Adolescens.
p Correctionem sig.
q Insinuatio.
r Removet Thrasonem ut liberius quæ vult loquatur: faciliusque persuadeat. Insinuandi præcepta servat.
s Propositio consilii de recipiendo milite.
t Ratio ab utili quæ colligitur, per ratiocinationem.
u Assumptio.
x Confirmatio.
y Objectionis occupatio.
z Alia ratio sed parasitica.
a Conclusio petitionis.

b Ironia, sed quã non intelligit miles.
c Iactantia stulta militis.
d Assentatio Gnathonica.

Theses.

Adolescentes venerei optato amore gaudent & triumphant.

Vitiata puella amatori despondetur.

Rivalis fatuus, insulsus, & tardus, sed si liberalis fuerit, non subito est explodendus.

ACT. V SCEN. IX.

The Argument.

Chærea *that at another time rejoyced that he had deflowred the wench, now he is exceeding glad for that he shall have the same to his wife by his fathers permission.* Thraso *by the meanes of* Gnatho *is received unto* Phædria *and* Chærea *to keepe them with* Thais.

CHEREA, PARMENO, PHEDRIA, GNATHO, THRASO.

O My companions and fellow mates is there any man living this day more fortunate then I? in faith no man in the world. For in me the gods have plainely shewed all their whole power, and how much they are able to doe: unto whom upon a suddaine so many good things have happened together.

Par. Why is this fellow merry?

Ch. O my deare friend *Parmeno*: o thou that hast been the deviser, inventer, and finder out, the beginner and finisher of all my pleasures, dost thou know in what great joyes I am? dost thou know that my beloved *Pamphila* is found to bee free-borne of this Citie?

Par. I have heard such a thing.

Ch. Dost thou know she is made sure to me?

Par. As god helpe me it is well done

G. What, doe you heare him what he saith?

Ch. And beside, I am glad and joyous that my brothers love is quiet and out of trouble. There is but one dwelling place. *Thais* put her selfe into my Fathers tuition and protection, and hath given her selfe wholly into our hands.

Par. Then *Thais* is wholly now your Brothers?

Ch. It is so indeed.

Par. Now this is another thing whereof we may rejoyce; that the Captaine is expulsed and cleane banished the house.

Ch. Then put to thy helping hands, that my brother may heare of all these things, wheresoever hee is, as soone as thou canst possibly.

Par. I will goe see whether hee bee come home.

Th. Dost thou not thinke verily *Gnatho*, that I am utterly cast away?

G. Without doubt I thinke so.

Ch. What should I speake of first, or whom may I most of all commend; either him that gave me counsell to doe it, or my selfe that durst begin it? or shal I withall extoll fortune, which had the guiding of it, which hath brought so many matters, so great, and so fitly to passe in one day? or shall I magnifie in this matter my fathers pleasantnesse in his speech, and his mildnesse and his courtesie in his behaviour? O great God, keepe and continue us in this good prosperity.

Ph. Good Lord; *Parmeno* told wonders erewhile: but where is my brother?

Ch. He is even hereby.

P. I rejoyce to heare of your good successe.

C. I beleeve well. There is nothing more worthy to bee loved in the world brother, then this your sweet heart *Thais*, she favoureth all our house so well.

P. Ah, commend you her to me?

Th. Ah, woe is mee, the lesse hope there is, the more am I in love; for Gods sake, *Gnatho*, I pray thee helpe me, for my hope hangs on thee.

G. What will you have me to doe?

Th. Bring this to passe by intreaty or money, that I may nevertheless remaine in some favour with *Thais*, though I cannot fully injoy her.

G. Its a hard thing.

Th. If thou have any list, I know thee well what thou canst doe; if thou wilt doe this thing, and bring it to passe, desire of me whatsoever gift or reward thou wilt, and thou shalt have it.

G. Shall I so?

Th. It shall be so.

G. If I bring this to passe, I require that your house may be open to me at all seasons,

seasons, whether you be in the way, or out of the way: and that I may alwayes have a place for me, though I be not sent for.

Th. I promise thee of my honesty it shall be so.

G. I will addresse my selfe to goe about it.

Ph. O master *Thraso*, who is that I heare talking here?

Th. God save you.

Ph. Thou knoweſt not peradventure what thing is fallen out here.

Th. I know.

Ph. Why then doe I see you in these quarters?

Th. I stay relying upon you.

Ph. Dost thou not know what confidence thou oughtest to have in me? I tell thee souldier plainely, and I give thee to understande, if it shall bee my chance to finde thee from this day forward in this street, it shall nothing availe thee to speake unto mee, thus: I sought for another man, my journey lay this way, for thou art but a dead man.

G. What say you? it shall not be for your honesty to deale so.

Ph. I have said it, and meane to performe it.

G. I am not acquainted with this your proud and disdainefull fashion.

Ph. It shall be so, I tell thee.

G. But before heare me two or three words, which having spoken, if it shall like you, doe it hardely.

Ph. Let us heare.

G. Master *Thraso*, goe you a little further that way. First of all I would have you both in any wise to beleeve me in this thing: whatsoever I doe in this matter, that I do chiefly and principally for mine owne commoditie: but if it be also for your profit, it is a meere folly for you not to doe it.

Ph. Whats that?

G. I iudge it meete that the rivall Captaine be entertained of you.

Ph. What think'st thou, he shall be received as my companion in love?

G. By your leave a little: pause a while, and imagine onely that it should be so; you indeed *Phedria* make good cheere with her, you love to eat good morsels, and it is little that you can give: and *Thais* of necessitie must receive many gifts, that shee may be able sufficiently for to administer to your love, without your cost or wasting of wealth: for these purposes there is no man more meet for it, nor more for your commodity then *Thraso*. First and formost, he both hath enough to give, and no man more free of gift then he. He is a naturall foole, neither hath he any lustinesse, activity, or spirit in him. He lyeth routing and snorting all night & all day, neither need you feare the Women should love him: you may easily thrust him out of the doores when you list.

Ph. What shall we doe?

G. Besides, I will tell you this, which I account as the chiefest of all other things: hee entertaineth a man, no man in the world better, nor more sumptuously.

Ph. Its twenty to one, but wee shall stand in need of that fellow at one hand or other.

Ch. I thinke the same.

G. You do well in thinking so. I also intreate you this one thing, that you would receive mee into your company. I have laboured about this long enough now.

Ph. We like well of thee.

Ch. And thou art welcome with all our hearts.

G. Verily, I for my part, for the favour, *Phedria* and *Chærea*, which both of you shew unto me, I give him into your hands that his substance may bee consumed of you, and that when you please, hee may serve you for a laughing stocke.

Ch. This likes us well.

Ph. He is no better worthy.

G. *Thraso*, come neere, when it pleaseth you.

Th. I pray thee, what should I doe there?

G. What askest thou what thou shalt doe? these men knew not what a fellow you were; but as soone as I had informed them of your manners, and withall had commended you according to your exploits, and good conditions and qualities, I obtained my request.

Th. Thou hast well done; I thanke thee with all my heart: I was never yet in any place, but that every body loved me very well.

G. Did not I tell you, that you should finde in this man, the most pure eloquence that is, such as is used in Athens? that he can roll in his Rhetorique?

Ph. Nothing hath been pretermitted. Goe heere all this way. Fare you well. Clap your hands and be merry.

Sententiæ.

Quod tibi profuerit, te non facere, insciti a est.

Qui bene & libenter victitat, necesse est ut habeat quod det multum & accipiat.

Qui habet quod det, & dat largiter, homo liberalis est.

Satis diu hoc jam saxum volvo.

FINIS EVNVCHI.

HEAVTONTIMOROVMENOS,
GRÆCA EST MENANDRI.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIBVS L. CORNELIO LENTVLO, L. VALERIO FLACCO ÆD. CVRVLIB. EGIT AMBIVIVS TVRPIO. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI. ACTA PRIMVM TIBIIS IMPARIBVS, DEINDE DVABVS DEXTRIS. ACTA ETIAM TERTIO C. CORNELIO, M. IVVENTIO COSS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES.
The ſpeakers in this Comedie.

Chremes, *ſenex*, an old man.
Clitipho, *adoleſcens*, a young man.
Syrus, *ſervus*, a ſervant.
Menedemus, *ſenex*, an old man.
Nutrix, a *Nourſe*.
Clinia, *adoleſcens*, a young man
Dromo, *ſervus*, a ſervant.
Soſtrata, *matrona*, a matrone.
Bacchis, *meretrix*, a harlot.
Phrygia, *ancilla*, a waiting maide.
Antiphila, *amaſia*, one that is in love.

Ratio nominum.

Ἑαυτόντιμωρούμενος, de ſe ipſo ſupplicium dans filio.

Chremes, vide in Andria.
Clitipho, κλιτὸν φῶς: lumen inclytum.
Syrus: à Syria natione.
Menedemus, τὸ μένος τοῦ δήμου: robur populi.
Clinia, κλεινός, inclytus, clarus: ἢ κλινεὶν, declinans fugiendo moroſitatem.
Dromo, vide in Andria.
Soſtrata, σώζουσα στρατόν: ſervans exercitum.
Bacchis: à temulentia Bacchica & furore nomen inditum eſt.
Phrygia, à Phrygia natione.
Antiphila, ἀντὶ φίλουσα: contrà amans.

Κωφὰ πρόσωπα.

Archonides, quaſi ἀρχοντος: à principatu.
Phanocrates, φανερὸν τὸ κράτος: illuſtre robur.
Philtera: amanda, cara, gratioſa.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA.

IN militiam proficisci gnatum Cliniam,
Amantem Antiphilam, *compulit durus pater*:
Animiq; sese angebat, facti pœnitens.
Mox ut reversus est, clam patre divortitur
Ad Clitiphonem: *is amabat scortum* Bacchidem.
Cum accerseret cupitam Antiphilam Clinia,
Vt ejus Bacchis *venit amica, ac servole*
Habitum gerens Antiphila, *factum id quo patrem*
Suum celaret Clitipho: *hic technis* Syri,
Decem minas meretricula aufert à sene.
Antiphila, Clitiphonis *reperitur soror.*
Hanc Clinia, *aliam* Clitipho *uxorem accipit.*

A Briefe Argument of *C. Sulp. Apollinaris.*

M*Enedemus* a rigorous Father, through his austeritie forced his Sonne *Clinia*, being in love with the maide *Antiphila*, to goe a war-faring: but being after sorry for the fact, did greatly vexe and torment himselfe. Soone after *Clinia* returned againe; and tooke his lodging with *Clitipho*, unwitting to his Father: this *Clitipho* loved an Harlot called *Bacchis*. Now therefore *Clinia* sending for his beloved *Antiphila*, whom he so much desired to see, *Bacchis* she comes as his lover, but *Antiphila* in roome of a waiting maide: all which was done for this end, that *Clitipho* might keepe the matter close from his Father: who by *Syrus* suttle device got ten pounds from the old man to bestow on the Harlot. Afterward *Antiphila* was found to be *Clitiphos* Sister: whereupon *Clinia* marries her: and *Clitipho* takes the other.

PROLO-

[a] NEcui vestrum sit mirum, cur parteis seni
Poeta dederit, quæ sunt adolescentium;
Id primum dicam : deinde, quod veni, eloquar.
Ex [b] integra Græca, integram comœdiam
Hodie sum actiurus, Heautontimoroumenon.
Duplex [c] quæ ex argumento facta est simpliti.
Novam [d] esse ostendi, & quæ esset : nunc qui scripserit,
Et cuia Græca sit, ni partem maxemam
Existimaremsive vestrum, id dicerem.
Nunc quamobrem has parteis didicerim, paucis dabo.
Oratorem voluit esse me, non prologum :
Vestrum judicium fecit : me actorem dedit.
[e] Sed hic actor tantum poterit á facundia,
Quantum ille potuit cogita e commodè,
Qui orationem hanc scripsit, quam dicturus sum.
Nam [f] quod rumores distulerunt malevoli,
Multas contaminasse Græcas, dum facit
Paucas Latinas : factum hic esse id non negat,
Neque se id pigere : & deinde facturum autumat.
Habet bonorum exemplum : quo exemplo sibi
Licere id facere, quod illi fecerunt, putat.
Tum [g] quod malevolus vetus Poeta dictitat,
Repente ad studium, hunc se applicasse musicum,
Amicum ingenio fretum, haud natura :
Arbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
Valebit : [h] quamobrem omnes vos oratos volo,
Ne plus iniquum possit, quam æquum oratio.
Facite æqui sitis; date crescendi copiam
Novarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam
Sine vitijs ; ne [i] illi pro se dictum existumet,
Qui nuper fecit servo currenti in via
Decesse populum : cur insano serviat ?
De illius peccatis plura dicet, cum dabit
Alias novas, nisi finem maledictis facit.
[k] Adeste æquo animo, date potestatem, mihi
Statariam agere ut liceat per silentium ;
Ne semper servos currens, iratus senex,
Edax parasitus, sycophanta autem impudens,
Avarus leno, assidue agendi sunt mihi,
Clamore summo, cum labore maximo.
Mea [l] causa causam hanc justam esse animum inducite;
Vt aliquo pars laboris minuatur mihi.
Nam [m] nunc novas qui scribunt, nihil parcunt seni;
Si qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur,
Sin lenis est, ad alium defertur gregem.

a Propositio ad docilitatem : & captatio benevolentiæ à persona poetæ.
b propositio prima : & narratio altius repetita & quidem extra complexum propositionis.
c i. Græca Menandri & Latina Terentij.
d Conclusio hujus partis narrationis, ut ad institutum accedat.
e Commendatio à persona actoris & Poetæ.
f Per occupationem infert defersionem Poetæ: & utitur statu qualitatis, quem exemplis confirmat
g Alia objectio, quæ solvitur sententia & existimatione populi.
h Conclusio, qua postulat attentionem. Ab honesto & juste.
i Occupatio in adversarium, cujus vitium notat infabula quapiam
k Hactenus pro Poeta dixit, nunc rogat ut senem placidè audiant : redit ad attentionem : & alteram causam profert cur senex agat hanc fabulam. Distinguit autem epithetis varias Comœdiarum personas.
l Paronomasia.
m Obiter perstringit alias

In poetas.

n Commendatio à stylo & sua persona : item à merito, & hæc cuncta ad attentionis postulationem referuntur.

o Plus est quam si dixisset voluptatibus.

In n hac est pura oratio. experimini,
In utramque partem ingenium quid possit meum.
Si nunquam avare pretium statui arti meæ :
Et eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maximum,
Quam maxime servire vestris o commodis,
Exemplum statuite in me, ut adolescentuli
Vobis placere studeant potius, quàm sibi.

THE PROLOGVE.

THat none of you may marvaile, wherefore the poet hath allotted to an old man the young mans part, I will first give a reason for that, and after shew you the cause of my comming. There shall bee playd before you this day, the Comedie called *Heautontimoroumenon*, wholy translated out of Greeke into Latine, which of one simple matter is now become double. Thus haue I told you how it is new, and also what it is. Now it remaines that I should shew you who set it forth, and whose it was in Greeke, but that I thinke the most of you knowes it already. I will now tell you briefely in few words, why I have taken this charge upon me. The Poets desire was to have mee play the Oratour, and not a Prologues part; who relying himselfe upon your judgement, hath made mee an Actor. And this Actor can doe as much by his eloquence in pronuntiation, as he could well doe by his wit and invention, who wrote this speech which I am about to utter. As touching the rumours which some envious parties have spread abroade, that the Poet hath made a mixture of many Comedies in Greeke, to make a few in Latine : that he hath done so, this our Poet denies not, neither repents of it; but rather thinks he shall doe so heereafter, for hee hath the examples of good Poets to follow, whereby hee thinkes it lawfull for him to doe that which they have done. Further, whereas this cankered old Poet objects, often telling me, that this our Poet hath, as it were of a sudden, settled his minde to the study of Poetry, without good advice : enterprizing the same rather by the supportation of his friends, then of his owne naturall inclination. But for that matter, I refer my selfe to your judgements; wherefore I entreate you that the perswasions of men partiall, may not more prevaile with you, then the reasons of men indifferent. Shew your selues equall Iudges, and give us leave to set forth more new Comedies, seeing you affoord us your favour in beholding them without finding any fault. And let not that my adversary thinke this to be spoken for his cause, who of late in a Comedie of his, brought in the auditorie giving way to a servant running in the street; and why should they yeeld to a mad foole against all seemelinesse. But he shall heare of more of his faults, when our Poet shall set forth other new Comedies, except he leave his railing. Be yee here present without partiality, and give mee leave with silence and without disturbance, to Act a quiet Comedy, that I may not ever continually to the

the ſpending of my ſpirits, and waſting of my body, play the part of a vagabond vaſſaile, nor of the teſtie old man, nor of the gluttonous Paraſite, and impudent ſycophant, or covetous bawd. I pray you for my ſake take this for a good and lawfull excuſe; that I may bee ſomewhat eaſed. For now adaies thoſe that make new Comedies, have no regard at all of an old man. If any Comedie bee very troubleſome, that they lay upon mee: but if eaſe, thats had to another company. The ſtyle of this Comedie I can promiſe you to bee pure. Try what my wit can doe, both for the one and the other. If I never ſet other price of my penne, and thought that alſo to bee my greateſt gaine, every way to pleaſure you the beſt I could, then let mee bee an example to you, that young men may endeavour to pleaſure rather you, then themſelues.

Formulæ loquendi.

Veſtrum cuique eſt mirum. You all doe marvaile at it.

Quod veniſti eloquere? Tell, ſpeake out man, why cameſt thou hither?

Ni partem maximam exiſtimarem ſcire veſtrum, id dicerem. I would tell it you, but that I thinke moſt of you know it.

Quamobrem has partes didicerim, paucis dabo. I will ſhew you in a word, or briefely I will tell you, why I have learned to play this part.

Veſtrum judicium facit. Hee doth that you think beſt. As you adviſe him, ſo he doth. He followes your judgement.

Tantum poterit à facundia, quantum cogitare commodè. He is as eloquent as he is wittie. He can ſhew as great a facultie in pronunciation, as he can well ſhew wit in invention.

Rumores diſtulerunt. They have ſpred abroad lying tales.

Alterius ingenio fruitur. Hee hath the helpe of another. His invention is another mans wit.

Vos oratos volo. I would deſire you.

Pro ſe dictum exiſtumat. He ſuppoſeth you ſpake in his behalfe: or for his good.

Finem maledictis facit. He leaves off railing. He gives over railing. He ceaſeth to give ill language, and to backbite now.

Spectandi mihi copiam facit. Hee gives me leave to looke on.

Dat poteſtatem agere comœdiam. Hee gives authoritie to play or act a comedie.

Clamore ſummo & labore maximo agit. He doth it hollowing, and with very great toile and labour.

Animum inducite. Thinke, perſwade your ſelues.

Pars ſibi laboris minuitur. His labour is not ſo great as it was: he is eaſed ſomewhat: ſome parte of it is cut off, and made leſſe.

Siquis labor eſt, ad me curritur; ſiqua utilitas, ad alium defertur. Paine muſt be mine, but pleaſure another mans. I take paines, and other carrie away the profit.

In utranq; partem poſſum aliquid. I can do ſomthing for both parties.

Avare precioum ſtatuit arti ſuæ. Hee ſets too high a price of his arte. He is covetous in ſetting price of his craft.

Veſtris quam maxime inſervit commodis. Hee takes all paines, and doth all diligent ſervice hee may for your commoditie.

Exemplum ſtatuite in me. Make mee an example.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Menedemum exeruciantem sese in agro laboribus *Chremes* alloquitur, sedulo causam inquirens, cur præter ætatem ille suam id facit: cui abitionem filij causam esse dicit *Menedemus*, quem sua duritie ejectum domo iam valdè desiderat.

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS, senes.

a Objurgaturus captat benevolentiam ab officio & vicinitate.

a *Quanquam hic inter nos nuper notitia admodum est,*
Inde adeo, quod agrum in proximo hic mercatus es,
Nec rei sive sane amplius quicquam fuit:
Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas
(Quod ego in propinqua parte amicitiæ puto)
Facit ut audacter moneam, & familiariter;
Quod mihi videre præter ætatem tuam
Facere, & præterquam res te adhortatur tua.

b Propositio cum interrogatione objurgatoria: cui implicantur rationes ab ætate, fortuna, tempore.

b *Nam pro deûm, atque hominum fidem, quid vis tibi? aut*
Quid quæris? annos sexaginta natus es
Aut plus eo, ut conjicio; agrum in his regionibus
Meliorem, neque pretij majoris nemo habet,
Servos complures; proinde quasi nemo sit,
Ita attentè tu illorum officio fungere.
Nunquam tam mane egredior, neque tam vesperi
Domum reverter, quin te in fundo conspicer,
Fodere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre; denique
Nullum remittis tempus; neque te respicis.
Hæc non voluptati esse satis certo scio.

c Objectio tacita quæ solvitur ab utiliori.

c *Atenim me, quantum hic operis fiat, pœnitet,*
Quod in opere faciendo operæ consumis tuæ,
Si sumas in illis exercendis, plus agam.

d Reprehensio: in curiosos rerum alienarum.

M. d Chreme, *tantumne est ab re tua otij tibi,*
Aliena ut cures, eâque nihil quæ ad te attinent?

e Replicatio ex conjugatis.

C. e *Homo sum; humani à me nihil alienum puto;*
Vel me monere hoc, vel pertentari puta,
Rectum est ego ut faciam, ne ut deterream.
M. Mihi sic est usus; tibi ut opus est facto, face.
C. An cuiquam usus homini, se ut cruciet? M. mihi est.
C. Siquid laboris est, nollem. f *sed quid istuc mali est?*
Quæso quid de te tantum meruisti? M. eheu.

f Præparatio ad futuram narrationem.

C. Ne lachruma, atque istuc quicquid est, fac me ut sciam,

Ne retice; ne vetere; crede, inquam, mihi,
g Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re juvero.
M. Scire hoc vis? C. hac quidem causa, qua dixi tibi.
M. Dicetur. C. istos rastros interea tamen
Depone; ne labora. M. minime. C quam rem agis?
M. Ah sine me, vacuum tempus ne quid dem mihi
Laboris C. non sinam, inquam. M. ah, non æquum facis.
C. Hui, tam graveis hos quæso? M. sic meritum est meum.
C. Nunc loquere. M. [h] *filium unicum adolescentem*
Habeo. ah quid dixi habere me? immo habui, Chreme:
Nunc habeam, necne, incertum est. C. quid ita istuc? M. scies.
Est è Corintho hic advena anus paupercula;
Ejus filiam ille amare cæpit perdite,
Prope jam ut pro uxore haberet; hæc clam me omnia.
Vbi rem rescivi, cæpi non humanitus,
Neque ut animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli
Tractare; sed vi & via pervolgata patrum.
Quotidie accusabam, hem, tibine hæc dixisse
Licere speras facere me vivo patre,
Amicam ut habeas prope jam in uxoris loco?
Erras si id credis & me ignoras, Clinia.
[i] *Ego te meum esse dici tantisper volo,*
Dum quod te dignum est facies, [k] *sed si id non facis,*
Ego quod me in te sit facere dignum invenero.
Nulla adeo ex re istuc fit; nisi ex [l] *nimio otio:*
Ego istuc ætatis non amori operam dabam,
Sed in Asiam hinc abii propter paupertem; atque ibi
Simul rem, & gloriam armis belli repperi.
Postremo adeo res rediit; adolescentulus
Sæpe eadem & graviter audiendo, victus est.
[m] *Putavit me & ætate & benevolentia*
Plus scire & providere, quam se ipsum sibi;
In Asiam ad regem militatum abiit, Chreme.
C. Quid ais? M. Clam me est profectus, mensis tres abest.
C. Ambo accusandi, & si illud inceptum, tamen
Animi est pudentis signum, & non instrenui.
M. [n] *Vbi comperi ex his, qui ei fuere conscii,*
Domum reverter mæstus, atque animo fere
Perturbato, atque incerto præ ægritudine,
Assideo; accurrunt servi: soccos detrahunt;
Video alias festinare, lectos sternere,
Cœnam apparare: pro se quisque sedulo
Faciebat, quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam.
Vbi video hæc, cæpi cogitare, [o] *Hem, tot mea*
Solius solliciti sunt causa, ut me unum expleant?
Ancillæ tot me vestiant, sumptus domi

g Nihil amplius in vera amicitia exoptandum.

h Narrationem à persona oriditur.

i Comminatio
k Exploratio cum dissimili exemplo.
l Amor ex otio consilium.

m Cum pondere pronunciandum.

n Pathetica oratio tota est.

o Prosopopœia.

Tantor

Tantos ego solus faciam? sed gnatum unicum,
Quem pariter uti his decuit, aut etiam amplius,
Quod illi ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est:
p Eum ego ejeci hinc miserum injustitia mea.
Malo quidem me dignum quovis deputem,
Si id faciam: nam usque dum ille vitam illam incolit
Inopem, carens patria ob meas injurias,
Interea usque illi de me supplicium dabo,
Laborans, quærens, parcens, illi serviens.
Ita faciam prorsus; nihil relinquo in ædibus,
Nec vas, nec vestimentum; corrasi omnia;
Ancillas, servos (nisi eos, qui opere rustico
Faciundo facile sumptum exercent suum)
Omnes produxi, ac vendidi: inscripsi illico
Aedeis mercede, quasi talenta ad quindecim
Coegi: agrum hunc mercatus sum; hic me exterceo.
Decrevi tantisper me minus injuriæ,
Chreme, meo gnato facere, dum fiam miser;
Nec fas esse ulla me voluptate hic frui,
Nisi ubi ille huc salvos redierit meus particeps.
C. Ingenio te esse in q liberos leni puto,
Et illum obsequentem, si quis recte aut commode
Tractaret; verùm neque tu illum satis noveras,
Nec te ille. hoc tibi fit, ubi non vere vivitur.
Tum illum nunquam ostendisti quanti penderes;
Nec tibi ille est credere ausus quæ est æquum patri.
Quod si esset factum, hæc nunquam evenissent tibi.
M. Ita res est, fatcor; peccatum à me maxumum est.
C. r Menedeme, at porro recte spero illum tibi
Salvom affuturum esse hic, confido propediem.
M. Vtinam dii ita faxint. C. facient. s nunc si commodum est,
t Dionysia hic sunt; hodie apud me sis volo.
M. Non possum. C. Cur non? quæso, tandem aliquantulum
Tibi parce; idem absens facere te hoc vult filius.
M. v Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,
Nunc me ipsum fugere. C. siccine est sententia?
M. Sic. C. bene vale. M. & tu. C. x lachrymas excussit mihi,
Miseretque me ejus: sed ut dici tempus est,
Monere oportet me hunc vicinum Phaniam,
Ad cœnam ut veniat: ibo ut visam, si domi est.
Nihil opus fuit monitore; jamdudum domi
Præsto apud me esse aiunt. egomet convivas moror;
Ibo adeo hinc intro. sed quid concrepuerunt fores?
Hinc à me quisquam egreditur? huc concessero.

p Pleonasmus.

q Pro filium. plu. pro singulari.

r Consolatio.

s Oeconomia ad sequentem scenam.

t i. Bacchanalia: quæ tertio quoque anno celebrabantur.

u Ab iniquo.

x Hæc secum digressus Chremes.

Theses.

Menedemus affectibus suis temperare nequit, ut qui nimium est aut severus, aut lenis.

Ineptus est pater familias, qui aut morosus aut indulgens est.

Non omnia ad vivum resecantur, alioqui plura in re familiari incommoda sequuntur.

Vt severitas parentum & præceptorum, filiorum animos dejicit ac prosternit: ita indulgentia supra modum corrumpit.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Chremes *talkes with* Menedemus, *overcharging himselfe with toyling and labouring in his ground, and diligently inquires the cause of it, why he doth that which beseemes not a man of his yeeres. To whom* Menedemus *answers, telling him, that the cause is the going away of his sonne: whom he through his rigorousnesse, cast out of his house, but now faine would have him againe.*

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS, old men.

Although it is a very little while agone since we have been acquainted together, and onely begun upon this occasion, that you have bought a plot of ground here neere beside me, neither was there any other cause besides in deed: nevertheless, both your honestie, as also for that we are nigh neighbours (which thing I reckon as one of the chiefest parts of amitie and friendship) causeth me to speak unto you boldly and familiarly, as a friend to admonish you: because me thinks you doe otherwise then is convenient for one of your yeeres, and otherwise then is requisite for a man of your substance. For Lord have mercy on us, what meane you to doe with your selfe? or what doe you seek after? You are now threescore yeeres old, or above, as I suppose, and no man in all these quarters hath a better piece of ground, or more worth, then you. you have also many servants, and yet you your selfe supply their roome, and office so heedily, as though you had no body. I never goe forth so early in the morning, nor come home again so late in the evening, but that I see you abroad in your ground, either digging, plowing, or busied about some other worke: to be short, you are no time unoccupied, nor take any care of your selfe: these things are no pleasure to you, I am well assured. But peradventure you will say unto mee: I am sorry to see my worke to goe on so slackly by my servants; nay but I tell you, if you would bestow that labour in exercising your servants, and setting them to worke, which you spend in labouring your own body, you should have more good done.

M. What, neighbour *Chremes*? have you so much leisure and voide time from your owne private affaires, that you must meddle in other mens matters, and in those which nothing touch nor concerne you?

C. Oh sir, I am a man, and therefore thinke

thinke no humane thing ought to bee estranged from mee. Imagine I doe but either admonish you, or else I doe but demand why you doe it, which I thinke I may doe lawfully: but not to withdraw you from your purpose.

M. Well, I tell you, I have neede to do thus: doe you as is expedient for you to doe.

C. What, and is it meete for any man to punish and torment his owne body?

M. Its meete for mee.

C. If it were a matter of labour onely that you doe, I would not be against it: but what mischiefe is this? I pray you, why are you so angry, and discontented with your selfe?

M. Ah, alas.

C. Weepe not: but let mee know the matter whatsoever it be: keepe it not in; be not afraide, beleeve mee, I will either helpe you surely by giving you words of comfort, or some good counsell, or helpe you in the thing it selfe.

M. Would you know it?

C. Verily even for this cause that I told you.

M. I will shew it to you.

C. Lay downe your rake in the meane season, and Worke not.

M. No, but I will not.

C. What meane you?

M. Ah, let me alone, that I may not let any time passe without doing somewhat.

C. I will not suffer you, I tell you.

M. Alas, you doe not well.

C. Woe is me for you, carrie you such heavy rakes, I pray you?

M. Such is my desert.

C. Now tell mee.

M. I have but one sonne in the world and he is a young strippling: but what did I say, I have one? verily, friend *Chremes*, one I had, now am I in doubt whether I have one or no.

C. Why is this so?

M. You shall know. There is here a poore old woman, a stranger that came from Corinth, her daughter hee began to love so, as that he had almost cast himself away: for now in a manner he used her as his wife, and all this he did unknowne to me: but as soone as I had intelligence of the matter, I began to take him up roundly, and to handle him shrewdly, not as it was meet to deale with a love-sick minded young man: but forcibly, and after the common and usuall maner of fathers. I was day by day reprehending him, saying, Dost thou thinke to do such things as these, while I am alive, to have a lover now as though shee were thy wife? *Clinia*, thou art foully deceiv'd, if thou think that, and art altogether ignorant of my mind. So long I will be thy father, as thou performest the duty of a sonne: but if thou do not as becommeth thee to doe, I shall finde meanes to doe by thee, as shall become me. Surely this ariseth of no other thing, but of too much ease. When I was of this age that thou art now, I did not run a wenching, but was faine to goe out of these quarters, into the countrey of Asia, for meere poverty; and there by my worthy exploits, I got me both wealth & credit withall. Lastly, the matter surely came to this issue, that the young man being overcome by often hearing with griefe the selfe-same things, thought that I would provide for him better then hee could for himselfe, both by reason of my yeeres, as also the entire and hearty love that I beare him, went into Asia (*Chremes*) unto the King there to be a souldier.

C. What say you?

M. He tooke his journey unwitting to mee, and hath beene away a whole quarter of a yeere.

C. You are both too blame: although that be a rash enterprise, yet it is some token of a shamefac'd minde, and of a good courage.

M. Whe-

M. When I knew of it by them that were privie to it & of his counsaile, home I came againe all sadde, in a manner distraught, and uncertaine what to do for thought. I sate down to rest my selfe; some of my men come running to me, and pull off my startups, others I see hasting to make ready supper, and to lay the cloth; they were every body for his part, as busie as they could be, to ease me of my griefe. When I saw all this I beganne to muse and think in my minde, Alas, are so many persons diseased & troubled for my sake? onely to satisfie my pleasure alone? should so many maides cloath mee? should I a lone man bee at so great charges in my house? verily it was meete that my onely sonne should have had as much part of these things as I, or rather more, because he is more meete to enjoy them: whom I have driven from hence, poore soule, by mine unreasonable dealing. Therefore I might well judge and account my selfe worthy of any misadventure in the world if I should doe that. For as long as he liveth such a life, after that rate so poorely away out of his owne countrey, by my injurious dealing, all that while I will suffer punishment for his sake, and will labour hard, seeke for more, be pinching, and do all I can like a servant, to profit him: and so surely do I, for I leaving nothing in the house, neither coate to put on, nor dish to eat my meate, I have scraped up all, brought them forth and sold them, men-servants, maide-servants, those excepted which can easily gaine their charges, in labouring about my husbandry: I set forthwith a price of my house, and writ on the doore, that it was to be sould: so I gathered together almost two thousand pounds; with some wherof, I have bought this plot of ground, & here I exercise my selfe: being fully resolved of this point, that as long, *Chremes*, as I am in miserie, the lesse injurie I do to my sonne: neither may I take any manner of pleasure here, untill my sonne return home safe and sound to take part with me.

C. I thinke you be of a gentle nature, and tender towards your sonne, and him also to bee tractable enough, if a man did handle him well after a good sort: but neither were you well acquainted with his fashions, nor he with yours; & this fals out when men live not as they ought. You never shewed him how much you set by him, neither durst he be so bold as make you privie to these things, which is meet for a father to know. Which if you both had done, these things had never befallen you.

M. I confesse it to be so. I am in the greatest fault.

C. O friend *Menedemus*, verily I trust that he will right shortly bee here with you in good health.

M. God grant it may be so.

C. Doubt not of it: now if you may conveniently, I would desire you to make merry at my house to day: for this is our feast of *Bacchus*.

M. I cannot come.

C. Why not? I pray you if it wil not be any otherwise, spare your selfe a little, I know your sonne that is away, would have you doe so.

M. There's no reason that I now should flee paines, that have forced him to labour.

C. Is that your minde and opinion indeede?

M. Yea.

C. Then fare you well.

M. and farewell you.

C. Hee hath made mee to weepe, and I have pittie on him. But now as it is time of the day, I must put this my neighbour in remembrance to come to supper. I will goe see if hee bee at home. Hee had no neede of any man to put him in remembrance, for they say hee is at home at my

my house already, and hath been a good while. I my selfe cause my guests to stay, therefore will I goe hence in by and by. But why creekes the doore? who comes forth of my house? I will stand aside here.

Sententiæ.

Virtus & vicinitas (etsi rei amplius nequicquam fuerit.) nos faciat alios vt audacter moneamus, & familiariter.

In propinqua parte amicitiæ vicinitas est.

Aliena ne cura, eáque nihil quæ ad te attinent.

Homo, humani à se nihil alienũ putet

Vsus est homini aliquando se ut excruciet.

Non decet patrem inhumanitus tractare filium.

Si filius aut discipulus, quod eis dignum est, id non facient, æquum est parentibus & præceptori quod se in illos sit dignum facere, invenire.

Nulla adeo exre libido fit, nisi ex nimio otio.

Multa incommoda sequuntur, ubi non verè vivitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Clinia domum ex Asia revertitur. Hoc nunciat Clitipho patri suo, qui filio ex Cliniæ vita & moribus vivendi modum præscribit.

CLITIPHO adolescens. CHREMES.

a Persequitur fabulam Cliniæ, ut palam fiat quam modeste amaret.
b Conclusio consolationis.

a *NIhil adhuc est, quod vereare Clinia, haud quaquam etiam cessant,*
Et illam simul cum nuntio tibi hic ego affuturam hodie scio:
b *Proin tu sollicitudinem istam falsam, quæ te excruciat, omittas.*
Ch. Qui cum loquitur filius?
Cl. Pater adest, quem volui; adibo, pater opportune advenis.
C: Quid est? Cl. hunc Menedemum nostin nostrum vicinum? Ch. probe.
Cl. Hunc filium scis esse? Ch. audivi, in Asia est. Cl. non est pater:
Apud nos est. Ch. quid ais? Cl. advenientem, é navi egredientem illico
Adduxi ad cœnam; c *nam mihi magna cum eo iam inde usque à pueritia*
Semper fuit familiaritas. Ch. voluptatem magnam nuntias.
d *Quam vellem Menedemum invitatum, ut nobiscum esset hodie amplius:*
Vt hanc lætitiam, e *nec opinanti primus ei objicerem domi.*
Atque etiam nunc tempus est. Cl. cave faxis; f *non est opus pater.*
Ch. Quapropter? Cl. quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat: modo venit;
Timet omnia, patris iram, & animum amicæ se erga vt sit suæ.
Nam misérè amat: propter eam hæc turba, atque abitio evenit. Ch. scio.
Ch. Nunc servolum ad eam in vrbem misit, & ego nostrum una Syrum.
Ch. Quid narrat? Cl. quid ille: se miserum esse. Ch. miserum? h *quem minus credere est?*
Quid reliqui est, quia habeat, quæ quidem in homine dicuntur bona?

c Αἰπολογία.
d Optatio.
e Nam insperatum gaudium majus esse solet.
f Propositio,
g Confirmatio.

Eclipsis.
h Interrogatio vice negationis.

[i]Parentes, patriam incolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos, divitias :
Atque hæc perinde sunt, ut illius animus, qui ea possidet :
Qui uti scit, ei bona : illi qui non utiturrecte, mala.
Cl. [k] *Immo ille fuit sene x importunus semper, & nunc mihi magis*
Vereor, quam nequid in illum iratus plus faxit pater.
Ch. Illene? sed reprimam me : nam in metu esse hunc, illi est utile.
Cl. Quid tuetecum? Ch. [m] *dicam : ut erat, mansum tamen oportuit.*
Fortasse aliquanto iniquior erat, præter eius libidinem;
Pateretur. [n] *Nam quem ferret, si parentem non ferret suum?*
[o] *Huncine erat æquum ex illius more, an illum ex hujus vivere? &*
Quod illum insimulat durum, id non est : nam parentum injuriæ
Vniusmodi sunt ferme : paulo qui est homo tolerabilis
Scortari crebro nolunt, nolunt crebro convivarier :
Præbent exigue sumptum; & ea sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.
Verum ubi animus semel se cupiditate devinxit mala,
Necesse est, Clitipho, *consilia consequi consimilia : hoc*
Scitum est, Periculum ex alijs facere, *tibi quod ex usu fiet.*
Cl. Ita credo. *Ch. ego ibo hinc intro, videam nobis quid cœnæ sit :*
Tu ut tempus est diei, videsi nequo hinc abeas longius.

i Congeries ad amplificationem.

k Defensio excriminatione personæ.

l Tacite secum. ellipsis.

m Callida inventio.

n A majori.

o Objectio qua eum refelllit ab officio patris.

Theses.

Gaudium parentum magnum est, propter reduces filios.

Liberi meticulosi morosorum parentum conspectum fugiunt.

Egregia est de filiorum in parentes etiam duriores officio doctrina.

Honestorum adolescentulorum exempla alijs propter imitationem proponenda sunt.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Clinia *returnes home out of Asia : whereof* Clitipho *sheweth his father : who by* Cliniaes *example gives his sonne a patterne how to live.*

CLITIPHO, a young man. CHREMES.

THer's no cause yet, *Clinia*, wherefore you would be afraid: verily they will not linger by the way, and I know that she will be here with you anon, together with the messenger that went for her. Therefore cast off this thought that vexeth and frets thy heart so for nothing.

Ch. With whom talkes my sonne?

Cl. My father is here now, whom I wished for, I will goe unto him.

Father, you come very well.

Ch. Why saist thou so? what is it?

Ch. Doe you not know our neighbour here, *Menedemus*?

Ch. Very well.

Cl. You know he hath a sonne?

Ch. I heard say so: but he is in Asia.

Cl. Nay, he is not, father : for he is at my house.

Ch. What saist thou?

Cl. I brought him to supper with me soone after he landed and came on the shoare: for he and I have been of very great acquaintance alwayes from our childhood.

Ch. Thou shewest me very glad tidings; how glad besides would I be that *Menedemus* had been desired to be at my house to day, that I might be the first to bring him on a sudden this joyfull newes? and verily now it is time that he were sent for.

Cl. Beware, father, you doe it not, for it is not so expedient.

Ch. Why?

Cl. Because as yet he knows not certainly what to doe with himselfe; he came but erewhile, and he feares all things, both his fathers displeasure, as also how his lover is affected towards him, whom he loves exceedingly: and for her is all this stirre, and why he went away.

Ch. I know it.

Cl. Now hath he sent a man to her into the Citie, and I have sent my servant *Syrus* together with him?

Ch. What news tells he you?

Cl. What he? marry that he is in a miserable case.

Ch. He in misery? whom should a man thinke to be in a better case? what wants he but he hath, which surely are reckoned for good things in a man? he lackes neither father nor mother, he hath his countrey and friends safe, an honest stocke, kinsfolks, and wealth: but indeed all these things be such as is the minde of him that hath them in possession. To him that knows how to use them, they are good, but to the misuser of them, they are ill.

Cl. I, but he hath been ever an unreasonable old man: and I feare nothing so much as this, lest that he being mooved with anger, will doe to him more then is meet for a father to doe.

Ch. What he? but I will say no more, for its not amisse that this his sonne should stand in awe.

Cl. Whats that you say with your self?

Ch. I will tell thee: howsoever the matter was, yet he ought to have tarried at home, and not to have gone away: peradventure he was somewhat more severe then the young man liked well of, hee ought to have borne with him: for whom would he forbeare, if he could not beare with his owne father? What, was it meet that the father should live as the sonne would have him, or else the sonne as pleaseth the father? And whereas he layeth to his charge that he is a hard and rigorous father, that is not so; for the straitnesse of fathers to their children, is of one sort for the most part. For that Father that is a man somewhat indifferent, will not have his childe often to hunt after harlots, nor have him to banquet with them, nor thē with him; allowing them little spending money, and all these are done yet for a furtherance to vertue, and to bring their children to goodnesse. But when the minde of man hath once entangled it self with a naughtie appetite, it cannot otherwise be, *Clitipho*, but that semblable purposes must needs insue forthwith. Its a notable speech, *Make triall by others, what is most profitable for thy selfe.*

Cl. I beleeve even so.

Ch. I will goe hence in, that I may see what supper we have toward. See thou to it, that as time of the day requires, thou get thee not hence farre out of the way.

Sententiæ.

Bona *fortunæ* perinde sunt, ut illius animus, qui ea possidet; qui uti scit, ei bona: illi, qui non utitur rectè, mala.

Quem ferret filius, si parentem non ferret suum?

Parentū injuriæ uniusmodi sunt ferme, paulo qui est homo tolerabilis scortari crebro nolunt, nec cōvivari: exiguè sumptum

tum præbent, & ea tamen sunt ad virtutem omnia.

Vbi animus semel se cupiditate devinxit mala, necesse est consilia consequi consimilia.

Periculum ex alijs facito, tibi quod ex usu sit.

Omnia timet amator suspiciosus.

In metu esse liberos, parentibus utile est.

Filium ex patris more, quam patrem ex illius, vivere æquius est.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Clitipho adolescens hic solus remansit, qui de patre conqueritur : usmos est iuvenum paterna monita molestè quidem ferentium.

CLITIPHO.

QVam iniqui sunt patres in omneis adolescenteis judices :
Qui æquum esse censent, nos jam à pueris illico nasci senes,
Neque illarum affines esse rerum, quas fert adolescentia?
Ex sua libidine moderantur, quæ nunc est, non quæ olim fuit.
Mihi si unquam filius erit, næ ille facili me utetur patre:
Nam & cognoscendi, & ignoscendi dabitur peccati locus :
Non ut meus, qui mihi per alium ostendit suam sententiam.
Perij: is mihi ubi adhibit plus paulo, sua quæ narrat facinora :
Nunc ait, priculum ex alijs facito tibi, *quod ex usu sit.*
Astutus ; næ ille haud scit, quam mihi nunc surdo narrat fabulam:
Magis nunc me amicæ dicta stimulant, Da mihi, atque Affer mihi.
Cui quid respondeam nihil habeo, neque me quisquam est miserior.
Nam hic Clinia etsi is quoque suarum rerum satagit : attamen
[b] *Habet bene ac pudice eductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ:*
[c] *Mea potens, procax, magnifica, sumptuosa, nobilis :*
Tum quod de mei, recte est : nam nihil esse mihi, [d] *religio est dicere.*
Hoc ego mali non pridem inveni : neque etiamdum scit pater.

a Querimonia Clitiphonis adversus patrem.

b Depingit Bacchidem conferendo cum Antiphila.

c Collatio & congeries.

d i. metus & solicitudo.

Theses.

Adolescentuli monitores parentes, eorumque consilia, iniquo animo ferunt.

Iidem de amicæ rebus magis soliciti sunt, quam de justis parentum consilijs.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The young man Clitipho *stayeth here alone, who complaineth of his father, as the manner is of all young folkes that cannot away with their fathers admonitions.*

CLITIPHO.

HOw unequall Iudges bee fathers against all young men: who think it meet we should of little babes by and by become sage old men! Neither doe they thinke it reasonable that we should meddle with those things that youth hath a desire unto: thus [a] measuring us by their owne foolish appetite they have now, and not that they had in times past, whē they were young as we are. If ever God send me a sonne, in truth he shall have a very gentle father of mee: for hee shall have space given him both to see his fault, and also to have it pardoned. I will not play as my father doth, who shewes mee his minde, under the name and colour of an other person. Ah, I am a cast-away: oh what goodly prankes he tels me of, that he hath done in in his dayes, when [b] hee hath drunke a little too much: Now hee saith, Prove of others what is best for thy selfe. A wily foxe. But in faith full little wotes he how lightly [c] I regard his talke: for now at this time the saying of my best beloved goe nearer my stomack, which is, Give me this, & Bring mee that; to whom, I have not wherewithall to make answer: neither is there any man alive, in worse case then my selfe. For this my companion *Clinia*, albeit he [d] hath enough to doe of his owne, yet nevertheless his *Paramour* is well and honestly brought up and no harlot. Mine is stately, ever craving, lady-like very [e] chargeable, and a [f] gentlewoman: moreover, shee likes it well, that I should be giving her: for [g] its a matter of conscience for me to say, that I have nothing: Its not long since I found out this mischiefe, neither as yet doth my father know it.

a The Priest never remembers he was a clarke. b When hee begins to smell of the caske, or hath taken a pot of Nimis. c How little I heare on that side, or how deafe I am. d He hath a busie piece of worke to doe of his owne: or enough to turne him to. e A costly piece. f Or one famous by reason of her great acquaintance. g Or, I dare not for twentie pounds say that I have nothing: or I am afraid to say.

Sententiæ.

Iniqui patres in omnes adolescenteis judices: qui æquum esse censent eos jam à pueris ilico nasci senes: neque illarum affines esse rerum, quas fert adolescentia: ex sua libidine, quæ nunc, non olim quæ fuit, moderantur.

Rectum est ut & cognoscendi, & ignoscendi aliquando daretur peccatis locus.

Vbi quis plus paulo adbiberit, sua quæ narret facinora.

Surdo narrat fabulam.

Meretricum dicta, & amicæ cantilena est, Da mihi, atq; Affer mihi.

Qui potentem, procacem, sumptuosam, magnificam, nobilemque habet amicam, is rerum profecto suarum satagit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Clinia cessatione amicæ *Antiphilæ* nimium torquetur: nam vel brevis moræ amans impatiens est.

CLINIA,

CLINIA, CLITIPHO, adolescentes.

Si mihi secundæ res de amore meo essent, iamdudum scio
Venissent: sed vereor, ne me absente mulier corrupta sit.
Concurrunt b *multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant:*
Locus, occasio, ætas: mater, sub imperio cujus est, mala;
Cui nihil iam præter pretium dulce est. Clit. Clinia. *Cl. hei misero mihi.*
Clit. Etiam caves ne videat forte hinc te à patre aliquis exiens;
Clin. Faciam. sed nescio quid profecto mihi animus præsagit mali.
Clit. Pergin istuc prius d judicare, quamseis quid veri sit?
Clin. Si nihil mali est, iam hic adsint. Clit. jam adsunt. Clin. quando istuc erit?
Clit. Non cogitas hinc longius abesse? & nosti mores mulierum:
Dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, d *annus est; Clin ô* Clitipho,
Timeo. Clit. respira. eccum Dromonem *cum* Syro, *unà adsunt tibi.*

a Suspicio à cunctatione: de suis moribus: Clinia loquitur.
b Confirmatio à circumstantijs, & est congeries.
c Diversæ causæ cunctationis, quibus solvitur suspicio Cliniæ.
d Hyperbole.

Theses

Moræ impatientissimi sunt amatores.
In expoliendis mulieribus bona temporis pars temerè extrahitur.

ACT. II. SCE. II.

The Argument.

Clinia *is too too much grieved for his beloved* Antiphilaes *long tarrying: for a lover cannot abide any delay, though it may be very short.*

CLINIA, CLITIPHO, young men.

I Know, if all things concerning my love did succeed well on my side, they would have beene here ere this time: but I feare lest the woman hath beene perverted in my absence. Many things come into my head, which may increase the suspition: the place, occasion, her age, her bad mother, under whose government shee is; that thinkes nothing sweet but mony, *Thats all for what will you give me?*

Clit. O *Clinia.*

Clin. Alas that ever I came into the world!

Clit. Doe you yet looke unto it, that happily no body comming from thy father espie thee.

Clin. I will looke to that. But I cannot tell indeed how my minde gives mee, that all is not well.

Clit. Dost thou yet goe on to judge still of the matter, before thou knowest what the truth is?

Clin. Surely, *Clitipho*, if all had beene well, they would have beene here ere this time.

Clit. They will be here even now.

Clin When will that now be?

Clit. Dost thou not consider that it is a great way hence? and thou knowest the old use and custome of women, that they are a whole yeere in setting forward and trimming themselves.

Clin. O *Clitipho*, I feare me.

Clit. Take a good heart. Loe, yonder is *Dromo* and *Syrus*, they are both here together.

Sententiæ.

Haud difficilè absente viro mulieres corrumpuntur.

Avaro nihil præter pretium dulce est.

Timidus & nimium suspiciosus malum prius dijudicare pergit, quam scit quid veri sit.

Nosti mores mulierum, dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Clinia ex *Syro* intelligit se absente, pudicè admodum vixisse *Antiphilam*, qua ex re ingenti gaudio perfunditur. *Bacchis Clitiphonis* amica ad cœnam adducitur: quæ tamen interea *Clinia* amica esse fingitur.

SYRVS, DROMO servi. CLINIA, CLITIPHO.

a Hoc sic lege ut intelligas multa verba præcessisse.

b Hæc fortuito dicuntur á servo, sed ex consilio poetæ ad augendam perturbationem Cliniæ.

c Irridentis.
d Exclamatio cum amplificatione á persona.

e Stomachose, de una tantum atque ea præsente

f Amaritudinem habet.
g Interpellatio Syri, orta ex querela adolescentis.
h Narratio.
i Archaismus.

A *In tu? D. sic est. S. verum interea dum sermones cædimus,*
a *Illæ sunt relictæ.* Clit. *mulier adest, audin* Clinia?
Clin. *Ego vero audio nunc demum, & video, & valeo Clitipho.*
Clit. *Minime mirum, adeo impeditæ sunt, ancillarum gregem*
Ducunt secum. Clin. *perij, unde illi sunt ancillæ?* Clit. *men rogas?*
S. Non oportuit relictas: portant quid rerum. Clin. *hei mihi.*
b *Aurum, vestem, et vesp.rascit, & non noverunt viam.*
Factum à nobis stultè est: abi dum tu Dromo illis obviam
Propere: quid stas? Clin. *væ misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi?*
Clit. *Quid istuc? quæ res te sollicitat autem?* Clin. *rogitas quid sit:*
Viden tu ancillas, aurum, vestem, quam ego cum una ancillula
Hic reliqui? unde ea esse censes? Clit. *vah, nunc demum intelligo.*
S. Dij boni quid turbæ est? ædes nostræ vix capient scio.
*Quid comedent? quid ebibent? quid*c *sene erit nostro misterius?*
Sed video, eccos quos volebam. Clin. d *ô Iupiter ubinam est fides?*
Dum ego propter te errans, patria careo domeus, tu interea loci
Collocupletasti te, Antiphila, & me in his deseruisti malis:
Propter quam in summa infamia sum, & meo patri minus sum obsequens:
Cujus nunc pudet me, & misereat, qui e *harum mores cantabat mihi,*
Monuisse frustra: neque potuisse unquam ab hac me expellere:
Quod tamen nunc faciam: tum cum gratum mihi esse potuit, nolui.
Nemo est miserior me. S. hic de nostris, verbis erat f *videlicet,*
Quæ hic sumus locuti. g Clinia, *aliter amorem, atq; est, accipis:*
Nam & vita eadem, & animus te erga idem ac fuit:
Quantum ex ipsa re conjecturam fecimus.
Clin. *Quid est obsecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium est,*
Quod malim, quam me hoc falso suspicarier.
S. h *Hoc primum, ut nequid* i *hujus rerum ignores: annus*

Qua

Quæ est dicta mater esse ei antehac, non fuit:
Ea obijt mortem: hoc ipsa in itinere [k] *alteræ*
Dum narrat, forte audivi. Clit. quænam est altera?
S. Mane. hoc quod cœpi primum enarrem ô Clitipho:
Post, istuc veniam. Clit. *propera. S. jam* [l] *primum omnium*
Vbi venum ad ædes est, Dromo pulsat fores:
Anus quædam prodit: hæc ubi aperuit ostium,
Continuo hic se conjecit intro: ego consequor.
Anus foribus obdit pessulum: ad lanam redit.
[m] *Hinc sciri potuit, haud usquam alibi,* Clinia,
Quo studio vitam suam te absente exegerit,
Vbi de improviso est interventum mulieri,
(Nam ea res dedit tum existimandi copiam,
Quotidianæ vitæ consuetudinem:
Quæ cujusque ingenium ut sit declarat maxumè)
Texentem telam studiose ipsam offendimus,
Mediocriter vestitam veste lugubri;
Ejus anuis causa opinor, quæ erat mortua:
Sine auro tum ornatum, ita uti quæ ornantur sibi:
Nulla malam re esse expolitam muliebri:
Capillus passus, prolixus, circum caput
Rejectus negligenter: [n] *pax. Clin. Syre mi, obsecro*
Ne me in lætitiam frustra conijcias. S. anus
Subtegmen nebat: præterea una ancillula
Erat, ea texebat una [o] *pannis obsita,*
Neglecta, immunda alluvie. Clit. *si hæc, Clinia,*
Vera, ita uti credo, quis te est fortunatior?
[p] *Scin hanc, quam dicit sordidatam & sordidam?*
Magnum hoc quoq; signũ est dominam esse extra noxiam,
Cum ejus tam negliguntur internuntij:
[q] *Nam disciplina est, eisdem munerarier*
Ancillas primum, ad dominas qui affectant viam.
Clin. *Perge obsecro te, & cave, ne* [r] *falsam gratiam*
Studeas inire; quid ait, ubi me nominas?
S. *Vbi dicimus redisse te, & rogare, uti*
Veniret ad te, [s] *mulier telam deserit*
Continuo, & lacrumis opplet os totum sibi, ut
Facile scires desiderio id fieri tuo.
Clin. [t] *Præ gaudio (ita me dijament) ubi sim nescio:*
Ita timui. Clit. *at ego nihil esse sciebam,* Clinia.
Agedum vicissim, Syre, [v] *dic quæ illa est altera.*
S. Adducimus tuam Bacchidem. Clit. hem, quid Bacchidem?
Eho scelestè, quo illam ducis? S. *quo ego illam? ad nos scilicet.*
Clit. *Ad patremne? S. ad eum ipsum.* Clit. *ô hominis impudentem audaciam!*
S. *Heus tu, nou sit sine periculo facinus magnum & memorabile.*
Clit. *Hoc vide, in mea vita tu tibi laudem is quæsitum scelus:*

k Antiquum pro alteri.

l Incipit multa pudicitiæ signa narraturus.

m A conjecturis circumstantiis confirmatis.

n Interjectio demirantis.

o Sordes pudicitiæ signum.

p Signa ex adjunctis.

q Aetiologia, præceptum amatorium.

r Id est, mentiendo.

s A signis, ex nimio gaudio lacrumat.

t Resipiscit Clinia gaudii vehementia.

u Altera pars hujus scenæ, quæ continet consilium periculosum Clitiphonis.

Vbi si paululum modo quid te fugerit, ego perierim.
Quid illo facias? S. [v] *at enim. Clit. quid enim:* S. *si sinas dicam. Clin. sine.*
Clit. Sino. S. *ita res est:* [x] *hæc nunc, quasi cum. Cl. quas, malum, ambages mihi*
Narrare occipit? Clin. Syre, verum hic dicit, mitte: ad rem redi.
S. Enimvero reticere nequeo: multis modis injurius
Clitipho est: neque ferri potis est. Clin. audiendum hercle est: tace.
S. [y] *Vis amare, vis potiri, vis quod des illi, effici:*
Tuum esse in potiundo periclum, non vis: haud stulte sapis.
Sequidem id sapere est, velle te id quod non potest contingere.
[z] *Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda, aut illa cum his amittenda sunt.*
[a] *Harum duarum conditionum nunc utram malis vide:*
Et si hoc [b] *consilium quod cepi, rectum esse & tutum scio.*
Nam apud patrem tua amica tecum sine metu ut sit, copia est;
Tum quod illi argentum es pollicitus, eadem hac inveniam via:
Quod ut efficerem, orando surdas jam aureis reddideras mihi.
Quid aliud tibi vis? Cl. *hoc sit* S *siquidē hoc sit.* S. *siquidem, experiūdo scies.*
Clit. Age age, cedo istuc tuum consilium, quod id est? S. [d] *assimulabimus*
Tuam amicam, hujus esse amicam. Clit. [e] *pulchre; cedo quid hic faciet sua?*
An ea quoque dicetur hujus, si una hæc dedecori est parum?
S. Immo ad tuam matrem deducetur. Clit. quid eo? S. *longum est Clitipho,*
Si tibi narrem, quamobrem id faciam: vera causa est. Clit. fabulæ.
Nihil satis firmi video, quamobrem accipere hunc mihi expediat metum.
S. [f] *Mane, habeo aliud, si istuc metuis, quod ambo consticamini*
Sine periclo esse. Clit. [g] *hujusmodi, obsecro, aliquid reperi.* S. *maxime.*
Ibo obviam hinc: dicam, ut revortantur domum. Clit. hem,
Quid dixti? S. *ademptum tibi jam faxo omnem metum,*
In aurem utram vis otiosè ut dormias.
Clit. Quid ago nunc? Clin. tune? quod boni est. Clit. Syre, dic modo
Verum. S. [h] *age modo, fruere dum licet. nam nescias,*
Ejus sit potestas posthac, an numquam, tibi.
Clit. [k] *Syre, inquam.* S. [l] *perge porro, tamen istuc ago.*
Clit. [m] *Verum hercle istuc est; Syre, Syre inquam, heus, heus Syre.*
S. [n] *Concaluit; quid vis? Clit. redi.* S *adsum, dic quid est?*
Jam hoc quoque negabis tibi placere? Clit. immo Syre,
Et me & meum amorem, & famam permitto tibi.
Tu es judex, nequid accusandus sis vide.
S. [o] *Ridiculum est istuc te me admonere, Clitipho;*
Quasi istic minor mea res agatur, quam tua.
Hic siquid nobis forte adversi venerit,
Tibi erant parata verba, [p] *huic homini verbera.*
Qua propter neutiquam hæc res neglectu est mihi.
Sed istum exora, ut suam esse adsimulet. Clin. scilicet
Facturum me esse, in eam jam res rediit locum,
Vt sit necesse. Clit. merito te amo, Clinia.
Clin Verum illa nequid titubet. S. *perdocta est probe.*
Clit. [q] *At hoc demiror, qui tam facile potueris*

Per-

[i] Oratio imperfecta ob Clitiphonis interruptionem.
[x] Neque hæc completa propter interpellationem Clitiphonis.
[y] Correptio, per ironiam exponit consilium suum, estque hæc hujus fabulæ protasis.
[z] Epiphonema.
[a] Disjunctionis epilogus.
[b] Approbatio consilij à tuto.
[c] Repetitio stomachosa & eludentis.
[d] Propositio consilij.
[e] Approbantis.
[f] Faceta mutatio ad perturbandum adolescentem.
[g] Stultus amator arridenti credit.
[h] Prædictio offensi & digredientis sed; totum per simulationē.
[i] Sententia amatoria Aristippica.
[k] Aestuat magis ob Syri discessū.
[l] Irrisio obstirmati.
[m] Hoc secum.
[n] Ad spectatores hoc priusquam respondeat.
[o] Pollicetur & confirmat diligentiam suam à periculo.
[p] Demonstrat seipsum pectore manu percusso.
[q] Redit ad Bacchidem, ut ulterius ostendantur mores.

Persuadere illi quæ solet quosque spernere.
S. In tempore adeam veni, quod rerum omnium est
Primum. nam misere quendam offendi militem,
Ejus noctem orantem; hæc arte tractabat virum,
Vt illius animum cupidum inopia incenderet:
Eademque ut esset apud te ob hoc quam gratissima.
[r] *Sed heus tu, videsis ne quid imprudens ruas:*
Patrem novisti ad has res quam sit perspicax:
Ego te autem novi quam esse soleas impotens.
Inversa verba, eversas cervices tuas:
Gemitus, screatus, tusseis, risus, abstine.
Clit. Laudabis. S. videsis. Clit. tutemet mirabere.
Sed quam cito sunt consecutæ mulieres!
Clit. Vbi sunt? [s] *cur retines? S. jam nunc hæc non est tua.*
Clit. Scio, apud patrem: [t] *at nunc interim. S. nihilo magis.*
Clit. Sine. S. [x] *non sinam inquam, Clit. quæso paulisper. S. veto.*
Clit. Saltem salutare. S. abeas, si sapis. Clit. eo. quid
Istic? S. manebit. Clit. [v] *ô hominem fælicem! S. ambula.*

r Adhortatio perspicaciam Chremetis & Clitiphonis incontinentiam notat, hujusque indicat mores.
s Admirantis non sine ironia est.
t Aposiopesis.
u Ridicula contentio ad exprimendum amantis impotentiam.
x Quia cum amica manebit.

Theses.

Amtaores sunt suspicaces, & Ivibus quibusdam conjecturis necessaria colligunt argumenta.

Adolescentes amantes etiamsi sunt liberi, tamen servis suis inserviunt.

Magnum facinus sine periculo patrari nequit.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Clinia *understands by* Syrus, *that* Antiphila *lived very modestly in his absence, whereupon he exceedingly rejoyced* Bacchis *also* Clitiphoes *Paramour is brought to supper, who in the meane space is fained to be* Cliniaes *beloved.*

SYRVS, DROMO, Servants, CLINIA, CLITIPHO.

SAist thou so indeed?

D. Its as I tell thee.

B. But whilst we have kept talke, they are a great way behinde.

Clit. Heare you me, *Clinia*, the woman is at hand?

Clin. I, I heare now surely at length, and see her, and am in good health now *Clitipho*.

Clit. No marvaile though they have been so long in comming, they are so pestered; for they bring such a company of waiting maides with them.

Clin. Out alasse, where got shee all yonder maides?

Clit. Aske you me?

S. It was not well done to leave them behinde, for they bare some thing of charge

charge about them.

Clin. Woe is mee.

S. Golde, raiment, and it both waxeth towards night, and also they are ignorant of the way. We have plaied the fooles. Go thou apace, *Dromo*, and meet them. Why standest thou still?

Clin. Woe is me silly soule that I am, how greatly am I deceived?

Clit. Whats this? what thing troubles your minde?

Clin. Do you aske me what it is? do you not see, man, her maides, gold, and costly raiment? whom I left here but with one alone. Whence should she have these things trow you?

Clit. Whough, I understood you not before.

S. Good Lord, what a traine is here! I know our house will scarce hold them, what a deale will they eat and drinke? what man living shall be more miserable and in worse case then the old man our master? But lo, those heere, I see whom I would.

Clin. O thou great God almighty, where is truth become now a dayes! Whilst I ranged countries wandring heere and there as a mad man, out of mine owne native countrey for thy sake, thou in the meane space *Antiphila*, hast inriched thy selfe, and forsaken me in this my misfortune. For whose cause also I am in very grate obloquy, and not so obedient to my father as I should be; whom now I am ashamed to looke in the face, lamenting his case: who told me before of thy conditions: but no warning would serve, neither could he be able ever to drive me away from this woman, which verily I would now be rid of: but I refused to doe it then when it might have done mee good. I thinke none in the world so much to be pitied as my selfe.

S. This man is surely deceived by the speeches that you and I had here. O *Clinia*, you take your love otherwise then she is: for she lives after the old use & custome, and her minde towards you is all one that it was before, as far as by the thing it selfe we two could conjecture.

Clin. What is it, I pray you? for there is nothing in the world that I would bee more glad of, then that I did surmize otherwise of this matter then it is.

S. First and formost this I will tell thee that you may not bee ignorant of any thing concerning her. The old woman was none of her mother that was so reported heretofore: she is now dead; which I heard by chance, as *Antiphila* her selfe was telling of it to another by the way as she was comming.

Clit. What is that other?

S. Stay your selfe: I will first make an end, *Clitipho*, of this I have begun, then after I will come unto that.

Clit. Make haste.

S First of all, now as soone as we came to the house, *Dromo* knocks at the doore: out comes a certaine old wife: who when she had opened the doore, whipt me in by and by, and I after hard at her taile. The old wife bolted the doore, and went to her worke. Hereupon, and by no way at all else, it might be knowne *Clinia*, wherein shee had spent her dayes in your absence, cõming upon the woman at unawares. For that same thing offered us occasion to judge of the daily conversation of her selfe: which doth best of all shew what the naturall disposition of every one is. Wee found her at the loome weaving full busily, & in a coorse mourning gown, for the old wives sake, I suppose, which was departed: we found her without ornaments of gold, even so as women which are deckt for themselves and looke for no woers: we found not her face painted, her haires hanging loose very side down, carelesly cast about her head: onely thus she was, as I tell you.

Clin.

Clin. O *Syrus*, for Gods sake bring mee not into a fooles paradise.

S. The old wife she spun the woofe, and a maid besides was together with them, all ragged and tattered, very sluttish, and not much regarded belike, shee weaved that they spun.

Clit. If these things be true, *Clinia*, as I thinke verily they are, who is more fortunate then you? Dost thou not marke, that this maid he tels you of, was il-favouredly & rufully apparelled? and this is a great token also that your mistresse is faultlesse; especially when the messengers going to and fro, are so lightly regarded. For this is a sure rule to be observed, that is, whatsoever person desireth to have free liberty to the mistres, must first reward the maids with semblable things, as they would bestow upon the dames themselves.

Clin. On with your tale I beseech you, and beware that you labour not to picke a thanke of me undeserved. What would she say when you mentioned me?

S. When wee told her that you were come againe, and desired her to come unto you, forthwith the woman left her web, and all to be blubbered her cheekes with weeping: that easily thereby you might perceive it was done for the love and desire of you.

Clin. I was so afraid before, that as God helpe me, I cannot tell now where I am for very joy.

Clit. I, but *Clinia*, I knew there was no cause why you should feare at all. Goe to now againe, *Syrus*, tell us who that other woman is.

S. Marry we bring her with us, to wit, your sweet heart and best beloved *Bacchis*.

Clit. Tush, what bring ye *Bacchis*? ha, thou graceless fellow, whither bringest thou her?

S. Whither doe I bring her? marry home to our house.

Clit. What, to my fathers?

S. Yea, even to his house.

Clit. O the shamelesse boldnesse that is in the fellow!

S. Heare you me, sir, a memorable exploit is alwayes dangerous.

Clit. Marke this: thou goest about, varlet, to get thy selfe praise by the hazzard of my life: where if thou bee overseene in any, bee it never so little, I shall utterly perish. What can you doe then?

S. Yea, but.

Clit. What yea?

S. If you would give me leave, I will tell you.

Clin. Give him leave.

Clit. I give him leave.

S. Thus stands the matter. This woman now as though with.

Clit. What a long tale beginneth he in a vengeance to me?

Clin. Its true this man saith: Sir, therefore omit the circumstances, and come unto the matter.

S. Truly, I cannot but speake it: *Clitipho* is many wayes injurious unto mee, neither may be borne withall.

Clin. Introth you shall not chuse but heare, therefore hold thy peace.

S. Its your minde to love, your desire is to obtaine her, your will is to have it brought to passe, that you may have to bestow on her: and yet you will not indanger your selfe in obtaining of her; you are no small foole. For that's wisedome for you to will that, which no wayes can happen. Either you must needes be contented to have these things together with the other, or else to leave and let goe the other with these. Now see whether of these two conditions you would leaver have: albeit I know the advice I have begun is not amisse, and without any danger. For first, you neede not to feare

but your beloved may freely bee at your Fathers house with you. Secondly, by the selfe same way and meanes I wil finde out a shift to get the money you have promised her. Which thing that I would bring to passe for you, you have already long afore with intreating made mine eares dull and deafe. What more would you have?

Clit. If indeed this be done.

S. You say if it be done well, you shall know it by experience.

Cl. Well, go too, come on, tell me thy device, what is it?

S. We will faine *Bacchis* to bee *Clinia* his lover.

Cl. Well, tell me then what shall his doe here? shall she be said also to he his? if this one be some reproch unto him, what then when he hath two?

S. Nay, shee shall be had to your mother.

Cl. To what purpose?

S. O Sir, it would be a long tale to tell, if I should shew you wherefore I doe it: there is sufficient cause.

Cl. Never a word of this true. I see no substantiall reason to trust to, why it should be expedient for me to shake off this feare.

S. Abide, I have found out another shift, if thou be afraid of this, which both of you may well grant to bee out of all danger.

Clit. I marry, for Gods sake invent me out some such thing.

S. Yes verily, I will goe hence to meete with them, and with them returne home againe.

Cl. Ha, what saist thou?

S. I will finde the meanes to ridde thee out of all feare by and by, that thou maist never breake thy sleepe for the matter.

Cl. What is best for me to doe now?

Clin. Aske you what then should you do? marry, that which beseemes an honest man.

S. Well, come on now, or else to day you will wish for her, and then it will bee too late.

Clin. Now thou hast occasion offered, use her while thou maist, for thou canst not tell whether she shall ever be here after in thy power, or never any more.

Clit. O *Syrus*, I say come againe.

S. I, cry out hardly, I will not returne for all your calling.

Clit. Indeed truth it is thou saist; O *Syrus*, *Syrus*, I say, hoe, hoe, *Syrus*.

S. He is chafed. Whats your will?

Clit. Come againe, come againe.

S. I am here: tell me, what would you with me? you will say anon that you like not this neither.

Clit. O yes, *Syrus*, I put both my selfe, my love, and my good name into thy hands. Thou art Iudge: see to it, that thou be not blame-worthy for any thing.

S. Its a toy, *Clitipho*, to warne me of this thing, as though the matter did not as much appertaine to me as to thee. For if any thing shall happily chance unto us in this matter otherwise then wel, thou shalt perhaps heare of it: but it is this man that shall beare off the blowes. Therefore I will not sleepe in the matter, but obtaine of *Clinia* that he make them beleeve that she is his.

Clin. Verily I will do it I promise him: for the matter is now come to that point, that I may not chuse.

Clit. O *Clinia*, I think my love well bestowed on thee.

Clin. But beware that she trip not at all in her speech.

S. Tush, she can her lesson well enough I warrant you.

Clit. I wonder at this, how thou couldst so easily perswade her, which was wont to make light of any body.

S. Oh ho, I came in good time to her which is the principalst thing of all other. For there I found a certaine Captain earnestly

nestly intreating her for a nights company. Shee cunningly handled the fellow, leaving him in suspense, that her not giving him leave might inflame his minde and desire the more. And that shee her selfe for this cause might be in very great favour with you. But hoe Sir, see that you play no wilde touch ere you bee aware. You know how quickfighted your father is to espy out these things. And I know on the contrary how unable you bee in guiding yourselfe. Take heede that you speake not one word for another: forbeare your turning aside of your necke, your sighing, spitting, coughing and laughing.

Clit. I will doe it so, as thou shalt con me good thanke.

S. See you doe so then.

C. Thou thy selfe shalt marvaile at it.

S. But see how soone the women have overtaken vs.

Clit. Where are they? why dost thou stay them?

S. Well now, this is none of yours.

Clit. I know when she is at my fathers house: but now in the meane time shee is.

S. Neare a deale the rather.

C. Let me alone.

S. I will not tell you.

C. I pray thee but a very little.

S. I will none of that.

C. At least give me leave to offer her the common courtesie of the countrey.

S. Away, if you be wise.

C. I goe, but what must this man *Clinia* doe?

S. He shall tarry still.

Cl. O happy man that ever hee was borne.

S. Be walking.

Sententiæ.

Fide mulieris qui dependet, sæpe de spe decidet sua.

Hodie rara est fides.

Alijs meretrices, non ornantur sibi.

Disciplina est amatoria, eisdem munerarier ancillas primum, qui viam affectant ad dominas.

Magnum facinus & memorabile non fit sine periculo.

Qui, quod desiderat, vult effici, suum est in potiundo periculum facere.

Id sapere non est, velle id, quod contingere non potest.

Aut virtus cum invidia est acquirenda, aut illa sine hac non est habenda.

Cui omnis adimitur metus, in aurem utramvis otiose dormiat.

Sero bonum velle melius, quàm nunquam.

Fruere dum licet re optata, quando datur occasio; nam nescias eius sit potestas posthac an nunquam tibi.

Cum quis Iudex sit, ne quid sit accusandus, videat.

Ea res neutiquam tibi neglectui esse debeat, ubi non minor res tua, quam alterius agatur.

Haud illi persuadere facile potueris, quosque qui solet spernere.

In tempore ad quodlibet venire, rerum omnium est primum.

Cupitæ inopia animum cupidum magis incendit.

Impotentes amatores esse solent.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Meretricia conditio hic, & jucundus *Clinia* & *Antiphila* congressus exprimitur.

BACCHIS

BACCHIS meretrix, ANTIPHILA amasia.
CLINIA, SYRVS.

a Descriptio morum Bacchidis, & Antiphilæ, ut appareat honeste amasse Cliniam.

Æ Depol te mea Antiphila *laudo, fortunatam judico,*
Id cum studuisti, formæ mores ut consimiles forent:
Minimeque (ita me dij ament) miror, si te sibi quisque expetit.
Nam mihi quale ingenium haberes, fuit indicio oratio.
Et cum egomet nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam considero,
Omniumque adeo vostrarum, volgus quæ abs se segregant:
Et vos esse istiusmodi, & nos non esse, haud mirabile est.

b Ratio ab utili.

b Nam expedit bonas esse vobis: nos quibuscum est res, non sinunt:
Quippe forma impulsi nostra nos amatores colunt:
Hæc ubi immutata est, illi suum animum alio conferunt:
Nisi prospectum interea aliquid nobis est, deseritæ vivimus.
Vobiscum uno simul ubi ætatem agere decretum,
Cujus mos maximè est c consimilis vostrum, hi se ad vos applicant:

c Pares cum paribus facilime congreganur.

Hoc beneficio utrique ab utrisque vero devincimini,
Vt numquam ulla amori vestro incidere possit calamitas.
A. Nescio alias: me scio quidem, semper fecisse sedulo, ut
Ex illius commodo, meum compararem commodum.
C. Vah, ergo, mea Antiphila, *tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.*
Nam dum abs te absum, omnes mihi labores fuere, quos cepi, leves,
Præterquam tui carendum quod erat. S. credo. C. Syre, vix suffero.
Hoccine me miserum non licere meo modo ingenio frui?
S. Immo vt patrem tuum vidi esse habitum, diu etiam d duras dabit.

d Eclipsis subpartes.

B. Quisnam hic adolescens est, qui intuetur nos? A. e ab retine me, obsecro.
B. Amabo quid tibi est? A. disperij. B. perij misera, quid stupes,
Antiphila? *A. videon* Cliniam, *an non? B. quem vides?*
C. Salve anime mi. A. ô mi Clinia, *salve. C. vt vales?*
A Salvom venisse gaudeo. C. tencone te,
Antiphila, *maxime animo exoptata meo?*
S. Ite intro: nam vos jamdudum expectat senex.

e Hæ patheticæ sunt omnes & amatoriæ locutiones.

Hic quoque congressus amantium scite exprimitur.

Theses.

Scortum honestas nuptias laudat: nam & malis insitum est probare meliora.

Meretricia vita & studium non parum periclitatur.

Nunquam verè sunt calamitosi conjuges sese invicem amantes.

Amantes vel amicæ primo conspectu obstupescunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this Scene is expressed the condition of harlots, and the pleasant meeting together of Clinia *and* Antiphila *two lovers.*

BACCHIS

BACCHIS a Harlot. ANTIPHILA a lover.
CLINIA. SYRVS.

TRuly, *Antiphila*, I commend thee, and thinke thee a happy woman, that hast so indeavoured thy selfe that thy conditions and behaviour might be answerable to thy beauty. And therefore (as God helpe me) I doe not marvaile though every man covet greatly to injoy thee. For your talke plainely shewes mee what disposition you are of: and when I consider with my selfe your conversation, and the lives verily of all such as you are, who cast off the vulgar sort of persons, its no marvaile though you be such as you are, and we be not like you. For it stands you in hand to bee honest: but those with whom we have to do, wil not suffer us. For lovers that are provoked through our amiable lookes, frequent our companies daily. Now after it be a little changed, they give their minds to some other. So that in the meane space, unlesse we provide for our selves, we shall live as forsaken of all. Which is otherwise with you: for after you are resolved to leade your life together with some one man, whose manners are very correspondent to yours, they give wholly themselves unto you: by the helpe of which benefit you be in such sort bound either to other, that no mishap can ever befall to breake off your love.

A. I cannot tell what others are, my selfe I know well enough, who have alwaies laboured the best I could, to pleasure him in doing my selfe good.

C. Ah, then my deare heart *Antiphila*, now thou alone hast brought mee home againe into my countrey. For while I was absent from thee, I thought the paines I tooke to be nothing, hoping againe to see thee, but that I wanted thy company.

S. I beleeve you.

C. O Syrus, I hardly abide. O poore wretch that I am, may I not now doe after mine owne fansie, as likes my selfe?

S. No verily: as far forth as I have seene thy father disposed this long while, he wil yet deale roughly with thee.

B. What young youth haue you here that so beholds us?

A. Ah, hold me, I pray you.

B. I pray you, what aile you?

A. I am utterly cast away.

B. Out alasse, poore soule that I am, why are you astonished, *Antiphila*?

A. Doe I see *Clinia* or no?

B. Whom see you?

C. God save you mine own sweet heart.

A. O my beloved *Clinia*, God blesse thee.

C. How fares your corps?

A. I am right glad of your safe home comming.

C Oh *Antiphila*, whom my heart most desireth, have I you in my armes?

S. Get you in, for the old man tarries for you, and hath done a good while.

Sententiæ.

Laudamus illum, fortunatùmque judicamus cujus fortunæ mores sunt consimiles.

Honestam formosam sibi uxorem quisque expetunt.

Quale quisque ingenium habet, indicio est oratio.

Qui forma duntaxat impulsi amant, ubi immutata fuerit, animum suum alio conferunt.

Morum maximè consimilium beneficio ita inter se divinciuntur homines, ut nunquam amicitiæ suæ fere incidere possit calamitas.

Semper cuiquam ubilibet suo ingenio frui non licet.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Chremes Memendemo nuntiat ex Asia redijsse filium, ex quo incredibili hic gaudio afficitur, & filio posthac indulgere magis instituit, quod ei magnopere dissuadet *Chremes*.

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS.

a Cosultatio, privata ab occasione.

[a] *Lvcescit :hoc iam cesso pulsare ostium*
Vicini? prius ex me ut sciat sibi filium
Redisse :et si adolescentem hoc nolle intellego.
Verum cum videam miserum hunc tam excruciarier
Ejus abitu ; celem tam insperatum gaudium,
Cum illi nihil periculi ex indicio siet?
Haud faciam : nam quod potero, adjutabo senem:
Ita ut filium meum amico, atque æquali suo
Video inservire, & socium esse in negotijs :

b Nam similes similibus gaudent.

[b] *Nos quoque senes esse æquum senibus obsequi.*
M. Aut ego profectò ingenio egregie ad misériam
Natus sum : aut illud falsum est, quod vulgo audio
Dici. Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus.

c Pro crescit.

Nam mihi quidem quotidie [c] *augescit magis*
De filio ægritudo : & quanto diutius
Abest, magis cupio tanto, & magis desidero.
C. Sed ippum foras egressum video : adibo, alloquar.
Menedeme, *salve; nuntium adporto tibi,*
Cujus maxime te fieri participem cupis :

d Suspicio ex mira solicitudine.

M. [d] *Nunquid nam de gnato meo audisti,* Chremes ?

e Narratio duobus verbis absoluta.

C. [e] *Valet, atq; vivit. M. binam est quæso ? C. apud me domi.*
M. Meus gnatus ? C. sic est. M. venit ? C. certo. M. Clinia
Meus venit? C. dixi. M. eamus, duc me ad eum obsecro.
C. Non vult te scire se redisse : etiam & tuum
Conspectum fugit, propter peccatum : tum hoc timet
Ne tua duritia illa antiqua, etiam adauctta sit.
M. Non tu ei dixisti ut essem ? C. non. M. quamobrem, Chremes?
C. Quia pessime istuc in te, atque in illum consulis,
Si te tam leni, & victo esse animo ostenderis.

f Parasceue turbarum quæ sequuntur.

g Geminatio ad vehementiam, & est exalcmatio, qua se ipsum accusat senex.

M. [f] *Non possum :* [g] *satis jam, satis pater durus fui. C. ah,*
Vehemens in utranque partem Menedeme *es nimis,*
Aut largitate nimia, aut parsimonia.
In eandem fraudem ex hac re, atque ex illa incides.
Primum, olim potius quam paterere filium
Commeare ad mulierculam, quæ paulo

Tum

Tum erat contenta, cuique erant grata omnia,
Proterruisti hinc. ea coacta ingratis
Post illa cœpit victum vulgo quærere.
Nunc cum sine magno intertrimento non potest
Haberi, quidvis dare cupis [h] *nam ut tu scias,*
Quam ea nunc instructa pulchre ad perniciem sit:
Primum, jam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
Oneratas veste, atque auro. Satrapes si sit
Amator, nunquam sufferre ejus sumptus queat;
Nedum tu possis. M. estne ea intus? C. sit rogas?
Sensi: nam ei unam cœnam, atque ejus comitibus
Dedi: quod si iterum mihi sit danda, actum sit.
Nam ut alia omittam, pitissando modo mihi
Quid vini absumpsit! sic, Hoc, dicens, asperum
Pater, est: hoc aliud lenius: sodes vide,
[i] *Relevi dolia omnia, omnes serias;*
Omnes habui sollicitos: atque hæc una nox.
Quid te futurum censes, quem assidue exedent?
Ita me dii amabunt, ut tuarum misertum est,
Menedeme, fortunarum. M. faciat quod lubet:
[k] *Sumat, consumat, perdat. decretum est pati,*
Dum illum habeam modo mecum. C. si certum est tibi
Sic facere, [l] *illud permagni referre arbitror,*
Vt nescientem sentiat id te sibi dare.
M. Quid faciam? C. quidvis potius quam quod cogitas
Per alium quemvis ut des: falli te sinas
Technis per servulum: etsi subsensi id quoque,
Illos ibi esse, & id agere inter se clanculum.
Syrus cum illo vestro consusurrat: conferunt
Consilia adolescentes: & tibi perdere
Talentum hoc pacto satius est, quam illo minam.
Nunc non [m] *pecunia agitur: sed illud, quomodo*
Minimo periculo id demus adolescentulo.
Nam si semel tuum animum intellexerit,
Prius proditurum te tuam vitam, & prius
Pecuniam omnem, quam abs te amittas filium: hui!
Quantam fenestram ad nequitiam patefeceris!
Tibi autem porro ut non sit suave vivere.
Nam deteriores omnes sumus licentia.
Quodcunque inciderit in mentem, volet: neque id
Putabit, pravum, an rectum, quod petet, sit;
Tu rem perire, & ipsum, non poteris pati,
Dare denegabis: ibit ad illud illico,
Quo maxime apud te se valere sentiet;
Abiturum se abs te esse illico minabitur.
M. [n] *Videre verum, atque ita uti res est, dicere,*

h Carpens iniuriam largitatem senis, rem auget exemplo.

i Auxesis.

k Summa patris indulgentia, & est auxesis.

l Sanum consilium, cujus occasione ipse decipietur: quæ erit epitasis fabulæ.

m Eclipsis præsede. est confirmatio consilii ab re tili.

n Approbatio consilii.

C. [o] *Somnum hercle ego hac nocte oculis non vidi meis,*
Dum id quæro, tibi qui filium restituerem.
M. [p] *Cedo dexteram: porro te idem oro, ut facias,* Chreme.
C. Paratus sum. M. [q] *Scin quid nunc te facere volo?*
C. Dic. M. quod sensisti illos me incipere fallere,
Id ut maturent facere: cupio illi dare
Quod volt: cupio ipsam jam videre. C. operam dabo:
Syrus *est apprehendendus, atque adhortandus mihi.*
[r] *A me n scio quis exit: concede hinc domum,*
Ne illis nos inter nos congrue e sentiant.
[s] *Paululum negoti mihi obstat:* Simus & Crito
Vicini nostri hinc ambigunt de filiabus:
Me cepere arbitrum: ibo, ac dicam, ut dixeram
Operam datuum me, hodie non posse his dare.
Continuo hic adero. M. ita quæso. Vtii vestram fidem!
Itane comparatam esse hominum naturam omnium,
[t] Aliena melius ut videant & judicent,
Quàm sua? *an eò fit, quia in re nostra, aut gaudio*
Sumus prepediti animio, aut ægritudine?
Hic mihi quanto nunc plus sapit, quam egomet mihi?
C. [v] *Dissolvi me ocyus, operam ut tibi darem.*

o Commendatio sedulitatis & officii.
p Mos orantium & confirmantium, oraturus apprehendit dextram.
q Paraseeve ad sequentem scenam.
r Paraseeve ad furtum colloquium Syri & Chremetis.
s Convenit digredi Chremetem ut spectatores alloquatur Menedemus.
t Ex consilio poetæ Menedemus indicat spectatoribus quid actum sit: & quamvis de se loquatur, tamen hoc revera in Chremetem competit, qui aliena melius videt quam sua: dum à filio & servo fallitur: Est autem hic scopus fabulæ, in quem cuncta referuntur.
u i. Verba redeuntis Chremetis.

Theses.

Patres nimia & clementia & indulgentia peccant.

Verus amicus tam dolore quam gaudio afficitur.

Consolandi sunt senes, & mœsti, ut animum exhilarent.

Filii, cum vident parentum indulgentiam, sibi temperare nequeunt, modumque ignorant, & corrumpuntur.

Scorta luxu perdita neutiquam in ædeis recipienda, sed diligentissime fugienda sunt.

In rebus alienis oculatiores sumus, in nostris cæcutimus.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Chremes *certifies* Menedemus *that his sonne is returned out of Asia: with which newes he is exceeding joyfull, and purposeth ever after to be more favourable and tender to his sonne, from which* Chremes *dissuadeth him all that he may.*

CHREMES.

CHREMES. MENEDEMVS.

ITs almost broad daylight, why therefore make I no haste to knocke at my neighbours doore? that I may be the first messenger that brings him tidings of his sonnes returne home: although I know this is not the young mans minde. But for as much as I see this poore soule to be in such great sorrow and heavinesse, because of his sons going away, should I hide from him this joy so greatly unlooked for: seeing *Clinia* shall have no losse by telling it? I will not doe it: for surely I will help the old man the best that I may. Even as I see my son gladly to take paines for his friend and companion, and to be his partner in all his matters: so it is meet for us old folkes to help likewise each other.

M. Surely either am I notably borne to misery, or else thats not true which I heare commonly spoken, that *processe of time takes away care and thought from mens hearts.* For verily my griefe for my sonne daily increaseth more and more: and the longer it is since he hath been away, so much more am I desirous to see him.

C. But loe where I see him coming forth, I will goe unto him, and speake to him Neighbour *Menedemus*, good morrow to you: I bring you news which you most of all desire to heare.

M. What, have you heard any thing of my sonne, friend *Chremes*?

C. He is alive, and in health.

M. Where is he, I pray you?

C. At home with me.

M. My sonne?

C. Your sonne.

M. Is he come?

C. Its true that I tell you.

M. What, my sonne *Clinia*?

C. I have told you.

M. Let us goe, have mee to him for Gods sake I beseech you?

C. He would not have you know that he is come againe: and moreover, for his fault committed he fleeth your presence: and this furthermore he feareth, lest that old wonted austeritie of yours be worse then it was at his way-gate.

M. Did you not tel him how I was minded

C. No.

M. Wherefore *Chremes*?

C. For that this way you take an ill course both for your self and your sonne, if you shew your self to be so tender-hearted, and so soone overcome.

M. I can be no otherwise. I have been a straight father long, and long enough.

C. Ah, thou art too hot both in the one part and the other, either in too much spending or sparing. Thou shalt fall thus into the one and same trap, both by this thing and that. At the first you drave your sonne hence, rather then in time past you would permit him to goe to the woman, which then could be content with a very little, and thankfully would have accepted of every thing: but since that she hath begun, yet constrained against her will, to seeke her living where she could come by it. now you would with all your heart you care not how much, when that shee cannot be had without great damage. For, Sir, that you may understand how well she is instructed to bring a man to destruction: make, first and foremost she hath brought at her taile above ten waiting maids, deckt bravely with gorgious apparell, and cloth of gold: so that if her lover were as rich as the Lord Major of London, he could not be able to maintain the cost: much lesse are you able.

M. Is she within?

C. Is she, do you aske? I have felt it, I warrant you; for I have made her and her traine one supper, but if I should be con-

d

strained of necessity to make her another, it were inough to bring mee out of house and harbour. For to let all other things passe, O how much wine hath shee spent me onely with sipping, and tasting! saying thus: O Father, this wine is sharpe, fetch us some that is more mild: marke you I pray you, I set a broach all the vessels in my house, hogs-heads and pipes, I had all my men as busie as could bee to serve: and this is but one night. What thinke you shall become of you, whom they shall daily eate out of house and home? So God be my helpe, as I take pitie and compassion of your substance.

M. Let him doe as like him: let him take, waste, and cast away what he will, I have determined to endure whatsoever befals, so that I may have him at home with me.

C. If you be resolute on this point to doe so, doe it: yet I suppose this to be very good for you, that you let him thinke that you give it him unwittingly.

M. what should I doe?

C. Any thing rather the that you intend: I would have you give him it by some other whosoever it be: suffer your selfe to be beguiled by some subtile craft of one of your servants; albeit I doe halfe perceive that also, and have an inckling that they are thereabouts, and closely consult of it betwixt themselves. *Syrus*, he whispereth with your son: the young men they lay their heads together to take advice: and better were it for you to lose a whole talent this way, then a pound by the other. Now this adoe is not made for mony: but thats it we stand on, how we may let the young man have mony with little perill of bringing him to unthriftinesse. For if he shall once rightly perceive your minde, to wit, that you will before lose your life, and all your coyne, rather then let him goe from you: ha, ha, what a great occasion will you be to him for to commit wickednesse! so that besides you would have small joy of your life. For its a true saying, *wee are all the worse by too much liberty.* Whatsoever shall come in his braine, that he will doe: neither will he care whether it be ill or good that hee covets. You will never abide to see your goods wasted, and him cast away. But you will say, that you will deny to give him money; then will he goe to that forthwith, whereby he shall thinke most of all to prevaile with you, that is, hee will by and by threaten to forsake you.

M. Me thinkes you speake truth, and as the thing is indeed.

C. In faith, I slept not one winke this night, for studying and musing how I might helpe you to your sonne againe.

M. Give me your hand, O *Chremes*, I pray you heartily that you would doe thatsame for me.

C. I am ready.

M. Can you tell what I would have you doe now?

C. Tell, what it is.

M. My desire is, that they would make speed of that which you perceived them to goe about to coosen me of: for I will gladly give him what his heart desireth, and I long now to see him.

C. I will doe the best I can: I must have *Syrus* in hand, and set him a worke. One, I know not who, comes forth of my house. Goe hence home, lest they should imagine that you and I were agreed upon a point betwixt our selves. I have a little businesse that lets mee that I cannot dispatch it out of hand, for *Simus* and *Crito* my neighbours are at controversie here about their lands, and they have made me umpire and daies-man betwixt them. I will goe, and say as I told you, that I cannot attend on these men to day, for I shall otherwise be employed. I will bee here againe out of hand.

M. Doe so, I pray you. O the faith of gods!

gods? is this true, that naturally men are all given to see further & better to judge in others mens matters then in their owne? comes it thereof to passe, because we are blinded in our owne affaires, that wee cannot discerne either by reason of too much joyfulnesse, or disquietnesse of minde? O how much wiser is this my neighbour *Chremes* now for my behalfe, then I can be for my selfe?

C. I have rid my selfe of them with speede, for to attend on you.

Sententiæ.

Ne gaudium hominem celato, cum alij nihil periculi ex indicio fuerit.

Vt juvenes æqualibus suis inserviunt amicis, sic quoque senes æquum est senibus obsequi.

Ægritudinem hominibus dies adimit.

Vehemens in utranque partem nimis ne esto.

Permagni refert ut nimium indulsurum parentis animum filius nesciat.

Tibi talentum perdere honestè satius est, quam male minam.

Magnam fenestram ad nequitiam parens patefacit, qui nimia largitate liberis præbet sumptum.

Sumus licentia omnes deteriores.

Quodcunq; malum inciderit in mentem, volet; neque id putabit, pravum, an rectum sit, quod petet.

Comparata est ita omnium natura hominum, aliena melius ut videant, & judicent, quam sua.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

***Servus* herum *Chremetem* decipit credentem *Menedemo* fallaciam intendi: & ita sua ipsius solertia fallitur.**

SYRVS, CHREMES.

[a] *HAc illac circumcusa, inveniendum est tamen*
Argentum: intendenda in senem fallacia.
C. [b] *Num me fefellit hoste id struere? videlicet*
Est ille Clinia *servus tardiusculus:*
Idcirco huic nostro tradita est provincia.
S. *Quis hic loquitur? perij, nummam hæc audivit?* C. Syre. S. *hem.*
C. *Quid tu istuc?* S. [c] *rectè. equidem te deminor,* Chreme,
Tam mane, qui heri tantum biberis. C. *nihil nimis.*
S. *Nihil narras: visa vero est, quod dici solet,*
[d] Aquilæ senectus. C. *eia.* S. [e] *mulier commoda, &*
Faceta hæc est meretrix. C. *sane idem visa est mihi.*
S. *Et quidem hercle forma luculenta.* C. *sic satis.*
S. [f] *Ita non ut olim, sed ut nunc sane, bona:*
Minimeque miror Clinia *hanc si deperit.*
Sed [g] *habet patrem quendam avidum, miserum, atque aridum:*
Vicinum hunc nostin? at quasi is non divitijs
Abundet, gnatus ejus profugit inopia.
Scin esse factum, ut dico? C. *quid ego nesciam?*

a Syrus hæc secum.
b Falsa Chremetis conjectura.
c Syrus callide à proposito divertit.
d Proverbium in senes bibaces.
e Occasio fallendi senis.
f Amphibologicôs.
g Insinuatio fallaciæ à sene in senem, imo in seipsum.

Hominem pistrino dignum. S. quem? C. istum servulum
Dico adolescentis. S. [h] Syre, *tibi timui male.*
C. Qui passus est id fieri? S. quid faceret? C. rogas?
Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,
Vnde esset adolescenti, amicæ quod daret:
Atque hunc difficilem invitum servaret senem.
S. Garris. C. hæc facta ab illo oportebat, Syre.
S. Eho quæso, laudas qui heros fallunt? C. in loco,
Ego vero laudo. S. rectè sane. C. [i] *quippe quia*
Magnarum sæpe id remedium ægritudinum est:
Jam huic mansisset unicus gnatus domi.
S. Iocone an serio illæc dicat, nescio:
Nisi mihi quidem addit animum, quo lubeat magis.
C. At nunc quid expectat, Syre? *an dum hinc denuo*
Abeat, cum tolerare hujus sumptus non queat?
Nonne ad senem aliquam [k] *fabricam fingit? S. stolidus est.*
C. At te adjutare oportet, adolescentuli
Causa. S. facile equidem facere possum, si jubes:
Etenim quo pacto id fieri soleat, calleo.
C. [l] *Tanto hercle melior. S. non est mentiri meum.*
C. Fac ergo. S. [m] *at heus tu, facito dum eadem hæc meminetis,*
Si quid hujus simile forte aliquando evenerit,
Vt sunt humana, tuus ut faciat filius.
C. Non usus veniet. S. spero hercle ego quoque:
[n] *Neque ex nunc dico, quod quicquam illum senserim:*
Sed si quid, ne quid: quæ sit ejus ætas vides.
Et ne ego te (si usus veniat) magnifice, Chreme,
Tractare possum. C. de isto cum venerit,
Videbimus quid opus sit: nunc istuc age.
S. [o] *Nunquam commodius unquam herum audivi loqui.*
Ne cum male facerem, crederem mihi impunius
Licere. [p] *quisnam à nobis egreditur foras?*

h Hoc secum.

i Ratio ab utili.

k Translatio à machinis bellicis, quæ oppugnandis oppidis admoventur.

l Calliditatem servi laudat.

m Callida præmunitio ad futurum peccatum, ut tollat objurgandi occasionem.

n Occupatio, qua removet suspicionem.

o Hæc Syrus secum ab hero discedens loquitur.

p Paraseeve alterius scenæ.

Theses.

Servi cum alioqui sunt infideles, instigati & aperta licentiæ fenestra, multo sunt sceleratiores.

Qui alijs verba dare conatur, sæpe periclitatur: sæpeque malum in authorem redundat.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Syrus *deceiveth his Master* Chremes, *who imagined verily that he went about to delude* Menedemus: *and so by his owne endeavour and diligence is coozened himselfe.*

SYRVS

SYRVS. CHREMES.

RVn about, *Syrus*, this way and that way; verily of necessity I must finde out some way to get money: and play the old fellow one tricke of legerdemaine.

C. Was I deceived, when I told *Menedemus* that these fellowes went about such a thing? certainly *Clinias* servant that fellow is too slow, and therefore the charge of the matter is committed to this man of ours.

S. Who is talking heere? woe is mee, what, hath hee heard these things or no?

C. O *Syrus*.

S. Hah!

C. What makest thou here?

S. Yea: surely, I marvell greatly at you, Sir, that are up so early, who drunke so much yesternight.

C. Nothing too much.

S. Say you, not too much? truely mee thinks I saw an old Eagle, as in a proverbe we use to say.

C. Tush, no more, sirrah.

S. This woman the harlot is a gentle and pleasant companion.

C. Verily even so she seemes to me.

S. And in troth very beautifull.

C. Faire enough.

S. Yea, a very lovely countenance, not so much as it was in times past, but take it as it is at this present: and therefore I doe not marvell, if *Clinia* be nigh mad for the love of her. But he hath a certaine covetous fellow to his father, miserly, and as dry as a kix: its our neighbour *Menedemus*, know you him? whose son, for want forsooke his countrey, as though his father were not worth a farthing. Do you not know its so as I tell you?

C. Why should not I know? the fellow is worthy to be put into the grinding house.

S. Whom meane you?

C. This paltry fellow, I say, the young mans servant.

S. O *Syrus*, I was cursedly afraid on thy behalf.

C. Who suffered that to be done.

S. What should he have done?

C. Doest thou aske? he should have found out one shift or other, and gone about some wile to deceive the old man, whereby the young man might have to bestow upon his lover? and so also might he save the old man against his will, thats now hard to be recovered.

S. You but jangle.

C. O *Syrus*, thus ought we to have done.

S. Ah sir, I pray you, commend you those who deceive their masters?

C. Verily, I commend him that can do it fitly in due time.

S. In troth gentleman-like spoken.

C. Because that is oft times a remedy of great inconveniences: for if this had been done, then had this mans only son bidden at home.

S. I cannot tell whether he speak in jest or good earnest. But surely he incourageth me, that I have the better desire to do it.

C. But, O *Syrus*. What doth that idle fellow *Dromo* now stay looking for? whether *Clinia* will away hence againe the second time, when he shall not be able to beare the cost and charges of this his lover? what will he not goe about some wile to delude the old man?

S. He is a sot.

C. But you must put to a helping hand for the young mans sake.

S. Quickly can I doe that, if you say the word: for I know right well how its most commonly used to be done.

C. Marry, so much the better.

S. I, but its not my guise to lie.

C. Seeing thou art so cunning, doe it then.

S. But hoe sir, see to it, that your son may doe so while you keepe in minde these same things you have told mee, if such a thing as this is, shall perchance befall to him at any time: as humane things are casuall.

C. I hope it shall not befall him.

S. In good sooth I hope so too: neither doe I now speake it therefore, because I have perceived him goe about to do any such thing; but I speake it for this end, if any thing should befall, that you would not be offended. You see your selfe what yeeres he is of. O *Chremes*, in faith I could handle you royally if need were.

C. As concerning this thou speakest of now, when time and occasion shall require, wee shall see whats behoovefull. Now go about that thou hast in hand.

S. I never heard a master ever speake more to his servants pay, neither could I beleeve that I might more freely without controlment goe about to doe such mischiefe then now I may. But who comes forth of our house?

Sententia.

Aquilæ senectus.

Muherem commodam, facetam, forma luculenta, & honestam, minime miremur si deperit adolescentulus.

In loco servum fingere ad herum fallacias, & fallere, caret reprehensione.

Spes opportunitatis ostensa scelerato, ad mala perpetranda facinora, magis quo libeat, animum addit.

Quod in alium incidisse mali animadvertisti, tibi male time, ne quid ejus simile (ut sunt humana) forte aliquando tibi evenerit.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chremes filium objurgat, & immodestiæ arguit, quem cum *Bacchide* ludentem viderat; *Syrus* hero id suadet, quod maximè ad extorquendum facit argentum.

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

Quidistuc quæso? qui istic mos est, Clitipho? *itane fieri oportet?*
Cl. Quid ego feci? C. vidine ego te modo manum in sinum huic meretrici.
Inserere? S. acta hæc res est, perij. Cl. mene? C. hiscе oculis: ne nega.
[b] *Facis adeo indigne injuriam illi qui non abstineas manum.*
[c] *Nam istæc quidem contumelia est.*
[d] *Hominem amicum recipere ad te, atque ejus amicam subagitare.*
Vel heri in convivio, quam immodestus fuisti? S. factum.
C. Quam molestus? ut equidem (ita me dij ament) metui quid futurum denique esset: &
Novi ego amantium animos: [e] *advertunt graviter quæ non censeas.*
C. At mihi fides apud hunc est, nihil me istius facturum pater.
C. [f] *esto: at certe concedas aliquo ab eorum ore aliquantisper.*
Multa fert libido: ea prohibet [g] *facere tua præsentia:* [h] *ego de me*

a Increpatio. periculum per quod sensim pervenit. Neq enim subito, sed per gradus quosdam ad talem motum accedendum erat.
b Admonentis.
c A turpi.
d Amplificatio.
e Quia in amore omnia suat suspecta.
f Verbum concedentis.
g Ratio à tẽpore.
h Exemplo declarat sententiam.

Facio conjecturam: nemo est meorum amicorum hodie, apud
Quem expromere omnia mea occulta Clitipho *audeam.*
Apud alium prohibet dignitas: apud alium ipsius facti piget,
Ne ineptus, ne protervus videar: quod illum facere credito.
Sed nostrum est intelligere, utcunque: atque ubicunque opus sit obsequi.
S.[h] *Quid isti narrat?* Cl. *perij.* S. Clitipho, *hæc ego præcipio tibi,*
Hominis frugi, & temperantis functus officium. Cl. *tace sodes.*
S. *Recte sane.* C. Syre, *pudet me.* S. *credo, neque id injuria:*
Quin[k] *mihi molestum est.* Cl. *pergin hercle?* S. *verum dico quod videtur.*
Cl. *Nonne accedam ad illas?* C. *eho quæso,*[l] *una accedendi via est.*
S.[m] *Actum est: hic prius se indicavit, quam ego argentum effero.* Chreme,
Vin tu homini stulto mihi auscultare? C. *quid faciam?* S. *jube hunc*
Abire hinc aliquo. Cl. *quo ego hinc abeam?* S. *quo lubet: da illis locum.*
Abi deambulatum. Cl.[n] *deambulatum? quo?* S.[o] *vah, quasi desit locus*
Abi sane istac, isto sum, quo vis. C. *recte dicit: censeo.*
Cl.[p] *Dij de eradicent* Syre, *qui me istinc extrudis, at tu pol tibi*
Posthac comprimito istas manus.
Censen vero? quid illum porro credis facturum Chreme?
Nisi eum, quantum dij dant tibi opis, servas, castigas, mones?
C. *Ego istuc curabo.* S. *atqui nunc, here, hic tibi asservandus est.*
C. *Fiet.* S. *si sapias:*[q] *nam mihi jam minus, minusq; obtemperat.*
C. *Quid tu? ecquid de illo, quod dudum tecum egi, egistin* Syre? *aut*
Reperisti tibi quod placeat, an nondum etiam? S. *de fallacia*
Tua? inveni nuper quandam. C. *frugi es: cedo quid est?*
S. *Dicam:*[r] *verum, ut aliud ex alio incidit.* C. *quidnam* Syre? S. *pessima hæc*
Est meretrix. C. *ita videtur.* S. *si scias,*
Vah, vide quod inceptes facinus fuit. quædam anus Corinthia
Hic: huic drachmarum hæc argenti mille dederat mutuum.
C. *Quid tum?* S. *ea mortua est, reliquit filiam adolescentulam.*
Eam dicta huic arrhaboni est pro illo argento. C. *intelligo.*
S. *Hanc secum huc adduxit, ea quæ est nunc ad uxorem tuam,*
C. *Quid tuam?* S. Clinia *orat sibi uti nunc det illam: illi tamen*
Post daturum mille nummum[s] *poscit.* C. *& posset quidem.* S. *hui,*
Dubiumne id est? C. *ego sic putavi, quid nunc facere cogitas?*
S. *Egone? ad* Menedemum *ibo: dicam hanc esse captam è Caria,*
Ditem & nobilam: si redimat, magnum inesse in ea lucrum.
C. *Erras.* S. *quid ita?* C. *pro* Menedemo *nunc tibi ego respondeo,*
Non emo, quid ais? S. *optata loquere.* C. *atqui non opus est.*
S. *Non opus est?* C. *hercle vero.* S. *quid istuc miror?* C. *jam scies.*
Mane, mane,[t] *quid est, quod tam à nobis graviter crepuere fores?*

h Hoc secum suæ timens fallaciæ.
i Sub. à me dictum est.
k Mihi emphasim habet, qui non sum pater.
l. i. modeste & contineuter.
m Desperans hæc secum loquitur.
n Repetitio per indignationem.
o Irridentis & subsannantis est.
p Comica imprecatio in Syrum. rectè monet de filio servando, sed attende callidam admonitionem, ad conciliandam benevolentiam, & suspicionem avertendam.
q Accusatio amphibologica.
r Fingit hoc succurrere sibi, ut reddat verisimilem narrationem Caput fallaciæ.
s Pro spondet.
t Parat se ad aliam scenam.

Theses.

Amicorum candor sit in rerum executione & custodia.

Hospitij ratio debet esse fidelis.

Dominorum est, ne sua facilitate & negligentia servos deteriores reddant, cum istis fenestra licentiæ aperiatur.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Chremes *chideth his sonne, and accuseth him of immodestie, because he had seene him dallying with* Bacchis. Syrus *perswades his master to that which makes most to get the money from him.*

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

WHat is that I beseech thee? what manners are these of thine *Clitipho*? is it honestie so to doe?

Cl. What have I done?

C. Did not I see thee right now put thy hand into this drabs bosome?

S. Out alas, the matter is dasht.

Cl. What me?

C. I saw thee with these eyes (man) deny it not. Truly thou doest him shamefull wrong, that holdest not thy hands. For indeed this is a great despight: for you to entertain a friend of yours, and then to play the varlot with his beloved: yea, even yesterday at the table, how unmannerly were you?

S. He was I confesse unruly.

C. O how he grieved mee! even so much (as God help mee) that I feared what would be the end of it. For I know well enough the mindes of them that be in love, they diligently observe and take that in dudgin which a man would not imagine them to do.

Cl. But I am in good credit, sir, with this man: he thinks, father, that I will not play him such a bad part.

C. Well, be it so: yet verily you ought to go into some by place, out of their sight for a little while. Fleshly lust covets many things, which thy presence prohibits lovers to doe. I conjecture that by my self: there's never a friend now that I have in the world, unto whom, *Clitipho*, I dare be bold to disclose all my secrets. For the dignitie of person hindereth in some: in others, I am let, because the very act it self irketh me to disclose it: lest either I should be thought an idiot, or else malapert: which thou maist surely thinke he doth. But its our dutie to know howsoever and wheresoever we may doe our friend pleasure in following his appetite.

S. What tale is this man telling?

Cl. Woe is me!

S. O sir, I counsell you to doe these things your father wills you. Play the good husband, and moderate your affections.

Cl. I pray thee hold thy peace.

S. Yes marry that I will.

C. O *Syrus*, I am ashamed.

S. I beleeve you, and not without cause. For indeed it is a grief unto me.

Cl. What, indeed yet more prating?

S. I speak sir, but as my minde gives me.

Cl. Should not I come at them?

C. What I pray thee? is there but one way for you to go to them?

S. Its past amendment. This my master will surely bewray himself before I can get any money. Master *Chremes*, will you once take a fooles counsell?

C. What should I doe?

S. Command *Clitipho* to goe hence some whither.

Cl. Whither should I goe from hence?

S. Whither you please: give roome to them, and be walking.

C. Be walking? whither?

S. Tush,

S. Tush, as though there were no place to goe to. Go verily this way or that way whithersoever you please.

C. He saith well, and I thinke the same.

C. O Syrus, an ill end come to thee, that thrusts me from your company.

S. But tame you these hands of thine henceforth: perceive you indeede, my meaning? O master *Chremes*, what think you surely will he do hereafter, except (as farre as God will give successe) you wait to him, chastise, and rebuke him?

C. I will provide for that.

S. I, but sir, you have now need to take heede to him.

C. Yes I warrant thee.

S. I marry, if you be wise: for hee sets every day lesse and lesse by mee.

C. What saiest thou? hast thou done any thing in the matter, for which I was in hand with thee erewhile? or hast thou not as yet found out any thing to thy minde?

S. Speake you of finding out a wife? its done, I found out a certaine one of late.

C. Thou art an honest fellow: but tell me what it is.

S. I will tell you: but in order as one thing ariseth of another.

C. What is it, *Syrus*?

S. This is a perilous naughty queane.

C. I, so shee seemes.

S. I, if you knew all: oh see what a prank shee is about to play. There was here a certaine old woman of Corinth, to whom this light huswife had lent xvi pounds and a marke, of good money.

C. What then?

S. Shee is now dead: and left behinde her a young wench her daughter, who is here for a pledge unto this queane, for the payment of the money.

C. I understand you.

S. This damsell she hath brought thither with her: that same which is now with your wife.

C. What then?

S. *Clinia* desireth that now shee would bestow the wench upon him: and yet after hee promiseth faithfully to give her that sixteene pounds and a marke.

C. And doth he promise indeed?

S. Ah, is that to be called in question?

C. I thought so. What are you minded to doe?

S. What I? marry I will goe to *Menedemus*, and tell him that this wench was stolen from *Caria*, one thats rich, and of a noble parentage: whom he may greatly gaine by, if he would redeeme her.

C. Thou art beside the cushin.

S. Why so?

C. I will now answer thee for *Menedemus*. I will not buy her. What sayest thou?

S. You say as you would have it.

C. Surely theres no neede.

S. No neede?

C. No verily.

S. I marvaile why you say this.

C. By and by you shall know. Tarrie, tarrie, whats the matter that our doores have made such a great creeking?

Sententiæ.

Iuvenem honestum manum in sinum meretrici inserere non oportet.

Hoc quidem contumelia est, hominem amicum recipere ad se, atque ejus amicam subagitare.

Amantes graviter advertunt, quæ alij non sentiunt.

Multa fert libido: quæ facere aliorum prohibet præsentia.

Nemo omnium hominum est, apud quem expromere omnia nostra occulta audeamus.

Nostrum est intelligere, utcunque atque ubicunque opus sit, amicis opitulari.

Vna ad quodlibet cuivis accedendi via non est.

Homini stulto in loco nonnunquam auscultare, sapere est.

Rectè vivere, magnum inest in eo lucrū

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hic *Antiphilæ* continetur agnitio, unde jurgium inter virum & uxorem oritur: quia factum non est quod jusserat.

Sostrata matrona. Chremes. Nutrix. Syrus.

[a] *NIsi me animus fallit, hic profectò est annulus, quem ego suspicor:*
Is quicum exposita est gnata. C. [b] *quid vult sibi* Syre *hæc oratio?*
So. [c] *quid est? isne tibi videtur? N. dixi equidem, ubi mihi ostendisti, illicò*
Eum esse. So. at ut satis contemplata modò sis mea nutrix. N. satis.
So. Abi jam nunc intro: atque illa si jam laverit, mihi nuntia:
Hic ego virum interea opperibor. Sy. te volt, videas quid velit:
Nescio quid tristis est: non temere est: metuo quid siet. [d] *C. quid siet?*
Næ ista hercle magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit.
So. [e] *Ehem, mi vir. C.* [f] *ehem, mea vxor. So. te ipsum quæro.*
C. Loquere quid velis.
So. [g] *primum hoc te oro, nequid credas me adversus edictum tuum*
Facere esse ausam. C. vin me istuc tibi (etsi incredibile est) credere?
Credo. Sy. nescio quid peccati portet hæc purgatio.
So. Meministin me esse gravidam, & mihi te magnopere interminatum,
Si puellam parerem, nolle [h] *tolli? C. scio quid feceris:*
Sustulisti. S. sic est factum. Sy. domina, ergo herus damno auctus est.
So. Minime: sed hic erat Corinthia anus haud impura: ei dedi
Exponendam. Ch. O Jupiter! tantam esse in animo inscitiam?
So. Perij, quid ego feci? C. rogitas? So.[k] *si peccavi mi* Chreme.
Insciens feci. C. [l] *id equidem ego, etiam si tu neges, certo scio,*
Te inscientem, atque imprudentem dicere, ac facere omnia:
Tot peccata in hac re ostendis. [m] *nam jam primum, si meum*
Imperium exequi voluisses, interemptam oportuit,
Non simulare mortem verbis, reipsa spem vitæ dare.
[n] *At id mitto: misericordia, animus maternus: sino.*
[o] *Quam bene vero abs te prospectum est, quid voluisti? cogita:*
Nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia est planissime,
Per te uel uti quæsum faceret, vel uti [p] *veniret palam:*
[q] *Credo id cogitasti: quid vis? satis est, dum vivat modò.*
Quid cum illis agis, qui neque jus, neque bonum, atque æquum sciunt,
Melius, pejus, prosit, obsit, nihil vident, nisi quod lubet?
So. [r] *Mi* Chreme, *peccavi fateor, vincor: nunc te obsecro,*
Quanto tuus est animus natu gravior, ignoscentior,
Vt meæ stultitiæ justitia tua sit aliquid præsidi.
C. Scilicet equidem istuc factum ignoscam: verum Sostrata,

a Hæc catastrophe rerum Cliniæ est, & occasio epitaseos novæ rerum Clitiphonis.
b Chremes non se loco moverat.
c Communicat cum nutrice, ut ipsius confessione sententiam suam confirmet.
d Cum stomacho pronuntiandum.
e Salutatio blanda est, uxori apta benevolentiæ causa.
f Resalutat, sed non eodé blãdimento.
g Insinuatio à purgatione, & defensio ante narrationem ex purgatione personæ.
h id est, educari.
i Ob dotem dandã
k Purgatio ab ignorantia.
l Objurgatio mordax.
m Amplificatio.
n Occupatio est.
o Præteritio inferens quod gravius est. Acerba ironia imprudentiam & inobedientiam ejus acuit.
p Id est, vederetur.
q Objectio quæ solvitur honesti & utilis comparatione.
r Observa antitheta, congeriem, & articulum.
s Deprecatio Sostratæ.

Male

Male dicet te mea facilitas muta. sed istue, quicquid est,
Qua hoc acceptum est causa, loquere. So. [t] *ut stultæ & miseræ omnes sumus*
[v] *Religiosæ! cum exponendam do illi, de digito annulum*
Detraho, & eum dico ut una cum puella exponeret:
Si moreretur, ne expers partis esset de nostris bonis.
C. [x] *Istuc rectè: conservasti te, atque illam. So. is hic est annulus.*
C. Vnde habes? So. quam Bacchis secum adduxit adolescentulam Sy. hem!
C. Quid ea mihi? So. ea lavatum dum it, servandum mihi dedit
Annulum. non adverti primo: sed postquam aspexi, illico
Cognovi: ad te [y] *exilui. C. quid nunc suspicare, aut invenis*
De illa? So. nescio, nisi ut ex ipsa quæras, unde hunc habuerit,
Si potis est reperiri. Sy. intrij. plus spei video, quam volo:
Nostra est, si ita est. C. vivitne illa, cui tu dederas? So. nescio.
C. Quid renuntiavit olim fecisse? So id quod jusseram.
C. Nomen mulieris cedo quod sit, ut quæratur. So. Philtere.
Sy. Ipsa est: mirum, ni illa salva est, & ego perij. C. Sostrata,
*Sequere me intro hac. So. ut præter * spem evenit! quam timui male,*
Ne nunc animo ita esses dure, ut olim in tollendo, Chreme!
C. Non licet hominem esse sæpe ita ut velit, si res non sinit:
Nunc ita tempus est, ut cupiam filiam, olim nihil minus.

t Narratio.
u i. superstitiosæ, & nimis anxie deos timentes.
x Irrisio, ironice factum.

y Stupentis ex & metuentis. Estq; hic occasio novi periculi in provehenda epitasi, dum agnita Antiphila consilio Syri perturbatur.
* Magnæ lætitiæ indicium est.

Theses.

Matres liberos suos vehementius amant quam patres.

Mulieres sæpe sibi parum constant, & *inconstanter* agunt.

Matres in liberorum curatione religiosæ viris reluctantur.

Vxores decet maritos iratos verborum lenitate & culpæ deprecatione placare: nec abuti eorum facilitate.

Virorum animos etiam in liberos sæpe fortuna & conditio rerum mutat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

In this Scene is contained the acknowledging of Antiphila, *whereupon ariseth a chiding betwixt the good man and wife, because the thing is not done which he had commanded.*

Sostrata a matrone. *Chremes.* The Nurse. *Syrus.*

VNlesse I bee deceived, surely this is the ring which I suppose: even that which my daughter was cast forth with.

C. What meane these words, *Syrus*?

So. What is it? is it not think you?

N. Truly I told you forthwith, that it is it, as soone as you shewed it me.

So. But take heede, my nurse, that you have now viewed it sufficiently.

N. Yes, even enough.

So. Well, then goe your way in, and if she have already washed, bring me word. Here in the meane while I will stay for my husband.

Sy. You

Sy. You may see wat shee would, even you would shee speake with. Shee is sad whatsoever the mater is: its not without just occasion, I feare me what it should be.

C. What it should be? Verily she for all her great adoe, anon shee will tell us nothing worth the hearing.

So. O my deare husband.

C. Oh my sweete wife.

So. I am seeking for you.

C. Say, whats your will with me?

So. First of all I pray you grant mee this, that you may not beleeve that ever I was so bold, as to doe any thing contrary to your commandement.

C. Wouldst thou have me beleeve thee in this, although it be incredible? well, I beleeve thee.

Sy. The making of the excuse importeth some one fault or other done, whatsoever it is.

So. You have not forgotten that once I was great with childe, and that you gave me very straight charge, if I brought forth a wench, not to bring it up?

C. I know what thou hast done: thou hast brought it up.

S. Its even so.

S. Then mistresse, my master hath one shrewd turn done him more then he had.

So. Never a whit: but there was here an old woman of Corinth, a good honest creature: her I gave my daughter to bring up.

C. O Iupiter! wast thou so voide of all wit?

C. Dost thou aske?

So. O sir, if I have done amisse, I did it not willingly.

C. Verily I know that for a certaintie, though thou wouldst say nay to it, I know thou both speakest and doest all things at unaware, and unadvisedly: thou shewest thy selfe faulty so many waies in this one matter. For first and foremost, if thou wouldst then have beene willing to performe my bidding, shee must have bin killed. Neither oughtest thou to have come to mee with a faire tale, to make mee thinke thou didst slay her, and yet indeed didst labour to save her life. But I let that passe, for that was but pitifulnesse, and a motherlike affection, therefore I beare with it. O how well you have considered of the matter? What diddest thou intend? thinke of it: verily its most manifest thou committedst thy daughter to that old wife either privatly to gaine by use of her body, or else publikely to beesold, and so is shee betraide through thee; I thinke verily that was thy intent. What doest thou say? All is well enough, thou thinkest, while wee have her onely alive. What should abody meddle with such as neither know right nor reason? for bee it better or worse, let it doe good or skath, they regard nothing, but what they themselves like of.

So. O sir, I confesse I have offended: I am overcome with your reasons. Now I intreate you for Gods sake, that by how much more increete your wisedome is by reason of your age, by so much the more ready the same may bee to pardon me: to the end your equitie may be some refuge and succour to my folly.

C. Verily I pardon thee this fact: but O *Sostrata*, my gentlenesse causeth thee to commit much lewdnesse: but shew for what cause this matter beagnne, whatsoever it be.

So. How foolish, and superstitious are all wee silly poore women? When (sir) I gave her to be put forth, I take the Ring off my finger, and will the old wife, that shee would lay forth it together with the wench, if chance shee should die, that shee might not altogether be without some part of our goods.

C. This was well done: thou hast both saved thy selfe, and her too.

So. This is the Ring.

C. Where

C. Where haſt thou gotten it?

So. Of the damſell which *Bacchus* brought with her.

Sy. Alas.

C. What tels ſhe thee?

So. While ſhe went to waſh, ſhe gave me this Ring to keepe. At firſt I gave no great heed to it: but afterwards that I looked upon it, I knew it forthwith: and ſo came in all haſte to ſhew it you.

C. Well, what doeſt thou now conjecture or finde, as concerning her?

So. I know not, but that I would have you make inquirie of her, how ſhe came by it, if ſhe may be found out.

Sy. I am cleane undone: I ſee better hope then willingly I would: for ſhe is ours, if it be ſo.

C. Is ſhee alive to whom thou gaveſt her?

So. I cannot tell.

C. What word brought ſhee then againe that ſhee had done, when you gave her the wench?

So. That ſhe had done that which I had commanded her.

C. Tell me the wemans name, what it is, that ſhe may be ſought out.

So. Her name is *Philtre*.

Sy. Its even ſo: its a wonder but ſhe is ſafe, and I caſt away.

C. O *Soſtrata*, come in after me this way.

So. How far contrary to my expectation is it chanced! oh how ſhrewdly was I afraid, *Chremes*, leſt you ſhould be as hard hearted now, as you were in times paſt, when you willed to kill her!

C. A man may not be as he himſelfe would oftentimes, if the matter will not permit him. Now ſo is the ſeaſon, that I would faine have my daughter: once I coveted nothing leſſe.

Sententiæ.

Vxorem adverſus viri ſui edictum facere auſam non eſſe, incredibile eſt.

Temerarius, inſciens, & imprudens, dicit ac facit omnia.

Id ſimulat verbis, reipſa quod dat.

Nihil cum illis commercii tibi ſit, qui neque jus, neque bonum, neque æquum ſciunt; qui melius, pejus, obſit, proſit, nihil vident, niſi quod lubet.

Quanto animus eſt natu gravior, tanto ſit ignoſcentior.

Senilis prudentia, puerili ſtultitiæ aliquid præſidii ſemper eſſe debet.

Male ſæpe docet facilitas multa.

Stultæ fere & miſeræ omnes ſunt mulieres religioſæ.

Non licet hominem eſſe ſæpe ita ut vult, ſi res ipſa non ſinit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Poſt agnitam *Antiphilam Syrus* hic novum quærit de invenienda pecunia conſilium.

SYRVS.

NIſi me animus fallit, haud multum à me aberit infortunium;
Ita hac re in anguſtum oppido nunc meæ coguntur copiæ:
Niſi aliquid video, ne eſſe amicam hanc gnati, reſciſcat ſenex.

a Querela Syri. Epitaſis, nam ſubinde alia, atque alia conſilia fallunt ſervulum. Hic videas Syrum tanquam Proteum in omnes formas vertit. b Metaphora ab exercitu iniquis incluſo locis.

Nam

Nam quod sperem de argento, aut posse postulem me fallere,
Nihil est: [c] *triumpho, si licet me latere tecto abscedere.*
Crucior [d] *bolum tantum mihi ereptum tam subito è faucibus.*
Quid agam? aut quid comminiscar? ratio de integro ineunda est mihi:
Nihil tam difficile, quin quærendo investigari possit.
Quid si hoc sic incipiam nunc? nihil est. quid si sic? tantundem egero.
At sic opinor: non potest. immo optime: euge optumam hanc eo.
Retraham hercle, opinor, ad me illud idem [e] *fugitivum argentum tamen.*

a Et hoc translatum à bellica ratione.
d Metaphora à brutis vescentibus, quibus auferitur præda: & ponitur pro eo quod Græci λαφυρα dicunt.
e Metaphora faceta à servis fugitivis.

Theses.

Incidit in foveam, quam fecit, callidus.
Malitiosus homo semper animi pendet:
& consultans qualibet ratione suam voluntatem confirmat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Syrus *here*, *after that* Antiphila *is knowne*, *deviseth a new way to get money.*

SYRVS.

VNlesse I deceive my selfe, I shall goe neere to have a shrewd turne: all the shifts that I have, are now driven into so narrow a straight by this thing: except I finde out some way that the old man may not know that this is his sonnes love. For as for me to hope to get the money, or to wish that I could deceive the old man, it availeth nothing: I shall be a conquerour, if I may escape with a whole skin. It grieveth me right sore that such a good morsell is suddenly snatched out of my mouth. What should I doe? or what should I invent or imagine? I must be faine to lay a new platforme againe. *There is nothing so hard, but by diligent search it may be found out.* What if I should now begin this after this manner? its to no purpose. What if on this fashion? all shall be one. But I suppose it thus: it cannot be: yes marry very well. Oh ho, I have found out a marvellous fine way. In faith I trow, for all this, I will convey into my fingers againe that slippery money that would so faine be gone.

Sententiæ.

Nihil tam difficile, quin quærendo investigari possit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Clinia his testatur quàm gaudeat de agnita *Antiphila*, & à *Syro* admonetur ut amici etiam *Clitiphonis* rem curet in servanda *Bacchide*.

CLINIA.

CLINIA. SYRVS.

NVlla mihi res posthac potest jam intervenire tanta,
Quæ mihi ægritudinem afferat: tanta hæc lætitia oborta est.
Dedo patri me nunc jam, ut frugalior sim, quam volt.
S. [b] Nihil me fefellit: cognita est, quantum audio hujus verba.
Istuc tibi ex sententia tua obtigisse lætor.
C. O mi Syre, audistine, obsecro? S. quid ni, qui usque usq; affuerim?
C. [c] Cui æque audisti commodi quicquam evenisse? S. nulli.
C. Atque ita me dij ament, ut ego nunc non tam meapte causa
Lætor, quàm illius: quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.
S. Ita credo; sed nunc, Clinia, age, da te mihi vicissim:
[d] Nam amici quoque res est vigilanda, in tuto ut collocetur.
[e] Nequid de amica nunc senex. C. O Iupiter? S. quiesce.
C. Antiphila mea nubet mihi. S. siccine mihi interloquere?
C. Quid faciam, Syre mi? gaudeo: fer me. S. fero hercle verò.
C. Deorum vitam adepti sumus. S. frustra operam hanc, opinor, sumo.
C. Loquere, audio. S. at jam hoc non ages. C. agam. S. [f] videndum est inquam,
Amici quoque res, Clinia, tui in tuto ut collocetur.
[g] Nam si nunc à nobis abis, & Bacchidem hic relinquis,
Noster rescisset illico esse amicam hanc Clitiphonis:
Si abduxeris, celabitur itidem, ut celata adhuc est.
C. [h] At enim istoc nihil est magis, Syre, meis nuptijs adversum:
Nam [i] quo ore appellabo patrem? tenes quid dicam? S. quid ni?
C. Quid dicam? quam causam afferam? S. quin nolo mentiare.
[k] Aperte, ita ut res sese habet, narrato. C. quid ais? S. iubeo
Illam te amare, & velle uxorem hanc esse Clitiphonis.
C. [l] Bonam, atque justam rem oppido imperas, & factu facilem.
Ut scilicet jam me hoc voles patrem exorare, ut celet
Senem vostrum. S. immo ut recta via rem narret ordine omnem. C. hem!
Satin sanus es, aut sobrius? tu quidem illum plane prodis.
Nam qui illæ poterit esse in tuto? dic mihi.
S. Huic equidem consilio palmam do: hic me magnifice effero,
Qui vim tantam in me, & potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ,
Vera dicendo ut eos ambos fallam: ut cum narret senex
Vester nostro, istam esse amicam gnati, non credat tamen.
C. [m] At enim spem istoc pacto rursum, nuptiarum omnem eripis:
Nam dum amicam hanc meam esse credat, non committet filiam.
Tu fortasse quid me fiat, parvi pendis, dum illi consulas.
S. [o] Quid (malum!) me tandem censes velle id assimularier?
Vnus est dies, dum argentum eripio, pax, nihil amplius.
C. Tantum sat habes? quid tum quæso, si hoc pater rescriverit?
S. Quid si redeo ad illos, qui aiunt, [p] Quid si nunc cœlum ruat?
C. Metuo quid agam. S. metuis? [q] quasi non ea potestas sit tua,
Qua velis in tempore ut te exolvas, rem facias palam.
C. Age, age, traducatur Bacchis. S. [q] optume ipsa exit foras.

a Catastrophe in personas spargitur, subjicitur consultatio, quæ ad epitasin alteram facit.
b Hoc secum.
c Ab honesto & utili.
d Iusta petitio.
e Eclipsis subrescisean.
f Indignanter idem repetit.
g Syri consilium & ratio est ab utili, facta periculi collatione.
h Objectio.
i Sic dicimus quando aliquid pudendum committimus.
k Consilium astutum servi, cui tamen non respondebit eventus. hujus successus pendebit ex falsa persuasione senum.
l Ironia.
m Alia objectio. Clinia veretur neperturbentur nuptiæ.
n Solvit à tempore.
o In nimium anxios proverbium.
p Alia oratio contra objectionem, & liberandi facultatem, qua timentem confirmat.
q Parasceve alterius scenæ.

Theses.

Homo adolescens, cùm, quæ animo suo grata sunt, assequatur, beatum se judicat.
Fœlix rerum successus lætitiam parit.
In tuis rebus secundis, amicorum res & salus non est negligenda.
Servis volupe est, dominos fallere.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this Scene Clinia *manifestly declareth how greatly he rejoyceth of* Antiphilas *finding out: and also is admonished of* Syrus *to have a care of his friend* Clitipho, *in saving* Bacchis *harmelesse.*

CLINIA. SYRVS.

IT's not possible for any thing to come in my way now from henceforth so great, that may cause me to be sad, for that this so great joy hath befallen me: I will now yeeld my selfe unto my father, to become more thriftie then willingly he would have me.

S. Its even as I imagined: shee is knowne, as farre as I heare by this mans words. I am glad, sir, that this hath fallen out as you would have it.

C. O my friend *Syrus*, hast thou heard of it I pray thee?

S. What else, as who have beene continually together present with them?

C. To whom hast thou heard any thing chance so greatly to his pay?

S. To none.

C. Verily God so love me, as I am glad now not so much for mine owne sake, as for hers: whom I know deserves all praise and commendations.

S. So verily thinke I: but goe to now, *Clinia*, let me have your helpe againe. For you must see unto your friends affaires, as well as your owne, that they be in safetie and good case: lest the old man should perceive now any thing concerning *Clitiphoes* lover.

C. O *Iupiter!*

S. Whist man.

C. *Antiphila* my darling shall be married to me.

S. Will you after that sort interrupt my speech?

C. O my deare *Syrus*, what should I doe? I am glad: beare with me.

S. Truly, I beare with you.

C. I have even a Saints life.

S. I weene I spend but this labour of mine in vaine.

C. I heare thee, man: speake.

S. But you will not now attend to that I say.

C. But I will.

S. Sir, I say you must of necessity looke unto it, that your friend *Clitiphoes* matter be out of danger. For if now you depart from our house, and leave *Bacchis* behind you, our old master will by and by know that shee is *Clitiphoes* paramour: but if you take her away with you, shee shall be kept close from him, as shee hath beene hitherto.

C. I marry but, *Syrus*, there is nothing that will make more against my marriage, then this. For, with what face shall I speake unto my father? doest thou perceive

ceive what I say?

S. What else?

C. Well, what should I say? what excuse shall I make?

S. Marry tell the truth, and shew him plainely as it is indeed.

C. What saist thou?

S. I would have him tell him that you love her, and desire to marry her, and that this is *Clitiphoes*.

C. Marry, sir, I thanke thee, thou commandest me an honest and a reasonable thing, and very easie to be performed of me: and forsooth you will have me now intreat hard my father, and get him grant this, to keep it close from your old master.

S. Its true, but I would have him tell all the matter in his right order.

C. What, art thou well in thy wits; or art thou drunke? thou doest even plainely betray him. For how may he possibly be in safetie? shew me.

S. In faith I thinke this is the very best counsell. In this I set out my selfe royally, that I have in me so great right and abilitie to worke so great a subtiltie, as that I shall deceive them both by telling the truth: that when your old father shall tell our master, that this *Bacchis* is his sonnes love, yet nevertheless he shall not beleeve.

C. Marry but by this meanes thou takest away againe all hope of marriage. For as long as he beleeves this *Bacchis* to be my love, he will not deliver his daughter into my custody. But thou perhaps doest little passe what become of mee, so thou maist make some shift for him.

S. What (a vengeance!) thinke you, desire I to have that dissembled long? its but one day onely, and then having conveyed the money from him, I will desire no more.

C. Art thou contented with that only? but what then I pray thee, if it come to my fathers eare?

S. What if I reply on thee with them again that say: What and if the sky should now fall?

C. I feare me what I should doe.

S. Feare you? as though it lay not in your own power to free your selfe at one time when you please: and to make the matter manifest.

C. Go to, go to: let *Bacchis* be brought.

S. In very good time shee her selfe comes forth.

Sententiæ.

Nulla oborta est tanta cuiquam lætitia, quin res aliqua potest intervenire aliquando tanta, quæ lætanti ægritudinem adferat.

Nequicquam huic commodi evenit, quod æquè commodè alii non eveniat.

Amico te dare etiam debes, ut ejus quoque res cum tua in turo collocetur.

Quid si nunc cœlum ruat?

Id metuere stultum est, quod in tua est potestate, quo velis in tempore aut evitare, aut te facile exolvere.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Bacchis ira ob decem minas nondum traditas, abituram se assimulat. Cum *Syro* expostulat. Tandem placata suasu ejusdem, cum omni turba transit ad *Menedemum*, tantisper dum *Chrêmes* fallatur.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia ancilla.

a Meretricis conquestio de pecunia nondum soluta, & comminatio in Syrum.

b Cum risu pronuntiandum.

c Ostendit spectatoribus quid agat.

d Memorem inducit Poeta meretricem, aptamque ad fallendum.

e Adverbium pro celeriter.

f Attende superbiam.

g Metaphoricôs & jocularitor.

h Levitas meretricis facile persuasa.

i Hoc ad auditores.

a *Satis pol proterve me* Syri *promissa huc induxerunt,*
Decem minas, quas mihi dare pollicitus est: quod si is nunc me
Deceperit, sæpe obsecrans me ut veniam, frustra veniet:
Aut cum iniuriam dixero & constituero, cum is cerea
Renuntiarit, Clitipho *cum spe pendebat animi:*
Decipiam ac non veniam: Syrus *mihi tergo plus pendet.*
C. b *Satis scite promisit tibi.* S. *atqui tu hanc jocari credis?*
Faciet, nisi caveo. B. c *dormiunt: ego pol istos commovebo.*
Ubi Phrygia, d *audistin? modo iste homo quam villam demonstravit,*
Charini? P. *audivi.* B. *proximam esse huic fundo ad dexteram.* P. *memini.*
B. e *Curriculo pervolare: apud eum miles Dionysia agitat.*
S. *Quid inceptat?* B. *dic me hic oppido esse invitam, atque asservari:*
Verum aliquo pacto verba his me daturam esse, & venturam.
S. *Perii hercle.* Bacchis, *mane, mane: quo mittis istanc, quæso?*
Jube manere. B. *abi.* S. *quin est paratum argentum.* B. *quin ego maneo.*
S. *Atqui jam dabitur.* B. f *ut lubet: num ego insto?* S. *at scin quid sodes?*
B. *Quid?* S. *transeundum est nunc tibi ad* Menedemum, *& tua pompa*
Eo traducenda est. B. *quam rem agis, scelus?* S. *egone?* g *argentum cudo,*
Quod tibi dem. B. *dignam me putas, quam illudas?* S. *non est temere.*
B. *Etiamne tecum hic res mihi est?* S. *Minime: tuum tibi reddo.*
B. h *Eatur.* S. *sequere hac. heus* Dromo! *D. quis me vocat?* S. Syrus. *D. quid est rei?*
S. Ancillas *omneis* Bacchidis *traduce huc ad vos propere.*
D. Quamobrem? S. *ne quæras: & ferant quæ secum huc attulerunt.*
i *Sperabit sumptum sibi senex levatum esse harum abitu.*
Næ ille haud scit hoc paulum lucri, quantum ei damni apporter.
Tu nescis id quod scis, Dromo, *si sapies.* D. *mutum dices.*

Thesis.

Meretrices non tam adolescentes, quam eorum pecuniam amant.

Amor meretricius tantisper durat, dum quod dent, amatores habent.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Bacchis *being angry for that yet they had not delivered the ten pounds, makes as though she would go her way. She expostulates the matter with* Syrus. *At length being pacified through his perswasion, shee goes over with all her traine to* Menedemus, *to stay there till* Chremes *bee deceived of this money.*

BACCHIS.

BACCHIS. CLINIA. SYRVS. DROMO. PHRYGIA a waiting maide.

Syrus faire promises in faith malepartly enough, hath brought me in minde to come hither, for the ten pounds he promised mee. But and if he now deceive mee, many a time hereafter though hee pray me for Gods sake to come, hee shall make but a waste errand: or when I shall have appointed to come, and that hee hath certaine word thereof backe againe, so as *Clitipho* shall hope and long to see mee, then will I deceive him, and not come at him: and thereby I shall cause *Syrus* bare ribs to smart for it.

C. Shee promiseth thee meetly well.

S. Surely doe you thinke verily shee but iests? nay she will doe it indeed, unlesse I take heed.

B. These fellowes sleepe, but truly I will raise them. O my sweet *Phrygia*, didst thou heare erewhile when this fellow shewed mee a Manner-house of *Charinuses*?

P. I heard him.

B. Said he not that it lyeth next unto this ground on the right hand?

P. I remember he said so.

B. Runne every foot a great pace: the Captaine celebrates with him the feast of *Bacchus*.

S. What is shee begun to doe?

B. Tell him that I am heere much against my will, and kept perforce: but say that I will one way or other deceive these fellowes, and will come unto him.

S. In troth I am utterly undone: O *Bacchis*, tarry, tarry: whither send you this maide, I pray you? bid her stay still.

B. Goe thy way.

S. Verily the money is ready.

B. But verily I stay.

S. Indeed it shall be delivered you by and by.

B. Nay, as you please: doe I make any adoe for it?

S. But I pray, know you not what?

B. What?

S. You must needs goe now to *Menedemus* house, and all your traine must also be brought over thither.

B. Varlet, what art thou about to doe?

S. What I? I am coyning money to give vnto you.

B. You thinke you may make a foole of mee.

S. Its not for nought, that I goe about this thing.

B. What, have you any thing indeed to doe with me here?

S. No: I will give thats your owne.

B. I will goe.

S. Come this way after me. Ho, *Dromo*.

D. Who would any thing with me?

S. *Syrus*.

D. Whats the matter?

S. Take and conveigh all *Bacchis* maids hither speedily to your house: and let them carry all such things as they brought hither with them. The old man my master *Chremes* will thinke his charges shall bee lessened by these folkes departure. In faith, full little wots he what great hinderance this little gaine of saving shall be to him. O *Dromo*, if thou have any wit in thee, thou wilt not seeme to know that thou knowest.

D. Thou shalt tell them that I am dumbe.

Sententia.

Amator cum spe pendet animi: promissa amicæ appareant, an cum decipiat.

Paululum lucri, magnum aliquando improvido adportat damni.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Per fallaciam *Syrus* ab hero *Chremete* argentum accipit. *Menedemi* vicem *Chremes* miseretur ob traductam cum omni turba *Bacchidem* sumptuosam, quam *Clinia*, non sui filij amicam putat.

CHREMES. SYRVS.

a Obiter Chremes producitur ut magis appareat quantum fallatur.

Ita me dij amabunt, ut nunc Menedemi *vicem*
Miseret me, tantum devenisse ad eum mali.
Illanccine mulierem alere cum illa familia?
Etsi, scio, hosce aliquot dies non sentiet,
Ita magno desiderio fuit ei filius:
Verum ubi videbit tantos sibi sumptus domi
Quotidianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
Optabit rursum ut abeat abs se filius.

b Adoritur qui insidiose celeriter invadit.

Syrum *optime eccum.* S. *cesso hunc* b *adoriri?* C. Syre. S. *hem!*
C. *Quid est?* S. *te mihi ipsum jamdudum exoptabam dari.*
Videre egisse jam nescio quid cum sene.

c. i. nihil in hoc negotio prætermissum est.

S. *De illo quod dudum?* c *dictum, ac factum reddidi.*
C. *Bonane fide?* S. *bona hercle.* C. *non possum pati,*
Quin tibi caput demulceam: d *accede huc,* Syre:

d Blanda attrectatio.

Faciam boni tibi aliquid pro ista re ac lubens.

e Senile blandimentum.

S. *At si scias quam scite in mentem venerit.*
C. e *Vah! gloriare evenisse ex sententia?*

f Cum gestu ac risu pronunciandum.

S. *Non hercle verò, verum dico.* C. *dic, quid est?*
S. *Tui* Clitiphonis *esse amicam hanc* Bacchidem
Menedemo *dixit* Clinia, *& ea gratia*
Secum adduxisse, ne tu id persentisceres.

g Altera fallaciæ pars.

C. *Probe.* S. *die sodes.* C. *nimium, inquam.* S. *immo sic satis.*
f *Sed porro auscultа quod superest fallaciæ.*
Sese ipse dicet tuam vidisse filiam:
Ejus sibi complacitam formam postquam aspexerit:
Hanc se cupere uxorem. C. *modo quæ inventa est?* S. *tam: &*
Quidem jubebit posci. C. *quamobrem istuc,* Syre?
Nam prorsus nihil intelligo. S. h *vah! tardus es.*

h Increpat Chremetis tarditatem.

C. *Fortasse.* S. *argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias:*
Aurum atque vestem, qui: tenesne? C. *Comparet.*
S. *Id ipsum.* C. *at illi ego neque do, nec spondeo.*
S. *Non! quamobrem?* C. *quamobrem, me rogas! homini fugitivo?* S. *ut lubet:*
Non ego perpetuo dicebam, ut illi dares,
Verum ut simulares. C. *non mea est simulatio:*
Ita tu istæc tua misecto, ut me admisceas.

Ergo, cui datum non sim, ut ei spondeam?
S. Crediderim. C. minime. S. [i] *sciue poterat fieri:*
Et ego hoc, quia dudum tu tantopere jusseras,
Eo cœpi. C. credo. S. cæterum equidem istuc, Chreme,
Æqui bonique facio. C. æquitum maximè
Volo te dare operam ut fiat, verum alia via.
S. Fiat: quæretur aliud: [k] *sed illud quod tibi*
Dixi de argento, quod ista debet Bacchidi,
Id nunc reddendum est illi, neque tu scilicet
Eo nunc confugies, Quid mea? num mihi datum est?
Num jussi? num illa oppignorare filiam
Meam me invito potuit? verum illud, Chreme,
Dicunt, Ius summum sæpe summa malitia est.
C. Haud faciam. S. immo, alii si licet, tibi non licet.
In laua te & bene cuncta parte omnes putant.
C. Quin egomet jam ad eum deferam. S. [l] *immo filium*
Jube potius. C. quamobrem? S. quia enim in hunc suspicio est
Translatæ amoris. C. quid tum? S. quia videbitur
Magis verisimile idem esse, cum hic illi dabit:
Simul [m] *conficiam facilius ego, quod volo.*
Ipse adeo adest: abi, effer argentum. C. effero.

i A facili.
k Mira arte argento emungit senem, & hic fretus agnitione Antiphilæ perficit fallaciam: quam ante frustra apud Chremetem tentaverat in Menedemum. Solvit rationes objiciendas.
l Hoc consilium Syri pertinebat ad prodendam nequitiam Clitiphonis, & est ultima occasio epitaseos.
m Pro efficiam. verba celeritatem indicantia. Chremes persuasus argentum exhibet.

Theses.

Amici boni & vicini est alterius incommodis condolere.

Sæpe lugemus amici vicē & non observamus gravius malū nobis præ foribus esse.

Major plerumque est habenda ratio æquitatis, quam stricti juris.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Syrus *by his subtiltie receives the money of his master* Chremes: *who bewailes the ill chance of* Menedemus, *because of the sumptuous strumpet* Bacchis *that was had over to him with all her crue, whom* Chremes *supposed to be* Clinias *paramour, and none of his owne sonne* Clitipho.

CHREMES. SYRVS.

AS God helpe mee, how doe I pitie *Menedemus* ill chance, that such a mischiefe should have befalne him; to maintaine that woman with all her family! Albeit, I know, he will not perceive it in two or three daies space: for that he hath so longed for his sonne. But when he shall understand and see that he shall be daily at so great charges, and therein like to be no measure nor end, he will wish that his sonne were gone from him again. Lo, here is *Syrus* in very good time.

S. Why am not I quick to set on him?

C. O *Syrus*.

S. Hoe.

C. Whats the matter?

S. I desired long since to have met with you.

C. Me thinks thou hast been in hand with the old man about something; but I know not what.

S. Doe you meane concerning that which you and I talked on a great while ago? I have fully dispatched the matter.

C. Didst thou it substantially and faithfully?

S. In troth without fraud or guile.

C. I have much a do to hold my selfe, but that I must needs stroke thy head: come thou hither, *Syrus*. I will doe thee same good turne for this thou hast done without any hunching.

S. Surely if you knew how finely it came into my minde, then.

C. Avant, dost thou make thy brags for that it hath falne out according to thy desire?

S. Nay in good faith I say but truth.

C. Tell me, what is it?

S. *Clinia* told *Menedemus* that this *Bacchis* is your sonne *Clitiphoes* sweet-heart, and the cause why he brought her with him was, that you might not perceive any such thing.

C. Very well.

S. Speake as you thinke I pray you.

C. I say it is excellētly invented of thee.

S. Verily so it was well enough. But heare further that subtiltie which is behind. He will shew you himselfe that he hath seene your daughter, and that her countenance liked him well, when he had looked on her; and that he would faine have her for a wife to his sonne.

C. Meaneth he her that was found erewhile?

S. Yea her: and he will bid his sonne indeed make suit for her to you.

C. Wherefore *Syrus*, saist thou this? for verily I understand nothing at all thy meaning.

S. Tush you are a dullard.

C. I marry, peradventure so.

S. He shall have money given him to his marriage, wherewith cloth of gold, and other raiment, you know my meaning, do you not?

C. I, wherewith to buy them.

S. That same's it.

C. But I will neither give her, nor promise her to him.

S. No: why?

C. Askest thou me why? should I bestow her on a fellow?

S. As you thinke good. I said not that you should give her unto him for ever, but that you would make a show, as though you meant to bestow her on him.

C. I cannot shew any such countenance: so bring in thy own matters, I pray thee, as that I may not intermeddle in them. Should I betroth my daughter to him whom I will not suffer to have her?

S. I did thinke verily you would.

C. Nay, I warrant thee.

S. It might have been cunningly done: and therefore I began it, because you had so instantly bidden me erewhile.

C. I beleeve thee.

S. But indeed I am nothing at all discontented with it, *Chremes*.

C. Certainly my will is in any wise thou doe thy diligence to delude *Menedemus*, but yet after another way.

S. It shall be done, I will seeke out another shift. But the money that I spake to you of, which this man owes to *Bacchis*, you must now pay her it againe for your daughter: neither shall you now indeed make excuse, saying, What pertaines it to me? whether did I command it? might shee lay my daughter to gage, whether I would or not? O *Chremes*, thats a true saying, *The extreamitie of the Law often-*

ofientimes is the greatest injury.

C. I will not doe it.

S. Yea, but if that be lawfull for others, its not lawfull for you. Every one thinks you live daintily and very wealthily.

C. Marry I my selfe will goe beare it unto her by and by.

S. Nay rather bid your sonne beare it.

C. Wherefore?

S. Marry because he now is suspected to be the man that loves her.

C. What then?

S. For that it shall then have the more likelihood of the truth, when your sonne shall give it her: and also I shall with more ease accomplish my will. He is even now here himselfe, goe your way and bring forth the money.

Sententiæ.

Dictum ac factum reddidit.

Pro accepto beneficio boni aliquid facito ac lubens.

Simulatio est, ei spondere, cui non daturus es.

Jus summum sæpe summa malitia est.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Irascitur *Clitipho*, sed à *Syro* placatur, dum mores, quibus uti debet, ac orationem præscribit apud patrem, à quo mox pecuniam sit accepturus.

CLITIPHO. SYRVS.

[a] *Nvlla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis fiet,*
Quam invitus facias. vel me hæc deambulatio
Quam non laboriosa ad languorem dedit.
Nec quicquam magis nunc metuo, quam ne denuo
Miser aliquo extrudar hinc, ne accedam ad Bacchidem.
Vt te omnes quidem dii, deæque, quantum est Syre,
Cum istoc invento, cumque incepto perduint!
Hujusmodi mihi res semper comminiscere,
Vbi me [b] *excarnifices. S. i tu hinc, quo dignus es,*
Quam pene tua me perdidit protervitas!
C. [c] *Vellem hercle factum: ita meritus. S. meritus! quomodo?*
[d] *Næ me istuc ex te prius audisse gaudeo,*
Quam argentum haberes, quod daturus jam fui.
C. Quid igitur dicam tibi vis? abiisti, mihi
Amicam abduxti, quam non [e] *liceat tangere.*
S. Jam non sumiratus. [f] *sed scin ubi nunc sit tibi*
Tua Bacchis? *C. apud nos. S. Non. C. ubi igitur? S. apud* Cliniam.
C. Perii. S. [g] *bono animo es: jam argentum ad eam deferes,*
Quod ei pollicitus. C. garris: unde id? S. à tuo patre.
C. Ludis fortasse me. S. ipsa re experiberis.
C. Næ ego fortunatus homo sum, dic mihi te, Syre.
S. Qua causa id fiat, obscundato in loco.

a Exordium patheticum & gnomicum.

b Terribiliter pronunciandum.

c Volunt. à justo.

d Comminatio simulata.

e Ingens amantis ardor.

f Gratulationis exultatio.

g Consolationis propositio.

Sed

Sed pater egreditur. cave quicquam admiratus sis:
Quod imperabit, facito: loquitor paucula.

Theses.

Molestissimum est adolescentibus amica privari.

Maxima est amatorũ inconstantia; irati facillime spe alicujus rei ostensa placãtur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Clitipho *is angry: but* Syrus *pacifieth him, whiles he prescribes him his manners, and what speeches he ought to use to his father, of whom out of hand he shall receive a summe of money.*

CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

THere is nothing but becomes difficult, if thou shouldst do it by compulsion: for even this little walking up and down being of no labour, yet how weary hath it made me and faint? And I feare nothing more now then that I should be thrust hence to some one place or other, that I might not come at *Bacchis*. O *Syrus*, I wish all the gods and goddesses would bring an ill-thriving unto thee, as much as is possible for them to doe, for this skurvy invention and bad enterprize of thine. Thou art ever devising for me some such like matter, wherewith to vexe and torment me.

S. Get thee hence to the divell: how neere had thy malapertnesse cast mee almost away?

C. In faith I wisht it had been so: for so thou hast deserved.

S. Deserved! how? in truth I am exceeding glad that I have heard this of you, before you have received the money which by and by I was about to give you.

C. What then wouldst thou have me say to thee? thou hast gone and carried my love away from mee, whom thou oughtest not to have touched.

S. Well, now I am pacified. But can you tell where now to finde your best beloved *Bacchis*?

C. I, for she is at our house.

S. Nay that she is not.

C. Where then?

S. Marry at *Clinias*.

C. Out alasse!

S. Be of good courage, man. You shall beare the money by and by which you promised her.

C. Thou prateſt. Of whom shall I receive it?

S. Of your father.

C. Perchance thou but jest'st with me.

S. Nay, you shall prove it in very deed.

C. Truly I am a fortunate man. O *Syrus*, I love thee from my heart.

S. Now that the thing may be done, be ruled by me, when time serves: but your father comes forth: beware you make no wondring at any thing. What he shall bid you doe, do it: and say little.

Sententiæ.

Sententia.

Nulla est tam facilis res, quin difficilis sit quam invitus facias.

Monenti in loco obsecundare utile est.
Cave audire plurima, sed loquitor paucula.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Chremes allatam pecuniam dat *Clitiphoni* filio: & conqueritur de sumptu faciundo filiæ causa.

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

VBi Clitipho *nunc est? S. eccum me! [a] inque. Clit. eccum hic tibi!*
C. Quid rei esset, dixti huic? S. dixi pleraque omnia.
C. Cape hoc argentum, ac defer. S. hei, [b] *quid fias, lapis?*
Quin accipis? Cl. eccu sane. S. sequere hac me obsyno;
Tu hic nos, dum eximus, interea opperiere:
Nam nihil est illic quod moremur diutius.
C. [c] *Minas quidem jam decem habet à me filia,*
Quas pro alimentis esse duco datas:
Hæsce ornamentis consequentur alteræ:
Porro hæc talenta dotis apposcent duo.
[d] *Quam multa injusta ac prava fiunt moribus?*
Mihi nunc relictis omnibus inveniendas est
Aliquis, labore inventa mea cui dem bona.

a Audacia & arrogantia servi domino imperantis.
b increpatio: convenit in ignavum, stupidum, brutumq; hominem.
c Tenax conqueritur de damno per filiam aucto.
d Epiphonema.

Thesis.

Parentum ea est φιλοστοργία, ut etiam noleutes suos redimant.

Senes avari fere similes sui sunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Chremes *giveth his sonne* Clitipho *the money he had brought, and sorrowes because of the charges he is to be at for his daughters cause.*

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

WHere is *Clitipho* now?
S. Say, loe I am here.
Cl. See I am heare ready for you father.
Ch. Toldest thou him what the matter was?
S. I told him almost all.
C. Take this money and carry it. S. Ha, why standst thou still stone dead? why dost

dost thou not take it?

Cl. Truely I am going.

S. Follow me apace this way. Stay you in the meane while for us heere, Sir, til we come forth: for we have no neede to tarry there any long while.

Ch. My daughter hath there already truly now of me ten pounds, which I account to bee given for her tabling: after this ten pounds will follow another for her apparell: and these two will require besides one hundred pounds to her marriage: oh how many uniust and bad things are done through common custome of men! Now must I, will I, nill I, finde out some one or other, setting all other things apart, to whom I may give my goods, which with much labour I have gotten.

Sententiæ.

Multa injusta ac prava fiunt moribus recepta cõn suetudine prava contra rationem.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Iucundum hæc continet Scena errorem *Chremetis*, qui *Menedemum* falli à *Syro* putat, dum abeode m ipse e fallitur.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

a Sensim pergit eo ut palam fiat errasse Chremetem, ut in epitasi fabulæ omnia servulum consilia fallant. Alloquitur absentem filium: vel certe domi adhuc residentem, cum ipse foras egrediatur.

MVlto omnium nunc me fortunatissimum
Factum puto esse gnate, cum te intelligo
Respiscere. C. ut errat! M. te ipsum quærebam, Chreme:
Serva, quod in te est, filium, & me, & familiam.
C. Cedo quid vis faciam? M. invenisti hodie filiam.
C. Quid tum? M. hanc sibi uxorem dari vult, Clinia.
C. b *Quæso, quid tu hominis es? M. quid? C. jamne oblitus es*
Inter nos quid sit dictum de fallacia,
Vt eâ viâ abs te argentum auferretur? M scio.
C. *Ea res nunc agitur ipsa. M. Quid dixit,* Chreme?
C. *Erravi: sic res acta est. M. quanta spe desidi?*
C. *Immo hæc, quæ apud te est,* Clitiphonis *est*
Amica. M. ita aiunt. C. *& tu credis? M. omnia.*
C. Et illum aiunt velle uxorem, ut cum sponderim,
Des, qui aurum, ac vestem, atque alia, quæ opus sunt, comparet.
M. Id est profecto: id amicæ dabitur. C. *scilicet*
Paturum. M. vah! frustra igitur gavisus sum miser.
Quivis tamen jam malo, quam hunc amittere.
Quid nunc renuntiem abs te responsum, Chreme,
Ne sentiat me sensisse, atque ægrè ferat?
C. c *Agre! nimium illi,* Menedeme, *indulges. M. sine:*
Inceptum est: perfice hoc mihi perpetuum, Chreme.
C. Die convenisse, egisse te de nuptijs.
M. Dicam: quid deinde? C. me factum esse omnia.

b Objurgatio.

c Ironia.

d Eclipsis. sub. scias.

e Correptio: & repetitio ejusdem verbi ad indignationẽ objurgantis.

Generum

Generum placere : postremo etiam si voles,
Desponsam quoque esse dicito. M. hem! istuc volueram.
C. f Tanto ocyus te ut poscat, & tu id, quod cupis,
Quam ocyssime ut des. M. cupio. C. g ne tu propediem
(Vt istam rem video) istius obsaturabere.
Sed hoc utut sunt, cautim & paulatim debis,
Si sapies. M. faciam. C. abi intro : vide quid postulent.
Ego domi ero, si quid me voles. M. sane volo :
Nam te sciente faciam quicquid egero.

f Suasio ab occasione & facili.
g Prædictio ominantis. & mox consilium.

Theses.

Parentum ex liberorum resipiscentia magna est fœlicitas.

Amatores ad matrimonium pelliciendi sunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

This Scene containeth a merry errour of Chremes, *who thinks* Menedemus *to be deluded of* Syrus, *whilest he himselfe is coozened of the same fellow.*

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

O My Sonne, I thinke now my selfe the most happy and fortunate man of all other, seeing I know thee to be returned home againe to goodnesse.

C. How is he deceived in this point!

M. O *Chremes*, you are even the man I sought for. I desire you to the uttermost of your power preserve me, my son, and whole family.

C. Tell me what would you have me to doe?

M. You have found againe this day your daughter.

C. What then?

M. Marry *Clinia* desireth to have her given him for a wife.

C. I pray you, what a fellow are you?

M. What?

C. Have you now forgotten what speech there was betwixt us two as concerning the subtiltie, that by that meanes they might get some money from you?

M. I know.

C. Well, that's the very matter we now go about.

M. O *Chremes*, what said you?

C. I missed of my marke: it was even right so.

M. How greatly am I disappointed of that I hoped for?

C. I but this *Bacchis* which is at your house is *Clitipho's* Paramour.

M. So they say.

C. And do you beleeve it?

M. I beleeve every thing.

C. And they say that *Clinia* is desirous of a wife, for this end, that when I have promised him my daughter in marriage, you might give him wherewith he might buy cloth of gold and raiment, and other necessary things.

M. Its even that surely: he will give it his lover.

C. Verily you know he will give it her.

M. Ha,

M. Ha, ah, then my joy was in vaine, poore wretch that I am. Yet had I rather any thing befall me, then loose my sonne. But O *Chremes*, what answer now shall I say to him that you give me, lest he perceive me to know of it, and so take it to heart?

C. To heart! you cocker him too much *Menedemus*.

M. Suffer me, I have begun to make much of him: O *Chremes*, helpe me out with it still that it cease not.

C. Well, say that you spake with me, and conferred of the marriage.

M. I will say so, what then after?

C. Marry, that I will doe every thing you required of me: that my son in law contents me well: lastly, if you thinke good, tell him that she is promised him.

M. Ah, that is that I desired.

C. Tell him thus, that he may aske of you money the sooner, and that you may speedily give him that money which you desire to bestow on him.

M. That's my desire.

C. In faith (as far forth as I understand the matter) you shall shortly have your bellifull of that geare. But, howsoever the matter stands, if you be wise, you will give this warily and by little and little.

M. I will do it.

C. Goe your way in: and see what they lacke. I will be at home, if you will anything with me.

M. Truly, thats my will, for I intend to do nothing but you shall be privie to it.

Sententia.

Fortunatissimus pater est omnium, qui perditis moribus filium certo resipuisse intelligit.

Frustra gaudet miser, qui de spe sua decidit.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Ad exitum properante fabula *Syri* fallacia detegitur ut *Clinia* nuberet *Antiphila*. *Bacchidem* esse *Clitiphonis* amicam *Menedemus* ostendit.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

EGo me non tam astutum, neque ita perspicacem esse, id scio:
Sed hic adjutor meus, monitor, & præmonstrator, Chremes,
Hoc mihi præstat. In me quidvis harum rerum convenit,
Quæ sunt dicta in stultum; [b] *Caudex, stipes, asinus, plumbeus:*
In illum nil potest; nam exuperat ejus stultitia hæc omnia.
C. Ohe, jam desine deos uxor gratulando obtundere,
Tuam esse inventam gnatam: [c] *nisi illos ex tuo ingenio judicas,*
Vt nihil credas intelligere, nisi idem dictum est ceteris.
Sed quid interim illic jamdudum gnatus cessat cum Syro?
M. Quos ais homines, Chreme, *cessare? C. hem!* Menedeme *advenis?*
Dic mihi, Clinia, *quæ dixi, nuntiastine? M. omnia.*
C. Quid ait? M. gaudere adeo occæpit, quasi qui cupiunt nupitias.

a Facetum exordium, & totum ironicum in Chremetis stultitiam.
b Metaphoræ in stolidos.
c Ingenium Sostratæ stupidum notat. Facetæ ironia.

C. Ha

C. Ha, ha, he! M. quid risisti? C. servi venere in mentem Syri
Callidilates. M. itane? C. [d] vultus quoque hominum [e] fingit scelus.
M. Gnatus quod se assimulat lætum, id dicis? C. id. M. idem istuc mihi
Venit in mentem. C. veteratur. M. magis, si magis noris, putes
Ita rem esse. C. ain tu? M. quin tu auscultas. C. mane, hoc prius scire expeto,
Quid perdideris: nam ubi desponsam nuntiasti filio,
Continuo injecisti verba tibi Dromonem, scilicet
Sponsæ vestem, aurum, atque ancillas, opus esse, argentum ut dares.
M. Non. C. quid non! M. non, inquam C. neque ipse gnatus? M. nihil prorsus, Chreme.
Magis unum etiam instare, ut hodie conficerentur nuptiæ.
C. Aliter narras, quid Syrus mens? ne is quidem quicquam? M. nihil.
C. Quamobrem? M. nescio equidem; sed te miror, qui [f] alia tam plane scias.
Sed ille tuum quoque Syrus idem mire finxit filium,
Vt ne paululum quidem soboleat esse amicam hanc Clinæ.
C. Quid ais? M. [g] mitto jam osculari, amplexari: id nihil puto.
C. Quid est, quod amplius simuletur? M. vah! C. quid est? M. audi modo.
[h] Est mihi ultimis conclave in ædibus quoddam retro;
Huc est intro latus lectus, vestimentis stratus est.
C. Quid, postquam hoc est factum? M. dictum factum, huc abijt Clitipho.
C. Solus? M. solus. C. timeo. M. Bacchis consecuta est illico.
C. Sola? M. sola. C. perij. M. ubi abiere intro, operuere ostium. C. hem!
Clinia hæc fieri videbat? M. quid ni? mecum una simul.
C. [i] Filij est amica Bacchis, Menedeme: occidi.
M. Quamobrem? C. [k] decem dierum vix mihi est familia.
M. Quid? istuc times quod ille operam amico dat suo?
C. [m] Immo quod amicæ. M. si dat. C. an dubium id tibi est?
Quenquamne animo tam communi esse aut leni putas,
Qui, se videntè, amicam [n] patiatur suam? M. ha, ha, he!
Quidni? quo verba facilius dentur mihi.
C. Derides? merito mihi nunc ego succenseo.
Quot res dedere, ubi possem persentiscere,
Nisi essem lapis, quæ vidi! væ misero mihi!
Atne illud haud inultum (si vivo) ferent:
[o] Nam jam. M. non tu te cohibes? non te respicis?
Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? C. præ iracundia
Menedeme, non sum apud me. M. [p] tènè istuc loqui?
Nonne id flagitium est, te alijs consilium dare,
Tuis sapere, tibi non posse auxiliarier?
C. Quid faciam? M. [q] id, quod me fecisse aiebas parum,
Fac te esse patrem familiæ, fac ut audeat
Tibi credere omnia, abs te petere & poscere,
Ne quam aliam quæratur copiam, ac te deserat.
C. [r] Immo abeat potius multo quovis gentium,
Quàm hic peri flagitium, ad inopiam redigat patrem.
Nam si illi pergam suppeditare sumptibus,

d Amplificatio à minori.
e Metaphora à figulis.
f Ironia.
g Occupatio: seu præteritio ad augendum.
h Narratio.
i Exclamatio dolentis intellecta filij nequitia.
k Extenuatio.
l Honesta in re turpi insultatio in senem.
m Correctio indignantis.
n Eclipsis, subsubagitari.
o Chremes indignatur in seipsum.
p Opportuna reprehensio, qua tangitur scopus fabulæ.
q Retorquet consilium datum: & dat consilium etiam idem Chremeti.
r Cum pondere pronuntian dum rigidè & asperè.

Menedeme, *mihi illæc vere ad* [s] *rastros res redit.*
M. Quot incommoditates hac re accipies, nisi caves?
Difficilem ostendis te esse, & ignosces tamen
Post: & id ingratum. C. *ab nescis quam doleam. M. ut lubet.*
Quid hoc, quod rogo [t] *ut illâ nubat nostro? nisi quid est,*
Quod mavis. C. *immo & gener & affines placent.*
M. Quid dotis dicam te dixisse filio?
Quid obticuisti? C. *dotis! M. ita dico.* C. *ab! M.* Chreme,
Ne quid vereare, si minus est, nihil dos movet.
C. Duo talenta, pro re nostra, ego esse decrevi satis:
[v] *Sed ita dictu opus est, si me vis salvum esse; & rem, & filium,*
Me mea omnia bona doti dixisse illi. M. quam rem agis?
C. Id mirari te simulato, & illum rogato simul,
Quamobrem id faciam. M. quin ego vero, quamobrem id facias, nescio.
C. Egone? [x] *ut eius animum, qui nunc luxuria & lascivia*
Diffluit, retundam, redigam, ut, quo se vertat, nesciat.
M. Quid agis? C. *mitte, ac sine me in hac re gerere mihi morem. M. sino.*
Itane vis? C. *ita. M.* [y] *fiat.* C. *age jam ut uxorem accersat, paret.*
[z] *Hic, ita ut liberos est æquum, dictis confutabitur.*
Sed [a] Syrum. *M. quid eum?* C. *egone? si vivat adeo exornatum dabo,*
Adeo depexum, ut dum vivo, meminerit semper mei:
Qui sibi me pro ridiculo, ac delectamento putat.
[b] *Non (ita me dijament,) auderet hæc facere viduæ mulieri,*
Quæ in me fecit.

s Alludit ad rastros Menedemi dequibus modo fabulat: alioqui ad restim redit, dicturus erat.
t Conficiuntur Cliniæ nuptiæ, ad absolvendum catastrophen hujus partis fabulæ.
u Oeconomia ad sequentem scenã.
x Ratio consilij ab utili & honesto: ut corrigatur Clitipho.
y Concessio irati adversus pertinacem.
z Novum periculum Clitiphonis: ne motus illi superiores repente consilescant.
a Comminatio per aposiopesin: scil. puniam.
b Amplificatio à minori.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The Comedie drawing to an end, here Syrus *subtilty is discovered, that* Antiphila *may be married to* Clinia. Menedemus *also tels* Chremes *that* Bacchis *is* Clitiphoes *beloved.*

MENEDEMVS, CHREMES.

I Know it, that I am not so wily, nor so quicke-sighted my selfe in these matters; but this my helper *Chremes*, my Counseller, and pointer out of the way to me excelleth me. All these things may well be said unto me, that be commonly spoken against a foole, as to be called a blockpate, a dull-head, an asse, a lumpish sot: but none of these can be spoken against him: for his folly goes beyond all these.

C. Ho, now forbeare, wife, to annoy the gods with thy too much rendering of thankes to them, for that thy daughter is found: unlesse thou doe judge them of thine owne disposition, so as thou shouldst beleeve they understand nothing, except the same thing be told them an hundred times. But in the meane while, why lingereth thy son there, that went long since with

with *Syrus*?

M. Who are they that loyter, say you *Chremes*?

C. Hoe, are you come *Menedemus*? Tell me, shewed you *Clinia* what I told you?

M. I, every word.

C. What saith he?

M. Marry he began to rejoice so, even as those that would be married.

C. Ha ha, he!

M. Why laughed you?

C. I remember the subtilties of my servant *Syrus*.

M. is it even so?

C. The ungracious varlet can make men counterfeit also their countenances.

M. You speake that, because my son did but make a shew of his merrines, doe you not?

C. I, for that.

M. And I my selfe thought upon the same thing.

C. He is an old craftie foxe.

M. I, you would thinke so the rather, if you knew all.

C. What say you?

M. Marry heare me.

C. Stay, this I desire to know first, to wit, what you cast away. For I know as soone as you shewed your sonne, that my Daughter was made sure to him, *Dromo* by and by told you that you had neede of money to buy the bride raiment, cloth of gold, and maides to waite on her.

M. No but he did not.

C. What say you no?

M. I say no.

C. What, not your sonne neither?

M. Nothing at all, verily he was rather urgent on this one point, that the marriage might be ended to day.

C. You tell me wonders. What said my servant? What said not hee any thing?

M. Nothing.

C. Wherefore?

M. Marry I cannot tel: but I marvaile at you, that seeth other things so manifestly, and cannot perceive this; how the same servant of yours *Syrus* also very cunningly taught your sonne to dissemble, that I could not have the least inkling of this, that this woman was *Clinias* beloved sweet heart.

C. What say you?

M. I will say nothing of hosing and kissing, I account that as nothing.

C. What is it that can bee fained besides?

M. Tush.

C. What is it?

M. Onely heare mee: I have a certaine parlour in the backside, in the furthermost part of my house, in thither was a bed carried and covered with clothes.

C. What did they after this was done?

M. As much as may be: thither went *Clitipho*.

C. Alone?

M. Alone.

C. I feare.

M. And *Bacchis* followes after hard at his heeles.

C. Alone?

M. Alone.

C. Alas, I am undone.

M. When they came within, they clozed the dore.

C. Hah, saw *Clinia* these things done?

M. What else? even he and I together.

C. O *Menedemus*, I know how *Bacchis* is my sonnes lover: I am utterly undone.

M. Wherefore?

C. I shall not be able to hold open doores ten daies longer.

M. What? feare you that because hee helpes his friend?

C. Nay marry, because he helpes her.

M. If he doe, but you are not sure of it.

C. And doe you doubt of that? doe you imagine any man to be of so familiar and gentle heart, that can suffer his lover to be abused before his eyes?

M. Ha, ha, he! marry why not, that so I might be the more easily deceived?

C. Deride you mee? now am I justly offended with my selfe: how many signes have they shewed, whereby I might have perceived it, had not I beene a very stone! What things have I seene! miserable caitiffe that I am. But (and I live) they shall pay for this geare. For even now.

M. Will not you moderate your anger? have you no regard of your selfe? am not I one for an example to take sufficient warning at?

C. O *Menedemus*, I am besides my selfe for very anger.

M. Becommeth it you to say so? is not that a very naughtie thing, that you can give others good counsell, and be wise in other mens matters, and not be able to help your own self?

C. What should I doe?

M. That which you said I did not sufficiently: see you endeavour so much that he may perceive you to be his father: so do, that he may be bold to commit all his secrets to you, to crave and aske of you such things as he needs, lest he seeke for help of others and forsake you.

C. Nay, marry, let him be jogging farre enough whither he will, rather then he should here through his villanie, bring his father to beggery. For if I should goe on to help him with as much money as he would spend, *Menedemus*, it would surely bring mee to labour hard for mine own living.

M. How many incommodities shall you have in this thing, unlesse you looke to your selfe? You shew your selfe hard towards him, yet you will pardon him at the last: and it will grieve you.

C. Ah, you know not how I sorrow.

M. Marry, sorrow on as much as you list. What say you to this I aske you, are you content that *Antiphila* marry with my sonne? except you had rather bestow her on some man else.

C. Nay indeed, both my sonne in law, and kinsfolkes like me well.

M. What dowry shall I tell my sonne that you said you would give her? why doe you not speake?

C. What a dowry!

M. So I say.

C. Alas.

M. O *Chremes*, be nothing afraid, if it be lesse, the dowry is not it we stand upon.

C. I thought verily a hundred pounds to be sufficient for one of my substance. But you must needs say, that I have purposed to give him all my goods, if so you will my safetie, the safetie of my substance and my sonnes safety.

M. What thing goe you now about?

C. Make as though you did marvell thereat, and together withall demand of him wherefore I doe it.

M. Marry I cannot tell indeed why you should doe it.

C. Why I should not doe it! Verily, I doe it, that I may represse his courage, which now runs at rovers in ryot and wantonnesse: and that I may bring him to that point, that he shall not tell whither to turne him.

M. What meane you, man?

C. Let me alone, and give me leave in this thing to follow mine owne fantasie.

M. I give you leave: is it your minde that I tell him as you said?

C. Yea.

M. It shall be done.

C. Go to, let him now send for his wife: and prepare to answer me, as it behooves children to make answer to their parents, for,

for he shall be convinced with reasons. But *Syrus*.

M. What will you doe to him?

C. What will I do? If I live, I will so bedecke and trim him, as that he shall not forget me as long as he hath a day to live: who counteth mee as his laughing stocke, and as one to make him sport with. Verily, he durst not have done this to a lone woman, which he hath done against mee.

Sententiæ.

Nemo tam astutus est, neque ita perspicax, quin aliquando hoc alius illi præstet.

Stultæ mulieres deum ex suis ingeniis judicant superstitiosè, ut nihil credant intelligere, nisi idem dictum est centies.

Dictum, factum.

Nullus tam animo communi homo est aut leni, qui se vidente seduci amicam patiatur suam.

Flagitium id est, aliis consilium dare, foris sapere, & sibi non posse auxiliarier.

Difficilem ne ostendas te esse ei, cui est pòst tibi ignoscendum, nam id ingratum.

Ne sint tibi pro ridiculo, ac delectamento miseri.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Chremes Clitiphonem objurgat ob amicam *Bacchidem*, quam relinquat velit, & ducat uxorem. *Syrus* aliud reperit consilium *Clitiphoni*, quo *Catastrophe* machinatur.

CLITIPHO, MENEDEMVS, CHREMES, SYRVS.

a *ITane tandem quæso, est*, Menedeme, *ut pater*
Tam in brevi spatio omnem de me ejecerit animum patris?
Quodnam ob facinus? quid ego tantum sceleris admisi miser?
b *Vulgo id facimus. M. scio tibi esse hoc grævius multo, ac durius,*
Qui fit: verum ego haud minus ægrè patior id, qui nescio,
Nec rationem capio, nisi quod tibi bene ex animo volo. Cl. hic
Patrem astare ajebas? M. eccum! C. quid me incusas, Clitipho?
c *Quicquid ego hujus feci, tibi prospexi & stultitiæ tuæ.*
Vbi te vidi animo esse omisso, & suavia in præsentia
Quæ essent, prima habere, neque consulere in longitudinem:
Cepi rationem, ut neque egeres, neque ut hæc posses perdere,
Vbi, cui decuit primo, tibi non licuit per te mihi dare,
Abii ad proximos, tibi qui erant: eis commisi, & credidi.
Ibi tuæ stultitiæ semper erit præsidium, Clitipho:
Victus, vestitus, quo in tectum te receptes. Cl. hei mihi!

a Clitipho relatu Menedemi se à patre abdicatum credit.
b Purgatio ab exemplo vulgi.
c Accusatio: & ratio facti.

Ch. Satius est quam te ipso hærede hæc possidere Bacchidem
S. Disperii: scelestus quantas turbas concivi insciens!
Cl Emori cupio. Ch. prius, queso, disce, quid sit [d] *vivere:*
Vbi scies, si displicebit vita, tum istoc utitur.
S. [e] *Here, licetne? Ch. loquere. S. at tuto. Ch. loquere. S. quæ ista est pravitas,*
Quæve amentia, quod peccavi ego, id obesse huic? Ch. licet,
Ne te admisce: nemo accusat, Syre, te: nec tu aram tibi,
Neque precatorem pararis. S. quid agis? Ch. nihil succenseo
Nec tibi, nec huic: nec vos est æquum, quod facio, mihi.
S. Abiit, ac rogasse vellem. Cl. quid? S. unde mihi peterem cibum:
Ita nos abalienavit: tibi jam esse ad sororem intelligo.
Cl. Adeon rem rediisse ut periculum etiam fame mihi sit, Syre?
S. Modo liceat vivere, est spes Cl. quæ? S. [f] *nos esurituros satis.*
Cl. Irrides in re tanta, neque me quicquam consilio adjuvas?
S. Immo, & ibi nunc sum, & usque dum id egi, dum loquitur pater:
Et, quantum ego intelligere possum. Cl. quid? S. non aberit longius.
Cl. Quid id ergo? S. sic est: non [g] *esse bonum te arbitror. Cl. quid istuc,* Syre?
Satin sanus es? S. ego dicam quod mihi in mentem: tu dijudica.
Dum istis fuisti solus, dum nulla alia delectatio,
Quæ propior esset te, indulgebant, tibi dabant: nunc filia
[h] *Postquam est inventa vera, inventa est causa, quæ te expellerent.*
Cl. [i] *Est verisimile. S.* [k] *an tu ob peccatum hoc, esse illum iratum putas?*
Cl. Non arbitror. S. [l] *nunc aliud specta:* matres omnes filiis
In peccato adjutrices, auxilio in paterna injuria
Solent esse: *id non fit. Cl. verum dicis, quid ergo nunc,* Syre,
Faciam? S. [m] *suspicionem istam ex illis quære, rem profer palam:*
Si non est verum, ad misericordiam ambos adduces cito, aut
Scibis cujus sis. Cl. recte suades: faciam. S. [n] *sat rectè hoc mihi*
In mentem venit: namque adolescens, quam minima in spe situs erit,
Tam facillime boni patris pacem in leges conficiet suas.
Et jam haud scio anne uxorem ducat, ac Syro *nil gratiæ.*
Quid autem hoc? senex exit foras: ego fugio, ob hoc quod factum est,
Miror non jussisse illico me arripi. ad Menedemum *hinc pergam: eum*
Precatorem mihi paro: seni nostro fidei nihil habeo.

d. cum virtute & ratione intelligas.
e Transferre in se culpam conatur.
f Risus ab inexpectato.
g Callidum Syri consilium, quo catastrophenmachinatur, dum rem ad deprecationem & misericordiam perducere cogitat.
h Conjectura à signo & tempore. Expellunt inventa filia, ergo te non amant.
i Facile assentitur.
k Confirmatio à remotione.
l Arg. à persona. Mater non auxiliatur, ergo non est mater.
m Callidum Syri consilium.
n Secum approbat consilium.

Theses.

Adolescentes ad meliorem frugem propositis damnis revocandi sunt.

Liberi præcipites in omnia vitia ruunt, nisi refrænentur certis rationibus, vel exhæredatione, vel aliis quibuslibet.

Compescendus est appetitus, uti rationi morem gerat.

Disciplina & justa educatio præstantiores viros efficiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Chremes *chideth* Clitipho *for his lover* Bacchis, *whom he would have him to forsake, and take a wife.* Syrus *he finds out another devise to help* Clitipho, *whereby he goes about craftily to bring the matter to an end.*

CLITIPHO, MENEDEMVS, CHREMES, SYRVS.

YEa indeed, *Menedemus*, now at length how hath my father in so short a space cast his minde off me? for what trespasse? what great and hainous offence have I poore wretch committed, to deserve this? every body useth to doe this thing which I have done.

M. I know that this thing is much more grievous and hard to you to whom it is done; yet nevertheleſſe I take the matter inas great a dudgin, who knoweth not what it is, neither doe conceive a reason why he should doe it, but onely this, because I wish you well from my heart.

Cl. Did you not say my father stood hereby?

M. Lo he is even here.

Ch. O *Clitipho*, why doest thou lay the blame on me? whatsoever I have done in this matter, I have done it to helpe thee, and provide a remedy for thy folly. For as soone as I saw thee to be retchlesse, and also to set most by those things, which be sweet and delectable for a small season, and not to provide for a long time to come, I took such a way as thou mightest not be brought to povertie, nor yet mightest lose this that thou hast. And when I saw I could not through thine owne default give thee my goods, who by right oughtst first to have them, I went to my neighbours, and those things that were thine, I committed and put into their hands to be kept, that there should be alwaies, *Clitipho*, a succour for thy folly, and also food and apparell, that thou mightest often resort to that house as need required.

Cl. Woe is me.

Ch. Tush, its better soone to doe so, then that this *Bacchis* should possesse all these my goods, when thou after my death becommest mine heire.

S. I am undone, ungracious fellow that I am, what hurly burly have I made unwittingly?

Cl. I wish my selfe dead.

Ch. Nay marry, learne before, I pray you, what it is to live. and after that you shall know it, if then good life shall mislike you, use this course as you have begun.

S. Sir, may it be lawfull to speake?

Ch. Speake.

S. But without danger?

C. I, speake.

S. What knavish madnesse is this? I have trespassed, and this man comes by the hurt.

Ch. Thou maist be packing, and intermeddle not thou in these matters: none appeacheth thee, *Syrus*: neither needest thou take sanctuary for the matter, nor provide a spokesman and an intercessour.

S. What are you going about?

Ch. I am neither angry with thee, nor

this thy master, neither is it meete you should blame me for that I doe.

S. He is gone, and I should have asked him.

Cl. What?

S. Of whom should I require my meat and drinke, because he hath so cast us off? for I perceive you have leave to goe to your sisters.

Cl. Yea, it is true indeed that the matter is come to this passe, that I shall be in danger, *Syrus*, to perish for hunger.

S. So that we may live, there's hope.

Cl. What hope?

S. Marry, that we shall be hungry enough.

Cl. Dost thou mocke in so great a matter, and helpest me nothing at all with thy counsell?

S. Yes, I am ready both to helpe you, and also a little while agoe continually my minde was of that then, whilest your father was talking, and as farre forth, as I can understand.

Cl. What?

S. Marry, he will not be long absent.

Cl. Why doth he that then?

S. I will tell you, thus stands the matter: I suppose you are not sonne to *Chremes* and *Sostrata*.

Cl. Why saist thou this, *Syrus*, art thou well in thy wits?

S. I will tell you what I thinke, and judge you of it: while they had none but you, and as long as they had none to take pleasure in more then in you; so long they let you have your will, and what you asked: but now since they have found their own daughter, occasion is sought whereby they might expell you from them.

Cl. It is like so.

S. Doe you thinke that he is angry for this offence?

Cl. I thinke not.

S. Nay, but now marke another thing. Is a unusuall matter for mothers to helpe their sonnes, when they have committed any fault, and when their fathers wrong them, to aide them also, which thing now your mother doth not.

Cl. In troth thou saist true. What then shall I now doe, *Syrus*?

S. Marry utter the matter plainly, and demand of them the cause of this suspition, for if it be not true you surmise, you shall soone move them to take compassion on you, or else you shall come to know your own father.

Cl. Thou givest mee good advice: I will doe so.

S. This is well remembred of me: for the young man the lesse hope he hath, so much the sooner by a great deale shall he pacifie his kinde father, and upon such conditions as he will himself. And now I know not whether he may marry or not, but I am sure, *Syrus* shall finde no favour. But what is this? the old man is coming forth: I will take me to my heeles, for that harme which is done already, I wonder he commanded not me by and by to be haled to a faire paire of stocks. I will be going hence to *Menedemus* his house, and get him to intreat for me: for I have no trust at all to the old man my master.

Sententiæ.

Error vulgi non debet patrocinari vitiis.

Allegare inconveniens non est solvere.

Vulgo quod faciunt, non satis cuipiam exempli est.

Animo quidem omisso est, suavia in præsentia quæ essent, habere prima, & in longitudinem non consulere.

Prudens sic prospiciat, ut futuro malo, si quid forte acciderit, aliquid semper foret præsidii.

Amori quam cupis, prius quid sit vivere recte discito.

Matres omnes filiis in peccato adjutrices, auxilio in injuria paterna esse solent.

Homini veteratori nihil fidei unquam habeto.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chremes filij occasione uxorem objurgat acriter, & salibus haud illepidis: atque hic quoque materna affectio exprimitur.

SOSTRATA, CHREMES.

PRofectò nisi caves [a] *tu homo, aliquid gnato conficies mali:*
Idque adeo minor, quomodo tam ineptum quicquam potuerit tibi
Venire in mentem, mi vir. C. oh! pergin mulier esse? ullamne ego
Rem unquam volui, quin tu in ea mihi adversatrix fueris, Sostrata?
At si rogitem jam, Quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem hoc faciam; nescias.
In qua re nunc tam confidenter restas stulta? S. ego nescio.
C. Immo scis potius quam quidem redeat ad integrum hæc eadem oratio.
S. Oh! iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tanta postules.
C. Non postulo: jam loquere, [b] *nihilo minus ego hoc faciam tamen.*
S. [c] *Facies? C. verum. S. non vides quantum mali ex ea re excites.*
[d] *Subditum se suspicatur. C. ain tu? S. certe, inquam, mi vir.*
C. Confitere tuum non esse. S. ah! obsecro te, [e] *istuc inimicis siet.*
Egone confitear meum non esse filium, qui sit meus?
C. [f] *Quid? metuis ne non, cum velis,* [g] *convincas esse illum tuum?*
S. Quod filia est inventa? C. non, sed quod magis credendum siet,
Quod est consimilis moribus,
Convinces facile ex te natum: nam tui similis est probe:
Nam illi nihil vitii est relictum, quin id itidem sit tibi.
[h] *Tum præterea talem, nisi tu, nulla paveret filium.*
Sed ipse egreditur; quam severus! rem cum videas, censeas.

a Cum contemptu & stomacho pronunciandum.
b Abdicationem minatur filio.
c Repetitio verbi cum stomacho.
d Propositio accusationis. est autem subditus, qui pro vero subjectus est.
e Imprecatio.
f Ironica reprehensio, qua perstringit uxorem.
g Iuridicum verbum.
h Notat uxoris mores ex filii moribus.

Theses.

Tales sunt filii, quales sunt parentes.

Matres plus indulgent filiis, quam patres.

Sæpe mulieres ineptæ maritorum conjugiis adversantur propter filios.

Etiam inter matrimonio conjunctos interdum altercationes esse solent.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Chremes *heere chides his wife sharpely, taking occasion of his sonnes faults, and taunteth her pleasantly with: in which Scene likewise is expressed what is a mothers affection to her childe.*

SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

VNdoubtedly unlesse you beware, man, you will worke your son some one mischiefe or other: and truely it makes me to marvaile, husband, how any such foolish thing could come into your minde.

C. Ho, wilt thou never leave thy Womansconditions? O *Sostrata*, was I ever willing to have done any thing, but that thou hast beene against me therein? Surely if I should presently demand of thee, what it is wherein I doe amisse, or why I doe this, thou couldst not tell me? In what thing doest thou now strive against me so malapertly, foolish woman?

S. I know not.

C. Verily thou knowest better how to tell over the same tale againe.

S. Ha, you are unreasonable, that desires me to be silent in so great a matter.

C. I would not have thee hold thy peace: now speake, yet never the lesse I will doe this that I purposed.

S. Will you doe it?

C. I, without doubt will I.

S. See you not what great mischiefe you will cause thereby? He mistrusts himselfe to be some changling.

C. Saist thou so indeed?

S. Its true, husband, that I tell you.

C. Say that he is none of yours.

S. Ha ha I pray you, marry such lucke light on your enemies: should I confesse him not to be my sonne, which indeed is mine?

C. What? dost thou feare that thou canst not be able to proove him thy son when thou wouldest?

S. Will you have mee not to feare to say he is none of my son, for that I have found my daughter?

C. No: but rather its better to be credited, because he is conditioned like you, and so you shall easily proove him your sonne: for he is very like thee in qualities. There is no fault in him, but that same may be found in thee. Furthermore, no woman alive (thou excepted) could have brought forth such a sonne. But he comes forth himselfe: oh how gravely! you may judge of his manners when you know the truth of the thing indeed.

Sententiæ.

Mulier semper pergit esse mulier.

Est commune vitium mulierum, ut, quam rem unquam voluerint, in ea re maritis adversatrices fuerint.

Insani est quempiam criminis redarguere, si, quod peccet, quid est, aut quamobrem talem rem faciat, ipse nesciat.

In re mala stulti confidenter restant.

Matri honestæ difficilimum est suum non esse filium confiteri, qui revera sit suus.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Clitipho cum matre colloquens, suos sibi parentes commonstrari cupit; qua oratione hanc ad modum reddit solicitam. *Chremes* contumeliosè objurgat filium.

CL ITIPHO

CLITIPHO. SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

SI unquam ullum fuit tempus, mater, cum ego voluptati tibi
Fuerim, [b] *dictus filius tuus tua voluntate, obsecro,*
Ejus ut meminceris, atque inopis nunc miserescat mei:
Quod peto, & volo, parentes meos ut commonstres mihi.
S. *Obsecro, mi gnate, ne istuc in animum inducas tuum,*
Alienum esse te. Cl. *Sitm.* S. *miseram me! hoccine quæsisti obsecro?*
Ita mihi, atque huic sis superstes, ut ex me, atque hoc natus es.
Et cave posthac, si me amas, unquam istuc verbum ex te audiam. C. *at*
Ego, si me metuis, mores cave in te esse istos sentiam.
Cl. *Quos?* C. *si scire vis, ego dicam, gero, iners, fraus, helluo,*
Ganeo, damnosus: crede, & nostrum te esse credito.
Cl. *Non sunt hæc parentis dicta.* C. *non, si ex capite sis meo*
Natus, item ut aiunt Minervam esse ex Jove; ea causa magis
Patiar, Clitipho, *flagitijs tuis me infamem fieri.*
D. *Dij istæc prohibeant.* C. *deos nescio: ego quod potero, enitar sedulo,*
Quæris id, quod habes, parentes: quod adest non quæris, patri
Quomodo obsequare, & ut serves quod labore invenerit.
Non mihi per fallacias adducere ante oculos? pudet
Dicere, hac præsente, verbum turpe: at te id nullo modo
Facere piguit. Cl. *heu! quam ego nunc totus displiceo mihi!*
Quam pudet! neque, quod principium inveniam ad placandum, scio.

a Valebat ad matrem consilium hoc, propterea mater producitur.
b Passio pietate.

Theses.

Castigatio parentum liberos erudit & informat.

Filiorum est, ut suis parentibus obsequantur.

Iracundiæ tanta vis est, ut vel deos nesciat.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Clitipho *talking with his mother, desires her to tell him who are his parents; through which speech of his, he makes her very heavy & sorrowfull: whom* Chremes *his father sharply reprehends with spightfull tearmes.*

CLITIPHO. SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

IF ever, mother, there was a time, that you tooke any delight in me, I beseech you for gods sake, call it to remembrance: and take pitie on me now a poore fellow, and helpelesse. That which I desire and would have you to doe for me, is this; that you would tell me who is my father and mother.

S. O my sonne, I pray thee for Gods sake, never thinke that you are any others but mine and *Chremes.*

Cl. I am.

S. O

S. O poore wretch, is it this I pray thee thou haſt enquired after? ſo mought thou live after me and my husband *Chremes*, as thou art his and mine. And look to it, (as thou loveſt me) that I never heare ſuch a word from thee.

C. But, as thou ſtandeſt in awe of me, take heed that I ſee no more this bad behaviour in thee.

Cl. What?

C. If thou wilt I will ſhew thee. See thou be no talker of light matter and trifles, not ſlouthfull, no deceitfull companion, no reveller, nor whore-hunter, nor damageable to either of us: thinke verily, and be perſwaded with thy ſelfe that thou art our own ſonne.

Cl. Theſe are no ſpeeches of a father.

C. If thou came of my head, even ſo as they ſay *Minerva* did of *Jupiters*, yet for that cauſe I will not a whit the more ſuffer my ſelfe to be in obloquie amongſt men, by reaſon of thy lewd miſ-demeanours, and mad prankes.

S. Ah, God forbid man, that theſe things ſhould come to paſſe.

C. The gods may do what they will for me, I will do my endeavour as much as I am able, to prevent it. *Clitipho*, thou ſeekeſt for that thou haſt, that is, thy parents; but thou lookeſt not after that which is wanting in thee, to wit, what way thou maiſt beſt pleaſe thy father, and to keepe that which he hath gotten with his travell. What didſt thou not bluſh to bring before my face by deceitfull means? I am aſhamed to once name this beaſtly word whilſt thy mother heere is preſent: but thou art no whit aſhamed to do the deed.

Cl. Alas, how much am I now diſpleaſed with my ſelfe! how greatly aſhamed am I! neither do I know how to begin to pacifie his wrath.

Sententiæ.

Inopis miſeri te miſereſcat.

Cave ne gerro ſis, iners, fraus, helluo, ganeo, cuiquam damnoſus.

Amantis patris non eſt ea cauſa quod filius ex eo natus ſit, magis pati, ſe illius flagitiis infamem fieri.

Minerva ex *Jovis* cerebro nata eſt: omnis à Deo eſt ſapientia.

Obſequitor parentibus fili, & ſerva quod labore invenerint.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Menedemi interventu poſt turbationes tranquilla fiunt omnia: uxor datur *Clitiphoni Archonidis* filia: & *Syrus* à *Chremete* veniam adipiſcitur.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Soſtrata.

[a] Men. hæc ſolus ſecum.
[b] Mæc timebat ne omnia bona illi traderet.
[c] Simulat ſe difficilem Chremes, ut filium ad frugem rediga t.
[d] Metaphora à repagulo occludendo.

[a] E Nimvero, Chremes *nimis graviter cruciat adoleſcentulum,*
Nimiſq; inhumane. exeo ergo, ut pacem conciliem: optume
Ipſos video. Ch. ehem, Menedeme, *cur non accerſi jubes*
Filiam, & quod dixi dotis, firmaſ? S. mi vir, te obſecro,
[b] *Ne facias. Cl. pater, obſecro ut mihi ignoſcas. M. da veniam,* Chreme:
Sine te exorem. Ch. [c] *egone mea bona ut dem* Bacchidi *dono? ſciens*
Non faciam. M. at id nos non ſinemus. Cl. ſi me vivum vis, pater,
Ignoſce. S. age Chremes *mi. M. age, quæſo, ne tam* [d] *obfirma te,* Chreme.
C. Quid iſtuc? video non licere, ut cœperam, hoc pertendere.

M. Fasti

M. Facis, ut te decet. Ch. ea lege hoc adeo faciam, si facit
Quod ego hunc æquum censeo. Cl. [e] *pater, omnia faciam : impera.*
Ch. Vxorem ut ducas. Cl. pater. Ch. nihil audio. M. ad me recipio,
Faciet. Ch. nihil etiam audio ipsum. Cl. perii. S. an dubitas, Clitipho ?
Ch. Immo, utrum vult. M. faciet omnia. S. hæc dum incipias, gravia sunt,
Tumq; ignores : ubi cognoris, facilia. Cl. faciam, pater.
S. [f] *Gnate mi, ego pol tibi dabo puellam lepidam, quam tu facile ames,*
Filiam Phanocratæ nostri. Cl. [g] *rusamne illam virginem,*
Cæsiam, spaso ore, adunco naso ? non possum, pater.
Ch. Eia, ut elegans est ! credas animum ibi esse. S. aliam dabo.
Cl. Quid istuc? quandoquidem ducenda est, egomet habeo propenodum,
Quam volo. S. nunc pol te laudo, gnate. Cl. Archonidis filiam.
S. Perplacet. Cl. pater hoc nunc restat. Ch. quid? Cl. Syro *ignoscas volo,*
Quæ mea causa fecit. [h] *Cl. fiat. vos valete, & plaudite.*

e Vox deliberantis, timidè recusantis, hæsitante gestu proferendum est.

f Blanda matris suasio.

g Deformis puellæ descriptio, ad exhilarandum spectatores.

h Syro ignoscitur.

Theses.

Nimis severi parentes ac morosi non semper sunt collaudandi.

Pacificatores omnem rem in pace concilianda quærunt.

Castigati liberi in viam redeunt, & matrimonio tanquam capistro refrænantur.

Permittenda est & filio sponsæ electio.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

All things are at quiet after the stur, by the comming in of Menedemus; Archonides *daughter is given* Clitipho *for a wife, and* Syrus *is forgiven of* Chremes.

Menedemus Chremes. Clitipho. Sostrata.

IN very truth *Chremes* too too grievously afflicteth the young man, and dealeth too too unkindly. Therefore I am comming forth to make attonement betwixt them. And I see them in very good time.

Ch. Hoe *Menedemus*, why command you not my daughter to be sent for, and ratifie that dowrie which I told you of ?

S. Sweet husband, I pray you for Gods sake doe not so.

Cl. I beseech you father pardon me.

M. *Chremes*, forgive him: let me entreat you.

Ch. What, that I should bestow all my goods upon *Bacchis* ? I will not do it wittingly.

M. But I will not let him doe that.

Cl. Father, if you love my life, forgive me.

S. Goe to, pardon him my sweet husband *Chremes*.

M. Come off I pray you, and be not so obstinate *Chremes*.

Ch. What meanes all this? I see I cannot bring this I purposed to an end as I began.

M. You doe now as beseemeth you.

C. Truly I will pardon him on this condition, if he doe now that I thinke meet he should doe.

Cl. Father I will do every thing: command what you please.

Ch. Marry

Ch. Marry I thinke it meet thou shouldest take a wife.

Cl. O father.

Ch. I admit no excuse.

M. I undertake it that hee shall doe it.

Ch. But I heare himself make no answer.

Cl. Woe is me.

S. Dost thou stand in doubt, *Clitipho*?

Ch. Nay, let him take his choice whether of these he will.

M. He will do any thing you command

S. O *Clitipho*, al these things seeme hard till thou bee entred, and as long as thou knowest them not: but after thou shalt be acquainted with them, they will be easie unto thee.

Cl. Father, I will marrie.

S. Well, my son, I will give thee a prety wench, which thou shalt very well like of, my neighbour *Phanocrataes* daughter.

Cl. What that red-headed, gray-eyed, platter-faced, and hawk-nosed wench? O father, I cannot finde in my heart to love her.

Ch. Heigh, what a minion she is? thou wouldest verily thinke that his minde were set on her even now.

S. Well, and he like not her, I will give him another.

Cl. What ado is here about this? since I must of necessitie marry, in a maner I know her whom I will have.

S. Now indeed, my sonne, I commend thee.

Cl. *Archonides* daughter.

S. I like very well.

Cl. Father, this now remaineth.

Ch. What?

Cl. Marry I would have you to forgive *Syrus* for those things which he hath done for my sake.

Ch. I am content. Fare you well: clap hands and be merry.

Sententia.

Imperat quod pater justus, facere debet filius.

Plurima dum incipias gravia sunt, dumque ignores: ubi cognoveris, facilia.

FINIS.

ADELPHI TERENTII.

ACTA LVDIS FVNERALIB. Q. FAB. MAX. P. CORNELIO AFRICANO ÆD. CVR. EGERE L. ATTILIVS PRÆNESTINVS, MINVTIVS PROTIMVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI. F. TIBIIS SARRANIS. FACTA GRÆCA MENANDR. L. ANICIO, M. CORNELIO COSS.

FABVLÆ INTERLOCVTORES.

The ſpeakers in this Comedie.

Mitio, an old man.
Demea, an old man.
Sannio, a bawd.
Aeſchinus, a young man.
Syrus, a ſervant.
Cteſipho, a young man.
Soſtrata, a matrone.
Cantharа, a nurſe.
Geta, a ſervant.
Hegio, an old man.
Dromo, a ſervant.
Pamphila, a daughter in law.

PERSONARVM INTERPRETATIO.

Mitio, ἀπὸ τῆς μήτιδος, à Mente & conſilio : vel ἀπὸ τῆ μακρᾶ, unde μίκκυλος, quod in eo omnia ſint mitia, depreſſa, placida.

Demea, ἀπὸ τῆ δήμου, antiquis homo moribus, popularis ſtatus amans.

Sannio, ἀπὸ τῆ σαννίου, ab haſta, qua valere à jocantibus dicebatur.

Aeſchinus, ἀπὸ τῆ αἰσχυνῆς, à pudore : quia curæ fuit ei frater.

Syrus, gentile nomen ; à natione *Syria*.

Cteſipho, ἀπὸ τῆς κτήσεως φόνος, à patrimonii ſplendore.

Soſtrata, ἀπὸ τῆ σώζειν, à prolis ſervandæ cura.

Cantharа, à cantharo, quod nutrices fere bibulæ ſunt : nam cantharus eſt largioris proculi genus.

Geta, nomen *Gentile*, à *Getis* Thraciæ populis, qui poſt *Gothi* dicti.

Hegio, ἀπὸ τῆ ἡγεῖσθαι, à ductu : quia ſenes debent alios bono exemplo præcedere.

Dromo, ἀπὸ τῆ δρόμου, à curſu : quia imperiti curſu præcipiti feruntur ad omnia.

Pamphila, ἀπὸ τῆ πάντος καὶ φίλη : quia tota eſt amabilis.

Κωφὰ πρόσωπα.

Babylo, vel forte babyla, βαβύλας, futilis, videtur trapezitæ nomen fuiſſe.

Storax vel ſtyrax : ab odore, quia ſtyracis aromatis ſpeciei ſit longè optimus : huic nomen inditum eſt per antiphraſin.

C. SVI-

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA IN *ADELPHOS*.

DVos cùm haberet Demea *adolescentulos,*
Dat Mitioni *fratri adoptandum* Æschinum,
Sed Ctesiphonem *retinet: hunc citharistria*
Lepore captum, sub duro ac tristi patre
Frater celabat Æschinus: *famam rei,*
Amorem in se transferebat. denique
Fidicinam lenoni eripuit. Vitiaverat
Idem Æschinus *civem Atticam pauperculam,*
Fideinque dederat, hanc sibi uxorem fore.
Demea *jurgare, & graviter ferre. mox tamen*
Vt veritas patefacta est, ducit Æschinus
Vitiatam, pariter Ctesipho *citharistriam,*
Exorato suo patre duro Demea.

A BRIEFE ARGVMENT OF C. *Sulpitius Apollinaris* upon *Adelphos*.

VVHereas *Demea* had two young men to his sonnes, he giveth the one called *Eschinus*, to his brother *Mitio*, to be his adopted sonne: but he keeps *Ctesipho* with him. This *Ctesipho* being trapt with the pleasant gesture of a woman Musician, for he lived under a sharpe and severe father, his brother *Eschinus* kept close: and tooke upon himselfe the report of the thing, that is, his love. At last, he by violence tooke away the Musician from a bawd. The same *Eschinus* deflowred a silly wench, a free denizen of Athens, and promised this maide marriage. *Demea* chid them, and tooke the matter grievously. Yet after the truth was knowne, *Eschinus* marryeth the gyrle he had deflowred, and *Ctesipho* goeth away with the Musician, after that he had gotten his father *Demeas* good will.

PROLOGVS.

[a] *Postquam poeta sensit scripturam suam*
Ab iniquis observari, & adversarios
Rapere in pejorem partem, quam acturi sumus:
Iudicio de se ipse erit: vos critis judices,
Laudne an vitio duci factum oporteat.
[b] Synapothnescontes *Diphili comœdia est.*
Eam Commorientes Plautus *fecit fabulam.*
In Græca adolescens est, qui lenoni eripuit
Meretricem. [c] *in prima fabula enim* Plautus *locum*
Reliquit integrum; eum his locum sumpsit sibi
In Adelphos, *verbum de verbo expressum extulit.*
Eam nos acturi sumus novam, perspicite,
[d] *Furtumne factum existimetis, an locum*
Reprehensum, qui præteritus negligentia est.
[e] *Nam quod isti dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles*
Eum adjutare, assiduèque una scribere:
Quod illi maledictum vehemens existimant,
Eam laudem hic ducit maximam, cum illis placent
Qui vobis universis, & populo placent:
Quorum opera in bello, in otio, in negotio,
Suo quisque tempore usus est sine superbia.
[f] *Deinde ne expectetis argumentum fabulæ:*
Senes qui primi venient, hi partem aperient,
In agendo partem ostendent. facite, æquanimitas
Vestra Poetæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.

Prol. pertinet ad genus judiciale. Status est, non est furtum factum poetæ.
a Exordium captans benevolentiam.
b Narratio & expositio status quæstionis.
c Indicatio, pars prima defensionis.
d Status quæstionis.
e. Inversio, pars defensionis.
f Conclusio, quæ adhortatione & petitione constat.

THE PROLOGVE.

BEcause the poet perceived his comedie, which we are now about to play, to bee throughly pried into of carpers, and his enemies to expound every thing in the worst part, he himselfe will shew you what the adversaries can finde fault with, you shal judge whether this which hee hath done, ought to be commended or dispraised. There is a comedie of *Diphilus*, called *Synapothnescontes*: that comedie *Plautus* turned into Latine, and called it *Commorientes*: in the Greeke there is a young man, that tooke violently a queane from a bawde. In the first part of the comedie, *Plautus* left that place free, which this our Poet tooke into *Adelphos*, and translated it word for word. We are now about to act it as it was never before. Looke very well to it, whether ye can thinke the fact to be theft, or a place taken out of purpose, which was of negligence passed over. And as for that which these his evill willers doe object, saying, that noble parsonages doe often help him, and are daily together in the making of his comedies, this Poet taketh it as a great commendation, which these fellowes thinke to be a sore disgrace and reproach unto him; sith that it liketh and pleaseth them, who content all of you in generall, that are here the beholders, and the whole body of our people: whose help every one used, when they thought good, without deniall, in the time of warre, peace, and in private affaires: furthermore, ye may not looke for the whole matter of the comedie, these will then shew some part of it: the other part, the rest shall manifest in acting. Now have a care that your favourable acceptation may encrease the Poets paines, to set forth more Comedies.

Formulæ

Formula loquendi.

In pejorem partem rapere. To take in the worst part.

Indicio de se ipsa erit. He will bewray himselfe.

Fabulam facere. To make a comedie.

Integrum reliquit. He toucht it not: he left it as he found it.

Verbum de verbo expressum extulit. Hee tooke it out word for word.

Furtum factum existimetis. You may think he hath plaied fast and loose: or a trick of legerdemaine.

Universis placet. He is generally liked of all: he contenteth every man.

Sententia.

Iniqui est hominis & adversarij, aliorum opera observare, & in partem pejorem rapere.

Quod laudi cuiquam, non id vitio; quod autem vitio, non laudi duci factum oporteat.

Maledictum vehemens quod existiment malevoli; eam laudem maximam ducant benevoli.

Qui suo cuique tempore & placere & adjutare studet: dives nunquam erit, nec sapiens habebitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Admodum est solicitus *Mitio*, quod nondum à cœna redierit filius *Aeschinus*. Ostendit in liberis educandis lenitate plus, quam asperitate parentes proficere.

MITIO, senex.

Hæc scena explicat totius fabulæ occasionem: estq; narratio de ingeniorum & vitæ duorum fratrum diversitate. quatuor præcipua hic continentur: quæ quatuor literis notantur: a Primo de affectu paterno, qui collatione amplificatur.

STorax, [a] non redijt hac nocte à cœna Æschinus?
Neque servolorum quisquam qui adversum ierant?
Profecto hoc vere dicunt: si abiis uspiam, aut
Vbi sicesses, evenire ea satius est,
Quæ in te uxor dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
Irata, quam illa, quæ parentes propitij.
Vxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,
Aut tete amari, aut potare, aut animo obsequi:
Et tibi bene esse soli, cum sibi sit male.
Ego, quia non redijt filius, quæ cogito? &
Quibus nunc sollicitor rebus, ne aut ille alserit,
Aut uspiam ceciderit, ac perfregerit aliquid?
Vah, quenquamne hominem in animo instituere, aut
Parare quod sit charius, quam ipse est sibi?
Atqui ex me hic non natus est, sed ex fratre: [b] is adeo
Dissimili studio est, iam inde ab adolescentia.
Ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam, atque otium
Secutus sum, & quod fortunatum isti putant,
Vxorem nunquam habui. ille contra, hæc omnia:
Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè, ac duriter

b Secundo de diverso genere vitæ istorum.

Se habere: uxorem duxit: nati filii
Duo. inde ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi:
Eduxi à parvulo: habui: amavi pro meo,
In eo me oblectio, solum id est charum mihi.
Ille ut item contra me habeat, facio sedulo:
Do, prætermitto, non necesse habeo omnia
Pro meo jure agere: postremo alii clanculum
Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adolescentia,
Ea ne me celet, consuefeci filium.
Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuerit patrem, aut
Audebit; tanto magis audebit cæteros.
PVDORE ET LIBERALITATE liberos
Retinere satius esse credo, quam metu.
Hæc fratri mecum non conveniunt, neque placent.
Venit ad me sæpe clamitans, Quid agis, Mitio *?*
Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?
Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumptus suggeris?
Vestitu nimium indulges, nimium ineptus es.
Nimium ipse durus est, præter æquumque & bonum.
ET ERRAT LONGE mea quidem sententia,
Qui imperium credat gravius esse, aut stabilius,
Vi quod fit, quam illud, quod amicitia adjungitur.
Mea est sic ratio, & sic animum induco meum:
Malo coactus qui suum officium facit,
Dum id rescitum iri credit, tantisper cavet:
Si sperat fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redit.
Ille quem beneficio adjungas, ex animo facit,
Studet par referre: præsens, absensque idem erit.
Hoc patrium est, potius consuefacere filium
Sua sponte rectè facere, quam alieno metu.
Hoc pater ac dominus interest: hoc qui nequit,
Fateatur nescire imperare liberis.
Sed estne hic ipsus, de quo agebam? & certe is est.
Nescio quid tristem video. credo jam, ut solet,
Jurgabit. salvum te advenire, Demea,
Gaudemus.

e Tertio de ratione instituendi liberos.

d Quarto de æquitate, & lenitate.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Mitio *is very heavy for that his sonne* Æschinus *came not yet backe from supper; wherein he sheweth how parents by lenitie profit more in the education of their children, then by severitie.*

MITIO, the old man.

HO, *Storax*, came not *Aeschinus* this night backe againe from supper, nor any of my servants which went to meet him? Indeed this is true that men say, if a man should be away in any place, or should linger any where, it is better that those evils happen him, which his wife speaketh against him, and which through anger she imagineth in her minde, rather then those evils which loving and tender parents will thinke of. If thou loyter or stay in any place, thy wife thinks that thou loveſt some body beside her, or that thou sitst tippling in the ale-house, or else takest thy pleasure: and thou alone to be at thy hearts ease, when she is in evill case. Oh, but what things do I muse upon, because my sonne is not returned home againe? and with what things now is my head troubled? I feare lest that he should be frozen with cold, or falne suddenly at unawares into some pit, and have broken some member of him? Hah, is it possible that any man can imagine in his minde, or finde what may be dearer, then he is to himselfe? And for all that he is none of mine, but my brothers son: He is farre otherwise given then I am. For since I was a little one, I have lived this quiet life of Citizen, and at mine owne ease: and I was never married, which those that are of a contrary opinion to me, account as a very blessed thing: my brother he is as far on the other side in every point, and takes pleasure in all these things, to live in the countrey, to keep himself alwaies sparingly and hardly, he hath a wife, he hath two sonnes borne him, of the which I have made this the eldest of them, my adopted son. I have brought him up of a childe. I esteemed him and loved him as mine own. I tooke pleasure in him, and he is my onely joy. On the other side, I labour earnestly in like manner that hee may take me for his father. I allow him money in his purse for his expences, and I winke at some faults: neither is there need that I should do all things as I may. Last of all, I have used my sonne to this, that he should not keep from me those things which youth desire, & which others doe without the knowledge of their parents. For he that either hath accustomed himselfe, or will be bold to lie and deceive his father, so much more bolder will he be to deceive others. In my minde it is better to hold in children, by the love of vertue and good education, rather then through feare. My brother and I cannot agree in these points, neither can he away with them. He often commeth to me with an out-cry, saying, What meane you, *Mitio?* why doe you spoile the young man? it will be a shame to us both. How chanceth it that he is in love? wherefore sits he quaffing and bibbing in the taverne? why allow you him expences in these things? you let him be too brave in apparel, you are too too fond in these matters. But I say, he is too rigorous, contrary to all right and reason. And he is farre deceived truly in my opinion, who deemeth that rule and government to be of more authoritie, and stronger, which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by friendship: this is my reason, and thus I think in my minde. He that doth his dutie compelled by feare, so long he will take heed whilst he supposeth that which hee doth, shall be brought into examination, and come under coram. If he hope that no man shall know of it, he turneth to his old nature and byas againe. But he, whom thou makest thy friend by doing him a pleasure, willingly doth that is commanded him, and desireth to doe the like

againe: present or absent he is all one. The dutie of a father is this, rather to accustome his sonne to doe well voluntarily, then through the feare of another: for in this thing a father and a master differ one from the other: and he that wots not this, let him confesse that he knowes not how to governe and beare rule over his children. But is not this he himselfe of whom I did speake? yea, it is he indeed: me thinkes he is sad, but I know not why. I beleeve as his custome is, he will chide me even now. O *Demea* my brother, I am glad you are come hither in safetie.

Sententiæ.

Evenire ea satius est, quæ uxor in virum irata dicit, quæque in animo cogitat, quam quæ parentes propitii.

Ne cogita tibi bene futurum esse soli, cum aliis omnibus sit male.

Nihil sit cuiquam carius, quam ipse est sibi.

Non necesse habemus omnia semper pro nostro jure agere.

Qui mentiri, aut fallere patrem insueverit, aut audebit, multo magis audebit cæteros.

Pudore & liberalitate liberos retinere satius est, quam metu.

Imperium erit gravius ac stabilius, amicitia quod adjungitur, quam illud, vi quod fit.

Malo coactus ad officium faciendum, si speret fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redierit.

Ex animo amicus qui facit, præsens absensque idem erit.

Sua sponte recte faciunt liberi parentibus, servi alieno metu dominis.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Demea Æschinum absentem petulantiæ graviter accusat. Excusat eundem *Mitio*, plus nimio indulgens pater. Hic attende lenem *Mitionem*, asperum *Demeam* induci à *Terentio*.

DEMEA, MITIO, senex.

HEm opportune: te ipsum quærito.
M. Quid tristis es? D. rogitas me? ubi nobi Æschinus
Siet, quid tristis ego sim! M. dixine hoc fore?
Quid is fecit? D. quid ille fecerit! [b] *quem neque pudet*
Quicquam, neque metuit quenquam, neque legem putat
Tenere se ullam. nam illa, quæ antehac facta sunt,
Omitto: modo quid designavit! M. quidnam id est?
D. [c] *Fores effregit, atque in ædeis irruit*
Alienas: ipsum dominum, atque omnem familiam
Multavit usque ad mortem: eripuit mulierem
Quam amabat: [d] *clamant omnes, indignissime*
Factum esse. hoc advenienti quot mihi Mitio
Dixere? in ore est omni populo. denique
Si conferendum exemplum est, non fratrem videt
Rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum ac sobrium?

In hac Scena superior collatio duorum fratrum probatur & amplificatur.
a Oratio Demeæ caret exordio.
b Propositio generalis accusat Aesch.
c Narratio.

d Amplificatio à testimonio aliorum, & exemplo fratris sui.

Nullum hujus simile factum. hæc cum illi, Mitio
Dico, tibi dico : tu illum corrumpi sinis.
M. [f] *HOMINE imperito nunquam quidquam injustius :*
Qui, nisi quod ipse fecit, nihil rectum putat.
D. Quorsum istuc ? M. quia tu Demea *hæc male judicas.*
[g] *Non est flagitium (mihi crede)* [h] *adolescentulum*
Scortari, neque potare, non est, neque fores
Effringere. hæc si neque ego, neque tu fecimus;
Non sivit egestas facere nos : tu nunc tibi
Id laudi ducis, quod tum fecisti inopia.
Injurium est. nam si esset unde id faceret,
Faceremus : & [i] *tu illum tuum, si esses homo,*
Sineres nunc facere, dum per ætatem licet;
Potius quam, ubi te expectatum ejecisset foras,
Alieniore ætate, post faceret tamen.
D. [k] *Pro* Jupiter *! tu homo adiges me ad insaniam.*
Non est flagitium facere hæc ad adolescentulum ? M. ah !
Ausculta, ne me obtundas de hac re sæpius.
[l] *Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi :*
Is meus est factus : si quid peccat Demea,
Mihi peccat, ego illi maxumam partem feram.
Obsonat, potat, olet unguenta de meo.
Amat? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum :
Vbi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.
Fores effregit ? restituentur : discidit
Vestem? resarcietur : est (diis gratia)
Et unde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.
[m] *Postremo, aut desine, aut cedo quemvis arbitrum :*
Te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. D. hei mihi !
Pater esse disce ab aliis, qui vere sciunt.
M. Natura tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.
D. Tun' consulis quidquam ! M. ah ! si pergis, abjero.
D. Siccine agis ? M. an ego toties de eadem re audiam ?
D. Curæ mihi. M. & mihi curæ est : verum, Demea,
Curemus æquam uterque partem, tu alteram,
Ego item alteram : nam ambos curare, propemodum
Reposcere illum est, quem dedisti. D. ah Mitio *!*
M. Mihi sic videtur. D. quid istuc ? tibi [n] *si istuc placet,*
Profundat, perdat, pereat, nihil ad me attinet.
Jam si verbum unum posthac. M. rursum, Demea,
Irascere? D. an non credis ? repeton quem dedi ?
Aegre est : alienus non sum; si obsto, hem desino.
Vnum vis curem, curo : & est diis gratia,
Cum ita, ut volo, est. iste tuus, ipse sentiet
Posterius; volo in illum gravius dicere.
M. [o] *Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sint, quæ dicit; tamen*

f Resp. Mitionis excusans factum. Orditur à sententia generali per consultationem.
g Propositio, filium peccavisse.
h Ratio sumitur à juvenili ætate, per comparationem anteactæ suæ & fratris pitæ : Idem se fecisse, nisi quod defuisset occasio.
i Petitio adhibita ad defensionem.
k Tragica exclamatio.
l Relinquit defensionem facti, & serio postulat ut Demea permittat sibi illud jus paternum educandi filium pro voluntate sua.
m Peroratio.
n Concessio ironica.
o Correptio dissimulationis.

Nun nihil molestæ hic sunt mihi, sed ostendere,
Me ægre pati, illi volui: nam ita est homo:
Cum placo, adversor sedulo, & deterreo:
Tamen id humane patitur: verum staugeam,
Aut etiam adjutor sim ejus iraeundiæ,
Insuetam profecto sum illo: nisi Æschinus
Nonnullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.
Quam hic non amavit meretricem! aut cui non dedit
Aliquid! postremo nuper (credo, jam omnium
Tædebat) dixit velle uxorem ducere.
Sperabam jam deferbuisse adolescentiam:
Gaudebam: ecce autem de integro: nisi, quicquid est,
Volo scire, atque hominem convenire, si apud forum est.

p Argumentum a contrario.

q Reprehensiones breves.

r Aposiopesis.

Moralis expositio.

Instituere liberos & in officio retinere, sine dubio omnium operum summum est, neque magis in ulla re peccari, quam in educatione liberorum: aut enim nimis eis indulgemus, aut nimium duriter tractamus: ut præclare istis duobus exemplis ostenditur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Demea *doth sharpely accuse* Æschinus *of wantonnesse behind his backe: and* Mitio *excuseth him, a father too cockering of his childe. Here marke how gentle* Mitio, *and sharpe* Demea *is brought in of* Terence.

DEMEA. MITIO.

OH very well met: its even you I looke for.

M. Why are you sad?

D. Doe you aske why I am sad? where is our *Æschinus*?

M. Told I you not it would thus fall out? what hath he done?

D. What hath he done, said you! who is past all shame, neither feareth he any man, and thinks himselfe to be lawlesse: for I will say nothing of matters past heretofore: oh what a new pranke hath he committed of late?

M. Whats that?

D. He hath burst open the doores, and hath by force gotten into another mans house: he hath beaten the good man of the house, and all his family, and almost killed them, he hath violently taken away the woman he loved: all the citie cryeth out, that it is a most shamefull part that he hath played. O *Mitio*, I cannot tell how many told mee of this comming hither? it is in every mans mouth, all the world talketh of it. If it be meet to use example, he seeth not his brother give himselfe to wanton love, he seeth him play the good husband in the countrey, to be sparing and of a moderate diet: he seeth no such like thing done as this is. O brother *Mitio*, when I tell him of these, I tell you also: you suffer him to be naught.

M. Never was there since the world stood, any thing more unreasonable then a fellow that knoweth nothing, who

thinketh not any thing well, but that he himselfe doth.

D. To what end and purpose is this?

M. Because, you *Demea*, mistake these things. Its no hainous offence (beleeve me) for a young man to hunt harlots, to top off a carne roundly: its no great fault to breake open dores. If neither you nor I did these things, it was for that povertie suffered not us to do so: now you count that for your commendation, which then need made you to doe; there's no equitie in this: for if we had had wherewithal, we would have done no lesse. And you, if you were a wise man, would permit that your sonne at home, should doe now as *Aeschinus* doth, whilst he is in his yong blood, rather then after your death which he hath long looked for: and so notwithstanding might do it afterwards, at a more inconvenient time.

D. O *Jupiter!* man, thou makest mee mad, is it not a hainous act, for a young man to doe these things?

M. Peish, heare you me, trouble not my head so much with these things: you gave me your sonne to be adopted mine, and by adoption he is made mine: therefore brother *Demea*, if he offend, it is against me: I shall beare the greatest losse there, where he shall doe amisse. He makes banquets, he is often in the taverne, he is full of his perfumes, at my costs and charges. Is he in love with any? I will give him money, when it likes me: if he be where he shall have no money, he shall possibly be sent packing. Complaine you that he hath broken any mans doores? they shall be repaired. Hath hee rent any mans clothes? they shall be amended. I have, God be thanked, whereof to doe these, and as yet they be not grievous to mee: lastly, this I may say, either cease to trouble me, or appoint what arbiter you think good, and I will plainly shew that you are more faultie in this matter, then I am.

D. Ah, woe is me! I pray you learne of others who know well, what it is to be a father.

M. You are his naturall father, I am in advising him.

D. Give you him any good advice?

M. If you hold on thus, I will go hence.

D. What, serve you me so?

M. Should I so often heare one thing?

D. I have a care over him.

M. And so have I: but brother *Demea*, let either of us see to his owne, take you care for the one, and I will take care for the other: for to looke to them both, is in manner, as much as to aske him againe, whom you have given me.

D. Ah, *Miso!*

M. I thinke so.

D. But why am I against this? If it be your minde, let him make havocke and bring all away, let him come to nought. It is nothing to me: if then I speake a word hereafter.

M. Are you angry yet againe, *Demea?*

D. Beleeve you not? Its a griefe to me. I am no Scot or Jew to my sonne, if I be troublesome to you, loe, I let you alone; your minde is that I should take care for one, I looke to him; and I praise God, for as much as he is so as I wish him to be: this your sonne himselfe shall feele it hereafter: well, I will say no worse against him.

M. Something is true he saith, yet not all these: nevertheless these are some griefe to me: but I will not let him know that I tooke it impatiently, for he is such a man, when I desire to please him, then I am the most against him, and so I drive him from his purpose; yet he scarcely takes it meekely, as a man ought to doe: but if I should encrease his rage, and say as he saith, in good sooth I should be as mad as he, although *Aeschinus* doe us some injury in this thing: what queane in all the Citie hath this youth not been intangled

gled with! or who is there that hath not fared better by him! In the end now of late (I beleeve he was then weary of them) he said that he would faine marry. I hoped then that his youthfull courage had abated. I was full glad of it, and loe what I heare of afresh. But whatsoever it is, I would willingly know, and faine would talke with the fellow, if he be in the street or market place.

Sententiæ.

Quem neque pudet quicquam, neque qui metuit quenquam, neque legibus teneri possit, is dignus est, qui è medio tollatur.

Homine imperito nunquam quicquam injustius: qui, nisi quod ipse facit, nihil rectum putet.

Sæpe egestas non sinet id facere nonnullos, quod, si esset unde id facerent, facerent.

Pater esse disce ab iis, qui, quid sit pater, verè natura sciunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Senibus omissis describitur *Æschini* factum jurgantis cum lenone: nec hic error est poetæ, quod hic fiant quæ facta esse *Demea* dixit, qui fortasse rumore nuntio acceperat fecisse *Æschinum*, quod facturum ille se minatus fuerat.

SANIO leno, ÆSCHINUS adolescens.

In hac Scena illud Aeschini factum describitur, estque totus hic locus protasis periculi.

OBsecro, populares, ferte misero, atque innocenti auxilium,
Subvenite inopi. Æ. otiose, jam illico hic consiste, nunc quid
Respectas? nihil periculi est: nunquam, dum ego adero, hic te tangit.
S. Ego istam invitis omnibus.
Æ. Quanquam est scelestus, non committet hodie unquam iterum ut vapulet.
S. Æschine, audi, ne te ignarum fuisse dicas morum,
Leno ego sum. Æ. scio. S. at ita, ut usquam fuit fides quasquam optima.
Tu quod te posterius purges, hanc injuriam mihi
Nolle factam esse, hujus non faciam: crede hoc, ego meum jus persequar,
Neque tu verbis solves unquam, quod mihi re malefecerit.
Novi ego vestra hæc. Nollem factum, jusjurandum dabitur, te esse
Indignum injuria hac, indignis cum egomet sim acceptus modis.
Æ. Abi præ strenue, ac fores aperi. S. cæterum hoc nihil facis.
Æ. I intro nunc jam. S. at enim non sinam. Æ. accede illuc, Parmeno.
Nimium istoc abjisti: hic propter hunc assiste, hem sic volo.
Cave nunc jam oculos à meis oculis quoquam dimoveas tuos:
Ne mora sit, si innuero, quin pugnus continuo in mala hæreat.
S. Istuc volo erga ipsum experiri. Æ. hem! serva: omitte mulierem.
S. d O facinus indignum! Æ. geminabit nisi caves. S. hei misero mihi!
Æ. Non innuitram; verum in illam partem potius peccato tamen.
I nunc jam. S. quid hoc rei est? regnumne, Aeschine, *hic tu possides?*

d Exclamatio.

Æ. Si possidetem, ornatus esses ex tuis virtutibus.
S. Quid tibi rei mecum est? Æ. nihil. S. quid? nostin qui sim? Æ. non desidero.
S. Tetigin tui quidquam? Æ. si attigisses, ferres infortunium.
S. Qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego argentum dedi?
Respende. Æ. ante adeo non fecisse erit melius hic convivium.
d Nam si molestus pergis esse, jam intro arripiere, atque ibi
Vsque ad necem operiere foris. S. luxus liber! Æ. sic erit.
S. O hominem impurum! hiccine libertatem aiunt æquam esse omnibus?
Æ. e Si satis jam bacchatus es, leno, audi si vis nunc jam.
S. Egone bacchatus sum in te, an tu in me?
Æ. Omitte ista, atque ad rem redi.
S. Quamobrem? quo redeam? Æ. jamne me vis dicere, quod ad te attinet?
S. Cupio: modo æqui aliquid. Æ. vah! leno iniqua me non volt loqui.
L. Leno sum, fateor, pernicies communis adolescentium,
Perjurus, pestis: tamen tibi à me nulla est orta injuria.
Æ. Nam hercle etiam id restat. S. illuc quæso redi quo cæpisti, Æschine.
Æ. Minis viginti tu illam emisti, quæ res tibi vertat male:
Argenti tantum tibi dabitur. S. f quid, si ego tibi illam nolo vendere?
Cages me? Æ. minime. S. namque id metui.
Æ. Neque vendendam nequeo,
Quæ libera est: namque illam liberali assera edula manu.
Nunc vide utrumvis, argentum accipere, an causam meditari tuam.
Delibera hoc, dum ego redeo, leno. S. g pro supreme Jupiter!
Minime miror, qui insanire occipiunt ex injuria.
Domo me eripuit: verberavit: me invito abduxit meam:
Homini misero plus quingentos colaphos infregit mihi.
Ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam postulat sibi tradier:
Verùm enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum jus postulat.
Age, jam cupio, si modo argentum reddat: sed ego hoc hariolor,
Vbi me dixero dare tanti, testeis faciet illico,
Vendidisse me: de argento somnium: mox, cras redi;
Id quoque possum ferre, si modo reddat, quanquam injurium est
Verum cogito id, quod res est, quando eum quæstum occæperis,
Accipienda & mussitanda injuria adolescentium est.
Sed nemo dabit: frustra egomet mecum has rationes deputo.

d Comminatio vehementior.
Superbè contemnit dicta lenonis.
e Imprecatio.
Stulte negat se venditurum quod erdidit.
g Tragica exclamatio, hic insano mira arte concediur, & interpretari semper deliberare quid faciat.

Moralis expositio.

In *Æschino* propositum hic est exemplum divitis per potentiam contumelioſi, audacis, indulgentis nimium patris filio. In *Lenone* exemplum est sordidi hominis & quæstui turpiter dediti, quem ubique eundem esse cognoscas, etiamsi quandam probitatem præ se ferre possit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

In this Scene the old man is not mentioned, but the fact of Æschinus *chiding with the Bawde is described. Neither is this an error of the Poet, for that these things are here done, which* Demea *said were done before; who peradeventure had it but by heare-say that* Æschinus *had done that, which he had threatned he would doe.*

SANNIO the Bawde. ÆSCHINVS a young man.

HElpe I pray you, neighbours, for Gods sake, a poore innocent oppressed, and succour one that wanteth help.

Æ. Abide now here. Let her bide in this same place. VVhy lookest thou backe? There is no danger. This fellow shall not once touch thee whilst I am here.

S. I will keep this wench in despite of all your teeths.

Æ. Though he be a mischievous fellow, yet will he not once give occasion to day to be beaten againe.

S. *Aeschinus*, heare me, to the end you may not say that you knew not my condition of life; I am a seller of young women.

Æ. I know it.

S. But such a one, as any of the greatest credit hath been in any place. I will not take this for an excuse, that you should cleare your selves thus, saying that you would not have had this injury done to me. Beleeve me in this, I will defend mine own right, neither shalt thou discharge that by words, which thou hast wronged me in by deed. I know your words will be these: my minde was it should not have been done, and you will sweare that you deserve not this injury, whereas I my selfe am very unhonestly dealt withall.

Æ. Goe thy waies, be not afraid, and open the doores.

S. But thy labour in this is but lost.

Æ. Goe even now thy waies in.

S. But I will not suffer him.

Æ. Goe thither, *Parmeno*, thou art gone too farre that way, stand by this fellow here, tush, I will have it so: take heed that thou alwaies have an eye to me. Let there be no prolonging of the time, but if I give thee any signe, lay thy fist on his face.

S. I wish that he would make triall.

Æ. Oh save the wench. Sirra, let goe the woman.

S. O shamefull and dishonest act!

Æ. He shall give thee as much more unlesse thou take heed.

S. Alas, wretch that I am!

Æ. I made thee no signe to strike him, but nevertheless rather trespasse in this behalfe, then in the other: goe thy way now with her.

S. What manner of matter is this? What, *Aschinus*, are you master to command here?

Æ. If I were Lord here, thou shouldst be rewarded according to thy deserts.

S. What have you to doe with me?

Æ. Nothing.

S. What? know you who I am?

Æ. I covet not to know.

S. What,

S. What, have I touched any thing of yours?

Æ. If thou hadst touched me, thou shouldst have felt it with a mischiefe.

S. If I may not touch thee, how can you then have more authoritie to have mine, for whom I have paid my money: answer me this?

Æ. It shall be better for thee not to raile on me here before the doores: for if thou goe on to disturbe me, thou shalt even now be haled in, and there shalt thou be beat with whips backe and side, whilst there is any life in thee.

S. A free born beaten with whips?

Æ. It shall be as I tell thee.

S. Ah wicked caitife, what do men say, that here at Athens is freedome to every man alike?

Æ. If thou hast now brawled sufficiently, whore-marchant, heare me now if thou be disposed.

S. Have I raged against thee, or thou against me?

Æ. Let these things goe, and come to the purpose.

S. To what manner? whither shall I come?

Æ. Wilt thou now that I tell thee that which is for thy profit?

S. I covet it, so that it be honest.

Æ. Whough, the whoremonger will have me speake no dishonest things

S. I am a Bawde, I confesse, the common corruption of young men, a faithlesse fellow, a plague to youth, yet have I done you no wrong.

Æ. For that in good sooth, remaineth to be done.

S. I pray you *Aeschinus*, goe backe thither, where you began.

Æ. Thou hast bought her for twentie pounds, which will never doe thee good: thou shalt have so much money againe.

S. What if I will not sell her? will you compell me?

Æ. No.

S. For I was afraid of that.

Æ. Neither do I thinke she ought to be sold, who is free borne: for which cause I set her free: now see whether thou wilt take thy money, or bethinke thy selfe how to handle thy cause before the Judge: thinke Bawde upon this till I come back againe.

S. Oh *Jupiter* that art in the highest heavens helpe me! I now marvell not at those, who run beside themselves when they have wrong done: he hath puld me out of the doores by the eares: he hath beat me back and side: and the woman I bought, he hath led away from me in despite of my teeth: he hath given mee poore wretch above five hundred blowes on the eare: for these good turnes done to me, he would have her as good cheape as I bought her. Well, seeing he hath so well deserved, let it be so, he asketh but that he may well. Go to now, I wish it done, so be it, that he would pay the money: but I suppose this, after I shall say I will give her for so much, he will by and by take witnesse that I have sold her him. But concerning my money, I am as sure of it, as though I dreamed I had it: he will say I shall have it to morrow out of hand. And this too I can endure, if so be then he will pay it, although it be a griefe to me. But I imagine as the matter is, because thou lookest for gaine; thou must be content to take up injuries at young mens hands. But no body will give it: therefore but in vaine I cast these doubts with my selfe.

Sententiæ.

Misero innocenti auxilium ferto, atque inopi subvenito.

Dignus est supplicio qui committet eodem die, pro eadem te tertio ut vapuler.

Injuriæ factæ minimè is satisfacit, qui post

post eam infectam velle dicit: id enim verbis esset solvere, quod re malefecerit.

Dignus est quisque, ut ex suis virtutibus ornatus esset.

Iniquum iniqua non velle loqui commodi causa mirum est.

Qui quæstum occœpit, ei accipienda & mussitãda est non nunquã aliorũ injuria.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Sannio queritur de injuria sibi facta ab *Æschino*, & *Syri* consiliis eluditur.

SYRVS, servus, SANNIO.

TAce, egomet conveniam jam ipsum: cupide accipiat jam faxo, atq; etiam
Bene dicat secum esse actum: quid istuc Sannio est, quod te audio
a Nescio quid concertasse cum hero? Sa. nunquam vidi iniquius
Certationem comparatam, quam quæ hodie inter nos fiat.
Ego vapulando, ille verberando, usque ambo defessi sumus.
S. Tua culpa. Sa. quid agerem? adolescenti morem gestum oportuit.
Sa. Qui potui melius, qui hodie usque os præbui? S. age, scis quid loquor?
PECVNIAM IN LOCO NEGLIGERE, maximum interdum est lucrum.
S. Hui!
Sy. Metuisti, si nunc de tuo jure concessisses paululum, atque
Adolescenti essis morigeratus, hominum homo stultissime,
Ne non tibi istuc fœneraret. S. ego sem pretio non emo.
Sy. Nunquam rem facies: abi, nescis inescare homines, Sannio.
Sa. Credo istuc melius: verum ego nunquam adeo astutus fui,
Quin, quicquid possem, mallem auferre potius in præsentia.
S. Age, novi tuum animum: quasi jam usquam tibi sint viginti minæ,
Dum huic obsequare, præterea autem te aiunt profiscisci Cyprum. Sa. hem!
S. Coemisse hinc, quæ illuc veheres, multa: navem conductam: hoc scio,
Animus tibi pendet: ubi illinc, spero, redieris, tum hoc ages.
b Sa. Nusquam pedem: perii hercle, hac illi spe hoc inceperunt. S. timet:
Injeci scrupulum homini. Sa. O scelera! illuc vide
Vi in ipso articulo oppressit' emptæ mulieres
Compliures, & item hinc alia, quæ porro Cyprum.
Nisi eo ad mercatum veniam, damnum maximum est.
Nunc si hoc omittam, actum agam: ubi illinc rediero,
Nihil est, refixerit res: Nunc demum venis?
Cur passus? ubi eras? ut sit satius perdere,
Quam aut hic nunc manere tam diu, aut tum persequi.
S. Jamne enumerasti, quod ad te rediturum putes?
Sa. Hoccine illo dignum est! hoccine incipere Aeschinum,
Per oppressionem ut hanc mihi eripere postulet!
S. Labascit: unum hoc habeo, vide si satis placet,
Potius, quam venias in periculum, Sannio,
Servesius, an perdas totum, dividuum fac.

Hæc scena Syrus conatur Aeschinum solvendæ pecuniæ promissis liberare: sermo ejus totus suasorius.

a Callidè confutat lenonis querelam in initio.

Metaphora ab aucupibus.

b Confutatio lenonis hic incipit. Aposiopesis. Metapho. à lapillis articulos urgentibus.

Conqueritur.

Metaph. ab arbore sumpta.

Mi-

Minas decem corradet alicunde. Sa. hei mihi!
Etiam de sorte nunc venio in dubium miser.
Pudet nihil: omnes dentes labefecit mihi:
Praeterea colaphis tuber est totum caput:
Etiam insuper defraudet? nusquam abeo. S. ut lubet,
Numquid vis, quin abeam? Sa. imo hercle hoc quaeso, Syre,
Vt ut haec sint facta, potius quam lites sequar,
Meum mihi reddatur: saltem quanti empta est, Syre.
Scio non te usum antehac amicitia mea:
Memorem me dices esse, & gratum. S. sedulo
Faciam. sed Ctesiphonem *video. laetus est*
De amica. Sa. quid, quod te oro? S. paulisper mane.

Moralis expositio.

Exemplum est duorum sceleratorũ hominum, qui sese invicem fallere conantur. Lenones non tanti colaphos faciunt, quanti pecuniam.

Hic perspicitur ut clavus clavum trudit, sic & dolus dolum.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Sannio *complaineth of the injury done to him by* Æschinus, *and is mocked by the devices of* Syrus.

SYRVS a servant. SANNIO.

NOt a word, I my selfe now will talke with him: I will make him glad to take the money, and also say that he hath sped well; what is this that I heare, *Sannio*? you and my master have beene jarring, but I know not whereabout.

S. In all my life I never knew a fray more unjustly made, then that which hath been to day betwixt us two. We are both of us weary, I with bearing the blowes, and he with laying on load.

Sy. It was your own fault.

Sa. What should I have done?

Sy. You ought to have followed the young man in his minde.

Sa. What could I do more, then continually to suffer him to buffet me?

Sy. Go too, dost thou know what I will say? Its the greatest gaine sometime when occasion serveth, to set lightly by money.

Sa. Out alas!

Sy. Thou wast afraid (O thou foole of all other) if now thou hadst yeelded to him a little of thine own right, and hadst been conformable to the young man, thou should not have lost by that.

Sa. I purpose not to purchase hope with ready money.

Sy. Thou wilt never be a wealthy man: go thy waies, thou wanteest cunning, *Sannio*, to bring men to lure.

Sa. I suppose this to be the better way, but I was never so suttle: but rather as much as I could, I wished to have ready payment.

Sy. Goe

Sy. Go too, I know your liberall heart, as who say now, you can have twentie pound in any place, so that you fulfill this mans minde. Besides that, they say, you are making a voyage to Cyprus.

Sa. Tush.

Sy. And to have bought many things, which you would transport thither from hence: and that a ship is hired. I hope after that you shall returne againe from thence, then you will seeke to have this money.

Sa. I go no whither. In good sooth I am utterly undone: they began this upon this hope.

Sy. He is afraid; I have given the fellow a bone to gnaw on.

S. O mischievous fellow! marke that, how at the very instant, when I should go to the mart, how he comes upon me: I have bought many women, and also other things which I meane to carry from hence to Cyprus. And except I goe thither to the mart, I shall lose much by it: and now if I omit this, I shall not recover my money. For after I shall returne from thence, my labour will be lost, I shall have a cold suit of it: for the Judges will say to me, Now at length you come? why bare you with him so long? where were you, when you might have entred the action? so as it is better to lose it, then either heere now to abide so long, or then go to law with him.

Sy. What have you now reckoned, what you thinke you shall have comming to you?

Sa. Is this a thing beseeming him? becommeth it *Aeschinus* thus to deale with me, to desire by force to take away this wench from me?

Sy. He quaileth. I have but this one thing to say: see, if you be well contented, whether you would save or lose, or rather then you should come into trouble, *Sannio*, be content to lose halfe: for he will make hard shift but he will get ten pounds somewhere.

Sa. Woe is me! now I doubt, poore wretch that I am, to lose of the principall. He is past shame: he hath made all my teeth to chatter, and my head as soft as a football with buffets: and moreover, he would defraud me of my money. I am going no whither.

Sy. Do as you please: will you any thing else before I goe hence?

Sa. Indeed, I pray you doe this for me, *Syrus*, that I may come by mine owne, howsoever he hath dealt with me, rather then I should sue him: at least helpe me, (O *Syrus*) to as much as she cost mee. I know you have made no use of my friendship heretofore, but if you will do me this favour, you shall say I am both mindefull and thankfull.

Sy. I will doe the best I can, but I see *Ctesipho*, he is glad for his love he hath obtained.

Sa. What is it I intreat you to doe for me?

Sy. Stay a while.

Sententiæ.

Pecuniam in loco negligere, maximum interdum est lucrum.

De suo jure nonnunquam concedere, fœneratum beneficium erit.

Nunquam rem facies, qui usitate spem pretio emit.

Certum auferre melius est in præsentia, quam incerta post sperare.

Quod iniqui juste præstare non possunt, id callide conantur efficere.

Satius est alicui, quod suum est omnino perdere, quam jus contra potentiorem in judicio persequi.

Fac dividuum, priusquam in periculum perdendi totum & de sorte in dubium venias.

Qui gratus & memor est beneficii, dignus is amicitia tua habeatur.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Ctesipho fratrem laudat & commendat, agiteque gratias absenti pro accepto beneficio.

CLITIPHO, adolescens. SYRVS.

Continet hæc scena gratulationem Ctesiphon. qui per rumorem rescisit factum Aeschini.

A Bs quivis homine, cum est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeas:
Verum enimvero id demum juvat, si quem æquum est benefacere, is facit.
O frater, frater! quid ego nunc te laudem? satis certo scio,
Nunquam ita magnifice quicquam dicam, id virtus quin superet tua.
Itaque unam hanc rem me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror,
Fratre hominem meminisse esse primarum artium magis principem.
S. O Ctesipho. *C. O* Syre, Æschinus *ubi est? S. ellum! te expectat domi C. bom!*
S. Quid est? C. quid sit! illius opera Syre nunc vivo: festivum caput,
Qui omnia sibi postpuarit esse præ meo commodo,
Maledictum, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in se transtulit.
Nihil pote supra, sed quisnam? foris crepuit. S. mane, ipse exit foras.

Moralis expositio.

In *Ctesiphone* est gratissimi hominis exemplum.

In *Aeschini* facto veri fratris & amici descriptio; quem in rebus licitis mutari non oportet.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Ctesipho *praiseth and commendeth his Brother, and thanketh him being absent, for the good turn received.*

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

WE are glad to receive a benefit of any man, when need is, but indeed that benefit onely bringeth delight, if so be he do it, who of right ought to do it. O brother, brother, how should I now sufficiently commend you? I know very well, that I can never speake any thing with so great commendations, but your desert will go beyond. Therefore I suppose that I have this one thing chiefely before all others, that no man hath a brother that surpasseth mine in the principall vertues.

S. O *Ctesipho.*

C. O *Syrus*, where is *Aeschinus?*

S. Loe, he stayeth looking for you at home.

C. Oh!

S. Whats the matter?

C. What may it be? O *Syrus*, I could not now be alive but by his meanes: O merry mate, who hath neglected his own matters

matters in regard of my commoditie. The evill speeches, the slander, my love, and offence hath he taken to himselfe. It was not possible for to doe any more for me. But who is this? the doores creeke.

S. Stay: he himselfe cometh forth.

Sententiæ.

Abs quivis homine, cum est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeamus? verum id demum juvat, si is facit, quem benefacere æquum est.

A. Cujus opera nunc vivis, ei jure tuam vitam debes.

Beneficium sæpe judicatur quod est maleficium.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Colloquuntur fratres: agitur de pecunia reddenda lenoni, & paranda cœna.

ÆSCHINUS, SANNIO, CLITIPHO, SYRUS.

[a] VBi ille sacrilegus? Su. mene quæris? nunquid nam affert? occidi:
Nihil video. Æ. ehem! opportune, te ipsum quærito: quid fit, Ctesipho?
In tuto est omnis res: omitte vero tristitiam tuam.
C. Ego illam hercle vero omitto, qui quidem te habeam fratrem; ô mi Æschine,
O mi germane: [b] ah! vereor coram in os te laudare amplius,
Ne id assimulandi magis, quam quod habeam gratum, fucere existimes.
Æ. Age inepte, quasi nunc norimus nos inter nos, Ctesipho.
Sed hoc mihi dolet, nos pene sero scisse, & pene in tum locum
Redisse, ut si omnes caperent, nihil tibi possint auxiliarier.
C. Pudebat. Æ. [d] ah! stultitiæ est istæc, non pudor, tamvo parvolam
Rem pene ex patria; turpe dictu: deos quæso, ut istæc prohibeant.
C. Peccavi. Æ. quid ait tandem nobis, Sannio? *S. jam mitis est.*
Æ. Ego ad forum ibo, ut hunc absolvam, tu intro ad illam, Ctesipho.
Su. Syre, *insta. S. eamus: namque hic properat in Cypium. S. ne tam quidem,*
[f] Quamvis etiam maneo otiosus hic. S. reddetur, ne time.
Su. At ut omne reddat. S. omne reddet, tace modo, ac sequere hac. S. sequor.
C. Heus, heus Syre. *S. hem quid est? C. obsecro hercle hominem istum impurissimũ*
Quam primum absolvitote; ne, si magis irritatus fiet,
Aliqua ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuo peritim.
S. Non fiet, bono animo esto: tu cum illa te [g] intus oblecta interim;
[h] Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera:
Ego jam transacta re convertam me domum cum obsonio.
C. Ita quæso: quando hoc bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Hæc scena quasi epilogus est superiorum: in qua transigitur res de absolvendo lenone ficta opera Syri.

a Aeschinus. servat adversus lenonem superbiam.

b Assentatores coram laudant.

c Insinuatio beneficii in periculo collati.

d Extenuatio delicti.

e Ex debacchante scilicet & austero

f Instanter à lenone dictum.

g Honesta in re turpi periphrasis.

h Servus magnificè loquitur.

Moralis expositio.

Mutuæ hic benevolentiæ & amoris inter fratres exemplum: quod in rebus honestis est imitandum.

Adolescentis ingenium scire non possumus, dum metus & pudor prohibet: nam ex animo sæpe cupit, quod præ pudore nolle videatur.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

The two Brethren talke together, and they confer about the payment of the money to the Bawde, and to make ready supper.

ÆSCHINVS, SANNIO, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

WHere is that vilde varlet?

Sa. What seeketh he for me? whether bringeth he any money? I am undone, I see none.

Æ Hoe well lits even you I looke for. Whats done, *Ctesipho*? all is well, therefore be not sad.

C. Nay truly, now I am not sad, that may have you my Brother. O my *Aeschinus*, ô my naturall Brother! Alas, I feare to commend you further to thy face, lest you thinke, I doe it rather to flatter you, then that I should shew my selfe thankefull.

Æ. Goe too foole, as though, ô *Ctesipho*, this were the first time that I and you were acquainted: but this grieveth me, that in a manner we had knowne one another too late, and that the matter was well-nigh come to that point, that all the friends in the world, if they would have wished to bring it to passe, could nothing helpe you.

C. I was ashamed to utter my minde.

Æ. Tush, this is foolishnesse, and not bashfulnesse, for so small a matter to be ready to run out of the countrey. Its a shame to be spoken. I pray God keepe these things from thee.

C. I have not done well.

Æ. I, but what saith *Sannio* to us now at the length?

Sy. He is quiet now.

Æ. I will goe to the market, that I may satisfie this fellow; Goe you in to her, *Ctesipho*.

Sa. *Syrus*, be urgent upon *Aeschinus*.

Sy. Let us be going: for this man maketh speed into Cyprus.

Sa. Say not that I goe so speedily, for although I meane to goe, yet will I take my leisure, and stay here for my money.

S. It shall be paid thee, feare not.

Sa. But speake that I may have alt.

Sy. He will pay all, onely be whist, and follow this way.

Sa. I come after.

C. Hoe, hoe, *Syrus*.

Sy. Anon, whats your pleasure?

C. I pray you heartily dispatch as soone as may be this very dishonest companion, lest if he shall be more moved, it come some way to my fathers eare, and then should I be utterly undone for ever.

Sy. There shall be no such matter, have a good heart. We will about this busines: in the meane space, within please thou thy selfe with her: and command the tables to be spred for us, and other things to be made ready. I will come home with some meat when the matter is dispatched throughly.

C. Let it be so, I pray thee: sith that this hath falne out well, let us spend this day merrily.

Sententiæ.

In tuto ubi omnis res est, facile tristitiam omittimus.

Coram magnifice quenquam in os laudare, assentatoris est.

Quorum

Quorum suus amicus indiget, cum auxiliari possit, ea serò scire amico dolet.

Miserrimus est, qui in eum locum rediit, ut si omnes cuperent, nihil ei possint auxiliari.

Occasio in rerum desiderio non est negligenda.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Solicitam inducit *Sostratam* ob filiæ, quæ ex *Æschino* gravida est, vicinum partum.

SOSTRATA matrona. CANTHARA nutrix.

OBsecro mea te nutrix, quid nunc fiet? C. quid fiet rogas?
Rectè ædepol spero. S. modo dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulum.
C. Jam [a] nunc times quasi nunquam adfueris, nunquam tute peperieris?
S. Miseram me! neminem habeo: solæ sumus: Geta autem hic non adest:
Nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat Æschinum.
C. Pol is quidem jam hic aderit: [b] nam nunquam unum intermittit diem,
Quin semper veniat. S. solus mearum miseriarum est remedium.
C. E re nata melius fieri haud potuit, quam factum est, hera:
Quando vitium oblatum est, quod ad illum attinet potissimum,
Talem, tali genere, atque animo, natum ex tanta familia.
S. Ita pol est, ut dicis: salvus nobis, deos quæso, ut sit.

Hactenus prima pars protasis explicata est: nunc pars altera hic incipit, & Sostrata dolet de filia, & nutrix eam consolatur, duobus arg.

a Arg. primum à conditione parturientium.

b Amatoris signum.

c Secundum à persona adolescentis.

Moralis expositio.

Quid pietas & affectus maternus sit, docet *Sostrata*.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The Poet bringeth in Sostrata *heavy and carefull, for her daughters nigh travelling of child birth, whom* Æschinus *had gotten with childe.*

SOSTRATA a Matrone. CANTHARA a Nurse.

I Pray you Nurse, what now shall be done?

C. Aske you what we shall doe? in faith well, I hope.

S. O nurse, my daughter is now in her first sorrows of child bearing.

C. Doe you now feare, as though you were never at a womans labour, and your selfe never bare none?

S. O wretch that I am! I have no body with me: we are all alone, and *Geta* is not here: neither have I any that I may send to the mid-wife, nor that may goe and call *Aeschinus*.

C. In truth he will be even now here: for he passeth not one day, but is ever coming.

S. I have no body in my miseries to comfort me but him.

C. Mistris, it is as well falne out for

her, as may be, seeing she hath happened this chance; because it principally appertaineth to him that is such a qualified young Gentleman, one borne of such a stocke, so well affected to you and your daughter, and come of such a great house.

S. Its indeed so as thou saist: I pray God that we may have him in safetie.

Sententiæ.

Solum esse in adversis miserum est.
Nunquam amator unum intermittit diem, quin ad suam veniat.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Geta Sostratæ servulus commotior, heræ nuntiat *Æschinum* alio captum amore, puellam eripuisse lenoni.

Geta servus. Sostrata. Canthara.

NUnc illud est, quod si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant,
Atque huic malo salutem quærant auxilii nihil afferant;
Quod mihique, heræque, filiæque herili est. væ misero mihi
Tot res repente circumvallant, unde emergi non potest:
Vis, egestas, injustitia, solitudo, infamia.
[b] *Hoccine seculum? ô scelera, ô genera sacrilega, ô hominem impurum!*
S. *Me miserum quidnam est, quod sic video timidum & properantem* Getam?
[c] G. *Quem neque fides, neque jusjurandum, neque ulla misericordia*
Repressit, neque reflexit, neque quod partus instabat prope:
Cui miseræ indigné per vim utrum obtulerat. S. *non intelligo*
Satis, quæ loquatur. C. *propius, obsecro, accedamus,* Sostrata. G. *ah*
[d] *Me miserum vix sum compos animi: ita ardeo irascundia.*
Nihil est, quod malim, quam illam totam familiam dari mihi obviam,
Vt iram hanc in eam evomam omnem, dum ægritudo hæc est recens.
Satis mihi id habeam supplicii, dum illos ulciscar modo.
Seni animam primum extinguerem ipsi, qui illud produxit scelus:
Tum autem Syrum *impulsorem, vah, quibus illum lacerarem modis!*
[e] *Sublimem medium arriperem, & capite primum in terram statuerem:*
Vt cerebro dispergat viam:
Adolescenti ipsi eriperem oculos: post hæc præcipitem darem:
Cæteros [f] *ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, & prosternerem.*
Sed cesso heram hoc malo impertire properè? S. *revocemus.* Geta.
G. *Hem, quisquis es,* [g] *sine me.* S. *ego sum* Sostrata. G. *ubi ea est? te ipsam quærito.*
Te expecto: oppido opportunè te obtulisti mihi obviam,
Hera. S. *quid est? quid trepidas?* G. *hei mihi.* S. *quid festinas mi* Geta?
Animum recipe. G. *prorsus.* S. *quid istuc prorsus ergo est?* G. [h] *periimus,*
Actum est. S. *eloquere obsecro quid sit.* G. *jam.* S. *quid jam* Geta?
G. Æschinus. S. *quid ergo is?* G. *alienus est à nostra familia.* S. *hem,*
Perii: quare? G. *amare occœpit aliam.* S. *væ miseræ mihi*

a Hæc scena viam facit ad epitasin.
b Tragica conquestio servuli de injuria Æsch.
b Seculum accusat, ut à tempore mores carpat.
c Querimoniam persequitur per exaggerationem.
d Cum pudore & stomacho pronuntianda, nam ira animam impedit.
e ὑποτύπωσις: cum nutu & gestu pronuncianda.
f Litera canina iram indicat.
g Præ ira vix tandem cognoscit heram.
h Interruptus sermo ob indignationem.

G. *Neque*

G. Neque[k] id occulte fert: à lenone ipsus eripuit palam.
S. Satin hoc certe? G. hisce oculis egomet vidi, Sostrata. *S.* [l] *ah,*
Me miseram! quid credas jam? aut cui credas? nostrumne Æschinum,
Nostram vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes, omnesque opes sitæ
Erant: [m] *qui sine hac jurabat se uxum nunquam victurum diem:*
Qui se in sui gremio positurum puerum dicebat: patrem
Ita obsecratuum, ut liceret sibi hanc uxorem ducere?
G. Hera, [n] *lacrumas mitte, ac potius quod ad hanc rem opus est, porro consule.*
Patiamurne, an narremus cuipiam? C. hau hau mi homo, sannsne es? an
Hoc proferendum tibi usquam esse videtur? G. mihi quidem non placet.
Iam primum illum alieno animo à nobis esse res ipsa indicat:
Nunc si hoc palam proferemus, ille insicias ibit, sat scio;
Tua fama, & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet: tum si maxime
Fateatur, cum amet aliam, non est utile hanc illi dari:
Quapropter [o] *quoquo pacto tacito est opus.* S. *ah minime gentium,*
Non faciam. G. quid agis? S. *proferam. G. hem mea* Sostrata, *vide quam rem agas?*
S. In pejore loco non potest res esse, quam in quo nunc sita est.
Primum indotata est: tum præterea quæ secunda ei dos erat,
Periit: pro virgine dari nuptum non potest. hoc reliquum est,
Si insicias ibit, testis mecum est annulus, quem amiserat:
Postremo quando ego conscia mihi sum, à me culpam esse hanc procul:
Neque pretium, neque rem ullam intercessisse, illa aut me indignam, Geta,
Experiar. G. quid istuc? accedo ut melius dicas. S. tu quantum potes,
Abi, atque Hegeoni *cognato hujus, rem omnem narrato ordine:*
Nam is nostro Simulo fuit summus, & nos coluit maximè.
G. Nam hercle alius nemo respicit nos. S. propera: tu, mea Canthara,
Curre: obstetricem accerse, ut cum opus sit, ne in mora nobis sit.

k Arg. magni amoris.
l Apostopesis amare flentis.
m Oratorie vestimentius cupitum postremo posuit.
n Frustra in mecum conjectæ mulierculæ, ut in fabula plusculum esset turbatum.
o Consilium Getæ.

Moralis expositio.

Hæc Scena servi fidelis in *Geta* exprimit officium:

Intempestiva benevolentia & industria sæpe magis obest, quam prodest; Græcis est ἄκαιρος εὐνοια.

Mores irati nihil sibi temperantis hic exprimuntur.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Geta Sostrataes *servant being moved, telleth his mistris that* Æschinus *is in love with another wench, which he by violence hath taken from a bawd.*

Geta the servant. *Sostrata. Canthara.*

NOw is that season, that if all the world would lay their heads together, and seek some remedy for the evill which is befaln me, and both my old and young mistris, they could not help us: wo is me wretch! so many things do beset us suddenly on every side, as there is no way to escape; violence, povertie, evill usage, succourlesse estate and infamy. Is this the state of the world? O villanies! O cursed kindel O graceless fellow!

S. O wretch that I am! what is the matter for which I see *Geta* so afraid, and making such speed?

G. Whom neither promise, oath, nor pity hath stayed, nor drawne backe: no though shee were ready to be delivered; whom he, poore wretch that she is, villanously had abused.

S. I do not well know what he saith.

C. *Sostrata*, I pray thee, let us go neerer him.

G. Hah, wretch that I am! I am almost out of my wits for very anger: I wish nothing in the world more then to meet with the whole pack of his kindred, that I may empty all my stomack on them, whilest this griefe is fresh in my minde. I would thinke my selfe very well content, so that I may revenge me on them. First, of that varlet, then that knave *Syrus* that counselled him to it: oh, how would I torment him? I would hoise him up on high by the middle, and would turn him and his heels upward, that he may strew the street with his brains: I would beat the boy blinde: when all this is done, I would break his neck: I would runne violently upon the rest, drive them all before me, take them by strong hand, cast them at my foot, and beat them to powder: but I make no haste to tell speedily my mistris of this mischief.

S. Lets call him back. Oh *Geta.*

C. Tush, trouble me not, whoso ever thou art.

S. I am thy *Sostrata.*

G. Where is she? Its even you I seek: you I look for, you met with me very fitly, mistris.

S. Whats the matter, why quakest?

G. Wo is me!

S. Why makest thou such haste, my *Geta?* take breath.

G. Vtterly.

S. What is this utterly?

G. We are undone: ther's no recovery.

S. Say, I pray thee, what is it?

G. Now.

S. What now *Geta?*

G. *Æschinus.*

S. What hath he done?

G. He hath forsaken us clean.

S. Hah! I am undone then: wherefore?

G. He is in love with another.

S. Wo is me wretch.

G. Neither doth he hide it: for openly by force hath he taken away a girle from the bawde.

S. Art thou sure this is true?

G. Yea, I am sure, I my self saw it, *Sostrata*, with these eyes.

S. Alas, wo is me wretch. What maist thou now beleeve? or whom maist thou now trust? Is it true that our *Æschinus* hath dealt thus, as deare to us as our lives? in whom all our hope and helpe consisted, who had sworn that he would not live one day without this my daughter: who said he would put the childe in his bosome, and intreat his father that he might marry her?

G. Mistris, leave weeping, & rather look to that which is behinde, as necessitie requireth: what say you, should we put up this injurie, or should we tell it to any?

C. Whist,

Whist, whist, what man, art thou well in thy wits? dost thou thinke this meet to be told any where?

G. Truly, not by my consent, for now, the matter it selfe doth first shew that he hath forsaken us: now if we shall openly tell it abroad, I know well, that he will deny it: and then your good name will come in question, and your daughter will be in danger of her life. Moreover, if truly he should confesse it, that the childe is his, it is not good to give this your daughter to him, sith he is in love with another. Wherefore it is needfull by what meanes we may to keep it close.

S. Ha, no: I will not do so.

G. What will you do?

S. I will bruit it abroad.

G. Alas, deare mistris *Sostrata:* take heed what you do.

S. The matter cannot be in worse case then now it is, for first and foremost she hath naught to live on; then secondly, she hath lost that which should be her second dowry, she cannot be given in marriage for a maide. This onely shift I have to make, if he shall deny it, I have a Ring with me which he lost, that can witnesse the truth: lastly, because my conscience telleth me, that I am farre from blame, I will let others understand *Geta*, that neither hire, nor any thing hath been betwixt us, unbeseeming either me or my daughter.

G. What is this? I come nearer, that you may tell me more plainly.

S. Goe in all hast, and tell all this matter orderly to *Hego* my daughters kinsman, for he hath been a great friend to my husband *Simulus*, and hath alwaies been our speciall friend.

G. For indeed no man else regardeth us.

S. Make haste: *Canthara* run, goe call the midwife, that she be not out of the way when need requireth.

Sententiæ.

Frustra malo salutem quæris, cum auxilii nihil afferas.

In pejore loco non potest esse puella, quàm indotatam esse, & pro virgine nuptum dari non posse.

Satius est porro consulere, potius quæ ad futura opus sunt, quam de præteritis non revocandis solicitum esse.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Male est *Demeæ* quod filium *Ctesiphonem* audiverit una adfuisse, cum eriperet mulierem *Aeschinus:* commendatur *Ctesipho*, vituperantur *Mitio* & *Aeschinus*; callide utrumque *Syrus* facit. *Demea* autem narratione virtutum *Ctesiphonis* plurimum gaudet.

DEMEA, SYRVS.

DISPERII: Ctesiphonem *audivi filium*
Vna fuisse in raptione cum Æschino.
Id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest
Qui alicui rei est, etiam eum ad nequitiam abducere.

Reducitur jam ad epitasin, & hic cura Demeæ de filio continetur: ne corrumpatur *Vel* à fratre Aesch.

Vt ego illum quæram? credo abductum in ganeum
Aliquo: persuasit ille impurus sat scio.
Sed eccum Syrum *ire video: hinc scibo jam ubi siet:*
Atque hercle hic de grege illo est: si me senserit
Eum quæritare, nunquam dicet cæm fex.
a Senis astutia. *Non* [a] *ostendam me id velle. S. Omnem rem modo seni*
Quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine.:
Nihil quicquam vidi lætius. D. pro Jupiter!
Hominis stultitiam. S. collaudavit filium:
Mihi, qui dedissem consilium, egit gratias.
c Mire faceto callido commento eluditur Demea: ne Ctesiphonis peccatum resciscat. *D. Disrumpor. S. argentum adnumeravit illico:*
Dedit præterea in sumptum [c] *dimidium minæ:*
Id distributum sane est ex sententia. D. hem!
Huic mandes, si quid recte curatum velis.
S. Ehem, Demea, *haud aspexeram te: quid agitur?*
D. Quid agitur? vostram nequeo mirari satis
Rationem. S. est hercle inepta, ne dicam dolo, atque
Absurda. Pisces cæteros purga Dromo:
Congrum istum maximum in aqua finito ludere
Paulisper: ubi ego rediero, exossabitur:
Prius volo. D. hæccine flagitia? S. mihi quidem non placent.
Et clamo sæpe, Salsamenta hæc Stepnanio
d Macerare mollire, sicut triticum Columella macerandum dixit, & gemmas aceto macerari. Plin. & pleraque alia. *Fac* [d] *maceretur pulchre. D. Dii vostram fidem!*
Vtrum studione id sibi habet, an laudi putat
Fore, si perdiderit gnatum? væ misero mihi!
Videre videor jam diem illum cum hinc egens
Profugiet aliquo militatum. S. O Demea,
ISTVC est sapere, non quod ante pedes modo est
Videre, sed etiam illa, quæ futura sunt,
Prospicere. D. quid? istæc jam penes vos psaltria est?
S. Est jam intus. D. ebo, an domi est habiturus? S. credo ut est
Dementia. D. hæccine fieri flagitia? S. inepta lenitas
Patris, & facilitas prava. D. fratris me quidem
e Piget ob damna, pudet ob turpia. [e] *Pudet, pigetque. S. nimium inter vos* Demea, *ac*
Non quia ades præsens dico hoc, permirum interest:
Tu quantus quantus, nihil nisi sapientia es:
Ille futilis, somnium: sineres vero illum tuum
f Senis vigilantia. *Facere hæc? D.* [f] *sinerem illum? an non sex totis mensibus*
Prius olfecissem, quam ille quicquam cæperit?
S. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? sic siet modo,
Vt nunc est quæso? S. ut quisque suum volt esse, ita est.
D. Quid eum? vidistine hodie? S. tuumne filium?
D. Abigam hunc rus. S. jamdudum aliquid ruri agere arbitror.
D. Satis scis ibi eum esse? S. quem egomet produxi. D. optime est.
Metui, ne hæreret his. S. atque iratum admodum.
D. Quid autem? S. adortus jurgio fratrem apud forum.

De psaltria istac. D. ain vero? S. vah! nihil reticui:
Nam ut numerabatur forte argentum, intervenit
Homo de improviso, cœpit clamare, Æschine,
Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere
Indigna genere nostro? D. oh! g lacrumo gaudio.
S. Non tu hoc argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam.
D. Salvos sit spero, est similis majorum suum. S. hui!
D. Syre, præceptorum plenus istorum ille. S. Thy!
Domi habuit, unde disceret. D. fit sedulo:
Nihil prætermitto, consuefacio: denique
Inspicere, tanquam in speculum vitas omnium,
Jubeo, atque ex aliis sumere exemplum sibi.
Hoc facito. S. recte sane. D. hoc fugito. S. Calliide.
D. Hoc laudi est. S. istæc res est. D. hoc vitio datur.
S. Probissimè. D. porro autem. S. non hercle otium est
Nunc mihi auscultandi · piscis ex sententia
Nactus sum: hi mihi ne corrumpantur, cautio est.
h Nam id nobis tam flagitium est, quam illa, Demea,
Non facere vobis, quæ modo dixti: & quod queo,
Conservis ad eundem illis præcipio modum:
Hoc salsum est, hoc adustum est, hoc lautum est parum:
Illud recte: istrum sic memento: sedulo
Moneo, quæ possum pro mea sapientia.
Postremo tanquam in speculum, in patinas Demea,
Inspicere jubeo, & moneo quid facto opus sit.
Inepta hæc esse, nos quæ facimus, sentio:
Verum quid faciam? ut homo est, ita morem geras.
Nunquid vis? D. mentem vobis meliorem dari.
S. Tu rus hinc abis? D. recte. S. Nam quid tu hic agas,
Ubi si quid bene præcepisti, nemo obtemperet?
D. i Ego vero hinc abeo, quando is, quamobrem huc veneram,
Rus abiit: illum curo unum: ille ad me attinet:
Quando ita vult frater, de istoc ipse viderit:
Sed quis illic est, quem procul video? estne hic Hegeo
Tribulis noster? si satis cerno, is hercle est. vah! homo
Amicus nobis jam inde à puero. Dii boni!
Ne illiusmodi jam nobis magna civium
Penuria est, homo antiqua virtute, ac fide:
Haud cito mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publice.
Quam gaudeo, ubi etiam hujus generis reliquias
Restare video? vah' vivere etiam nunc libet.
Opperiar hominem hic ut salutem, & colloquar.

g In profuso gaudio lachrumæ erumpunt.

h Deludit senem.

i Causa discedendi ut fabula confirmetur.

Moralis expositio.

Suspicio levis est sæpe magni cruciatus causa.

Timidi sunt parentes de liberorum vita, ne per alios seducantur.

Servi hostes sunt maximi, quando *Gnathones* esse incipiunt.

Servorum præsertim famelicorum animus semper est in patinis. φίλαυτοι vel à *Gnathonibus* laudari, mire sibi placent.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Demea *is not well in minde for that he heard, that* Ctesipho *was together with* Æschinus *when he tooke away the woman.* Ctesipho *is commended,* Mitio *dispraised and* Æschinus: Syrus *playeth cunningly on both sides.* Demea *greatly rejoyceth in making relation of* Ctesiphoes *vertues.*

DEMEA, SYRVS.

I Am utterly undone: I have heard say that my sonne *Ctesipho* was together with *Æschinus* in the taking away of the wench: this will be my greatest grief, if he can bring him also to unthriftinesse, who hath a calling to take him to. Where should I goe seeke him? I suppose he is carried against his will into the Stewes some whither. That dishonest fellow hath counselled him to doe it, I know well enough. But loe, I see *Syrus* coming, I will know of him where he is: for indeed he is one of that crew, the hangman will never tell me, if he shall perceive that I look for him: I will not let him know that that is my minde.

S. We have told all the matter erewhile to the old man orderly even as it was: the merriest old man that ever I saw.

D. Oh God, see the folly of my Brother!

S. He commended his sonne, and he thanked me that gave him the counsell.

D. I burst in sunder.

S. He told out the money to me without any delay: and he gave besides an angell for expences: that was devided as we thought good.

D. Ha ah, you should commit the businesse to this mate, if you would have it well looked unto.

S. Ho, Mr. *Demea* I saw you not: what cheere?

D. What cheere? I cannot a little marvell at your manner of life.

S. Indeed to speake the truth, it is fond and absurd. *Dromo* make cleane the rest of the fish: but this great Conger let play a while in the water: it shall be dresst when I come, but not before.

D. Is it convenient you should play such lewd prancks?

S. Truly they content not me, I often call, oh *Stephanius*, see that this salt fish be well watered.

D. Good God whether doth he it of set purpose, or thinks it will be for his commendations, if he shall undo my son? woe is me miserable man, me thinks I see even now that day, when he shall for meere need run from hence some whither to be a souldier.

S. O, Mr. *Demea*, that is wisedome, not only to see things present, but also to see even those that are to come after.

D. What? is this Psaltresse in your custody now?

S. Shee is even now within.

D. Yea, will he have her at home?

S. I thinke so, so mad is he.

D. Is it meete these shamefull acts should be committed?

S. The mildnesse of his father, so easily intreated, is the cause of it.

D. I

D. I am ashamed, and am sorry that he is my brother.

S. There is too much difference, yea too too much, *Demea*, betwixt you two, I doe not speake for flattery: you are nothing but wisedome it selfe; he is a foolish and vaine fellow: should you suffer your sonne to doe these things?

D. Should I suffer him, had not I smeld it out sixe moneths before he attempted any such thing?

S. Tell you me of your diligent care, as though I knew it not?

D. I pray you now let him be as he is.

S. So is the sonne, as the father would have him.

D. What, saw you him this day?

S. What, your sonne?

D. I will packe into the countrey.

S. I thinke he is doing something in the countrey a good while since.

D. Art thou sure he is there?

S. Oh, thinke you I know not whom I my selfe accompanied?

D. Thats very well, I feare left he should have abidden here.

S. I, and that very angry.

D. I, why so? S. He chode his brother at the market for this singing wench.

D. Saiest thou truly?

S. Woh, he cloaked nothing: for by chance, as this money was tendered, this fellow came in the meane space at unawares: he began to cry out aloud, saying, *Aeschinus*, is it meet that you should commit these lewd prancke? becommeth it you to commit these things so unbeseeming our kindred?

D. Hoe, I weep for joy.

S. Thou doest not lose thy money, but thy life.

D. God blesse him, I hope he is like his ancestours.

S. Whough.

D. O *Syrus*, he is passing well instructed in these points.

S. Whough, he had at home, of whom he might learne.

D. He doth this daily: I omit no time: I acquaint him with it briefly: I will him to looke into other mens lives, as into a glasse, and let them be an example to him: I, doe this.

S. Truely, well done.

D. Avoide this.

S. Wisely done.

D. This is commendable.

S. This is a good thing.

D. This is discommended.

S. You gave him very good advise.

D. And furthermore.

S. I have no leisure to heare you: I have gotten fish for my tooth: I must take heed they be not marred, for thats as evill a deed for us, as it is for you, *Demea*, not to do these you spake of erewhile; for as farre as I am able, I instruct my fellow-servants after the same manner, saying, this is salt, this is burnt, this is scant cleanly; yonder is well. Againe, remember to do thus: I am daily admonishing, as well as my skill will serve. Finally, I will them, *Demea*, to looke into the platters, as into a glasse: and I tell them what is needfull to be done: I thinke these but toies which we do. But what should a man do? as a man is, so follow him in his wayes. Wilt thou any thing else?

D. That God would make thee wiser.

S. Are you going hence into the countrey? D. Yea.

S. For what should you do here, where your good counsell can take no place?

D. Sith he, for whose cause I came hither, is gone into the countrey, I will be going hence: I care onely for him, he appertaineth to me: Sithen my brother will have it so, he shall look to this fellow. But who is yonder, I behold a farre off? Is not this *Hegeo* of our stocke? without doubt it is he, if my sight do not faile me. Hoe, a friendly man to us even from our childhood.

hood. O good God! we have too few of such citizens with us now adayes: hee is a good man of great authoritie and credit: neither doe I know any harme hee had done to the Common-wealth. How glad am I when I see some remnants of this stocke? Hoe, now I joy to live. I will stay for the man here, that I may salute him, and talke with him.

Sententiæ.

Istuc est sapere, non quod ante pedes modo est videre, sed illa, quæ futura sunt prospicere.

Inepta lenitas parentum & prava facilitas in causa sunt, cur plurima à liberis suis flagitia fiunt.

Vt quisque suum vult esse filium, ita est.

Neminem talia admittere, quæ genere suo sunt indigna, decet.

Adprime utile est, tanquam in speculum, vitam aliorum inspicere, ex quibus exemplum honeste nobis vivendi sumere possimus.

Quod laudi est, facito: quod vitio detur, id fugito.

Quod queas rectè, aliis callidè & probissimè pro sapientia præcipito: & quid facto opus sit, factis admoneto.

Tam uni flagitium est, quam alteri recta non facere.

Nos non facere, aliis quæ facienda præcipimus, ineptum esse censendum.

Vt homo est, ita morem geras.

Nihil agis, si bene quid præcipias, ubi nemo obtemperat.

Hominum antiqua virtute & fide nobis hisce temporibus magna penuria est.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Hegeo docet Sostratæ filiam inique ab Æschino tractatam, ac tandem vitiatam esse: id factum nunc Demeæ narrat.

Hegeo, Geta, Demea, Pamphila.

Epitasis palam facit Aeschini peccatum.

PRoh Dii immortales! facinus indignum. Geta,
Quid narras? G. sic est factum. H. ex illane familia
Tam illiberale facinus esse actum? o Æschine,
Pol haud paternum istuc dedisti? D. videlicet,
De psaltria hac audivit: id illi nunc dolet,
Alieno: pater is nihili pendit: hei mihi!
Vtinam hic prope adesset alicubi, atque audiret hæc!
H. Ni facient quæ illos æquum est, haud sic auferent.
G. In te spes omnis, Hegeo, nobis sita est.
Te solum habemus: tu es patronus: tu parens:
Ille tibi moriens nos commendavit senex:
Si deseris tu, perimus: H. cave dixeris:
Neque faciam, neque me satis piè posse arbitror.
D. Adibo. salvere Hegeonem plurimum
Jubeo. H. te quærebam ipsum: salve Demea.
D. Quid autem? H. major filius tuus Æschinus,
Quem fratri adoptandum dedisti: neque boni

b Civilis & matura comminatio.

c Artificiosa expostulatio.

Neque

Neque liberalis functus officium est viri.
D. Quid istuc est? H. nostrum amicum noras Simulum,
Atque æqualem. D. quid ni? H. filiam ejus virginem
Vitiavit. D. hem! H. mane, nondum audisti Demea,
Quod est gravissimum. D. an quicquam est etiam amplius?
H. [d] *Vero amplius: nam hoc quidem ferundum aliquo modo est.*
[e] *Persuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia:*
Humanum est: ubi scit factum, ad matrem virginis
Venit ipsus ultro lacrumans, orans, obsecrans,
Fidem dans, jurans se illam ductuum domum.
Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum. virgo ex eo
Compressu gravida facta est: mensis hic decimus est.
[f] *Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam (si diis placet)*
Paravit, quicum vivat: illam deserat.
D. Pro certone tu istæc dicis? H. mater virginis
In medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa, hic Geta
Præterea, [g] *ut captus est servulorum, non malus,*
Neque iners, alit illas: solus omnem familiam
Sustentat: hunc abduce: vinci; quere rem.
G. Immo hercle extorque, nisi ita factum est, Demea.
Postremo non negabit: coram ipso cedo.
D. Puget: nec quid agam, neque quid huic respondeam
Scio. Pam. Miseram me! differor doloribus.
Juno Lucina fer opem, serva me obsecro. H. hem!
Illæc fidem nunc vestram implorat Demea;
Quod vos jus cogit, id voluntate impetret.
Hæc primum ut fiant, deos quæso, ut [i] *vobis decet.*
Sin aliter animus vester est, ego Demea
Summa vi hanc defendam, atque illum mortuum.
[l] *Cognatus mihi erat: una à pueris parvoli*
Sumus educti: una semper militiæ, & domi
Fuimus: paupertatem una pertulimus gravem.
Quæ propter nitar, faciam, experiar: denique
[m] *Animam relinquam potius, quam illas deseram.*
Quid mihi respondes? D. fratrem conveniam Hegeo:
Is quod mihi de hac re dederit consilium, id sequar.
H. Sed Demea, *hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites,*
Quam vos facilime agitis, quam estis maxumè
Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles:
Tam maxumè vos æquo animo æqua noscere
Oportet: si [n] *vos vultis perhiberi probos.*
D. Redito, fient, quæ fieri æquum est, omnia.
H. Decet te facere. Geta, *duc me intro ad* Sostratam.
D. Non me inducente hæc fiunt. utinam hoc sit modo
Defunctum! verum nimia illæc licentia
Profecto evadet in aliquod magnum malum.

d Collatione amplificat. e Narratio.

f Conclusio per ironiam.

g Cæsar ait, ut Captus est Germanorum. Cic. ut captus est hominum.

h Argumentum à conjecturis.

i Græcismus. Act. 5. sc. 8. infra.

l Causam reddit cur adversarius sit futurus.

m Incrementum.

n Persuasio à laude probitatis.

o Minis cura cõpositio, sed apta irascẽti, est enim litera canina.

Act. 3. sc. 2. ruerem, agerẽ, raperem, &c. supra.

p Epiphonema.

Ibo, ac p *requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc revomam.*
H. Bono animo fac sis Sostrata, *& istam quod potes,*
Fac consolere: ego Mitionem, si apud forum est,
Conveniam: atque ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine:
Si est facturus, ut sit officium suum,
Faciat: sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia,
Respondeat mihi, ut quid agam quam primum sciam.

Moralis expositio.

Errantes multis doloribus sæpe afficiuntur.

Fidi & synceri patroni hic est exemplum.

Amicorum æqualium mutua debet esse opera, etiam post alterutrius mortem.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Hegeo *sheweth that* Sostrataes *daughter hath been ill dealt withall by* Æschinus, *and at length to have been deflowred by him: which fact of his, he telleth here to* Demea.

HEGEO, GETA, DEMEA, PAMPHILA.

OH the immortall gods! a villanous fact. *Geta*, what is this thou telleſt me?

G. It is done thus as I tell you.

H. What, saist thou that such dishonesty is committed by one of that family? O *Aeschinus*, in good sooth thou hast not learned this of thy father.

D. Surely he hath heard of this singing wench, that is now a griefe to him, who is but a stranger. His father, he maketh no account of it. Woe is me, O that he were somewhere here by that he might heare these things!

H. Vnlesse they will doe that which becometh them to dee, they shall not carry it away so.

G. O *Hegeo*, all our hope relyeth on you: we have only you to stand our friend: you are our defendor, you are our father: that old man on his death bed bequeathed us unto you, if you forsake us, we are undone.

H. Beware thou saist not so: I will not doe it: neither doe I thinke that I can sufficiently performe that dutie I owe unto him.

D. I will go unto him: O *Hegeo*, I wish you very well to fare.

H. Its even you I looked for: O *Demea*, God save you.

D. But why seeke you me?

H. Your elder sonne *Aeschinus*, whom you gave to your brother to make his adopted sonne, hath not plaid the part of an honest man, or one well brought up.

D. What is that he hath done?

H. Knew you our friend *Simulus* a man of my age?

D. What should let, but that I might know him?

H. He hath deflowred this mans daughter.

D. Alas.

H. Nay stay, yet *Demea* have you not heard the worst.

D. Is

D. Is there any thing yet besides?

H. Yea there is more: for this in some regard is to be born with; for the night perswaded him thereto, love, wine, and his youthfulnesse, and it is but a point of mans frailtie: for after he knew what he had done, he came of his own accord to the maids mother weeping, praying and desiring for Gods sake her favour, promising and swearing that he would marry her. None knew of it but themselves, the matter is kept close, for she beleeved his word: the maide was great with childe by him; this is now the tenth moneth. That honest man, in Gods name, hath got to mock us with a singing wench, with whom he may live, and would forsake her.

D. Is this true you tell me?

H. The maidens mother is readie to testifie it, the maid her self, and also the very matter: besides this her servant *Geta*, an honest painfull fellow, as the condition of servants is; he nourisheth them, he alone maintaineth the whole family, take him too aside, bind him, and inquire the matter out of him.

G. Yea. Mr. *Demea*, get it out by torments of me, if it be not done as he hath told: lastly, the young man himself will not deny it. Say it to his face.

D. I am ashamed of it, neither do I know what to do, or what I should answer this man.

P. O wretch that I am, I am even riven in sunder with pains. O *Iuno Lucina*, help, save me, I pray thee.

H. Ho, I pray thee, is she in labour?

G. Yea, *Hegeo*.

H. Alas, now *Demea*, she craveth your aid, let her obtain that with favor, which equitie constraineth you to. I pray God you may do as it beseemeth you in this case, but if you be not so minded, I will defend to the uttermost this woman, and him that is departed: he was my kinsman, we were brought up together of little ones, we have been companions alwayes in warre abroad, and in peace at home: and we suffered great penurie together. Wherefore I will do the best I can do. I will try the right by law: to be short, I will lose my life, before I will forsake them. What answer do you give me?

D. *Hegeo*, I will talke with my brother, & what he shal advise me, that will I do.

H. But *Demea*, do thus much, thinke with your self this, that as you live at case, and as you are very mighty, rich, fortunate, and noble, so much more ought you a great deal with a ready good will understand what things are lawfull, if you will be accounted an honest man.

D. Go back again, you shall have all right and reason requires.

H. It behoveth you so to do. *Geta*, lead me the way into *Sostrata*.

D. I am neither of assent nor counsell in these matters, I would to God that this may be the last prank he should play: but without doubt it is, that too too much free scope wil come to some one or other great mischief. I will go and seek again for my brother, that I may utter these things with reproach against him.

H. *Sostrata*, be of good cheer, and comfort this your daughter as wel as you can: and I will go and talk with *Mitio*, if he be at the market place, and I will let him understand how all the matter stands. If he will do that which he ought, let him do it: but if he be of another minde touching this matter, let him give me an answer, that I may soone know what I should do.

Sententiæ.

Ex honesta familia illiberale facinus oriri minimè decet.

Quod te jus cogit, id voluntate impetretur.

Animam

Animam nobis relinquamus potius, quam amicum fidelem deseramus.

Quod tibi quispiam de re ulla, bonum dederit consilium, id sequere.

Quanto facilius tu agis, quanto es potentior, ditior, fortunatior, & nobilior: tanto æquiori animo æqua te noscere oportet, si vis haberi probus.

Omnia decet te facere, quæ fieri æquum est.

Nimia licentia in magnum aliquod semper evadet malum.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Syrus Ctesiphonem instituit quemadmodum respondere debeat patri.

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

A In patrem hinc abisse rus? S. jamdudum. C. dic sodes. S. apud Villã est, nunc eum maxume operis aliquid facere credo. C. utinã quidẽ, Quod cum salute ejus fiat, ita se defatigarit velim, Vt triduo hoc perpetuo prorsus à lecto nequeat surgere S. Ita fiat, & istoc si quid potis est rectius. C. ita. nam hunc diem [b] *Misere nimis cupio, ut capi, perpetuum in lætitia degere. Et illud rus nulla alia causa tam malè odi, nisi quia prope est: quod si abesset longius, Prius nox oppressisset illic, quam huc reverti posset iterum.* [c] *Nunc ubi me illic non videbit, jam huc recurret, sat scio. Rogabit me, ubi fuerim: quem ego hodie toto non vidi die. Quid dicam. S. nihilne in mente est? C.* [d] *nunquam quicquam. S. tanto nequior. Cliens, amicus, hospes nemo est nobis? C. sunt: quid postea? S. Hisce opera ut data sit. C. quæ non data sit? non potest fieri. S. potest. C. Interdiu, sed si hic pernocto, cause quid dicam, Syre? S. Vah, quam vellem etiam noctu amicis operam mos esset dari! Quin tu otiosus es: ego illius sensum pulchrè calleo. Cum* [e] *finit maximè, tam placidum, quàm ovem reddo. C. quomodo? S. Laudarier te audit libenter: facio te apud illum deum: Virtutes narro. C. meas! S. tuas: hominis illico lachrumæ cadent Quasi puero, gaudio. hem tibi autem. C. quidnam est? S.* [f] *Lupus est in fabula. C. Pater est? S. ipsus est. C. Syre, quid agimus? S. fuge modo intro: ego videro. C. Si quid rogabit,* [g] *nusquam tu me: audistin? S. potin ut disinas?*

a Hic compendio ostenditur, quidnam sit locutus.

b Asseveratio comica.

c Solicitudinem paternam notat.

d Bonus adolescens mentiri nescit, nec vult.

e *ἐπιφώνημα.*

f Silentii proverbium.

g Ellipsis: properanti apta.

Moralis expositio.

In *Ctesiphone* depingitur ingenium probi & simplicis adolescentis, qui patrem reveretur, & aversatur mendacium.

Mos verorum patrum circa filios ostenditur in *Demea*, quem describit *Syrus*.

Hic etiam demonstratur quantum moribus obsint pravorum commercia.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

In this Scene Syrus *teacheth* Ctesipho *how to make answer to his father.*

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

DOe you say that my father is gone into the countrey?

S. Long since.

C. Of good fellowship tell me truly.

S. He is now at his farme, and I beleeve that he is now hard at some worke.

C. I wish truely, so it may be with his safety, that he might be so weary himselfe, that he might not be able to rise out of his bed all these three daies together.

S. So I would have it, and any thing that may be more commodiously done by him for thee then this.

C. Even so: for I above measure desire to live merrily all this day, as I have begun: and there is no other reason why I doe so much dislike of that farme, but for that its so neere the citie: for if it were further away, it would be night ere that he could returne hither againe. Now when he shall not see me there, then will he come running hither backe againe, I know wel enough. He will aske me where I have beene, whom I have not seene all this whole day? What should I say?

S. Canst thou make no excuse for thy selfe?

C. No: none at all.

S. So much the worse. Have you no client, friend, or guest?

C. Yes; what then?

S. You may say, you attended on these.

C. Attendance which was never given: I cannot make this an excuse which I never did.

S. But you may.

C. On the day time. But what if I tarry all the night, O *Syrus*, what excuse then should I make?

S. Oh ho, how would I excuse the matter, and say, that it is the manner even in the night time, to attend on our friends. But feare nothing: for I know his minde very well: when he shall be as hot as a toste, I can make him as quiet as a lambe.

C. How?

S He gladly heareth you commended: I make you a God with him; making relation of your good qualities.

C. Mine!

S. Yours, and by and by he will weep like a childe for joy. But ho, you must be packing.

C. What's the matter?

S. He is here we speake of.

C. Is't my father?

S. Its even he.

C. O *Cyrus*, what shall we doe?

S. Get thee in quickly now, and I will see the event.

C. If he shall aske for me, say you saw me no where: heareſt thou me?

S. Can you hold your peace?

Sententiæ.

Ne id nobis optemus, quod cum alterius salute non fiat.

Liberalis est, qui facile aliquid petenti concedit; & ei vult, quod poscitur, sponte si possit rectius facere.

Omnes, qui cœperunt, perpetuos in lætitia dies degere cupiunt.

Malum nulla alia causa male nos, nisi quod malum sit, odisse oportet.

In mente Simplicis & cordati nunquam

quicquam

quicquam causam est effingere.
Interdiu, noctuque etiam, si quid opus sit, amicis operam demus.
Fervidum maximè hominem, qui illius sensum pulchrè callet, placidam ovem facile reddat.
Quibus bene volumus, hosce libenter laudari audimus.
Virtutes te apud homines deum, & divum apud deum te faciunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Queritur *Demea* quod fratrem non repererit. Idem à *Syro* deluditur, locum in quo sit frater, bifariam describente.

DEMEA, CLITIPHO, SYRUS.

NÆ ego homo *infelix! primum fratrem nusquam invenio* [a] *gentium: Preterea autem dum illum quæro, à villa mercenarium*
Vidi: is filium negat esse ruri: nec quid agam scio.
C. Syre? *S. quid ais? C. Meu quærit? S. verum. C. perii. S quin tu animo bono es.*
D. [b] *Quid hoc (malum) infelicitatis? nequeo satis discernere:*
Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferundis miseriis.
[c] *Primus sentio mala nostra: primus resciscо omnia:*
Primus porro [d] *obnuntio: ægrè solus, si quid sit, fero.*
S. Rideo hunc: primum disce scire, is solus nescit omnia.
D. Nunc redeo, si forte frater redierit viso. C. Syre,
Obsecro, vide ne ille huc prorsus se immat. S. etiam taces?
Ego cavebo. C. [e] *nunquam hercle hodie ego istuc committam tibi:*
Nam me jam in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam, id tutissimum est.
S. *Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. D. sed eccum sceleratum* Syrum.
S. [f] *Non hercle hic quide in durare quisquam, si sic sit, potest.*
Scire equidem velo, quot mihi sint domini: quæ hæc est miseria?
D. Quid ille gannit? quid volt? quid ais, bone vir? est frater dovi?
S. *Quid (malum)* [g] *bone vir mihi narras? equidem periit. D. quid tibi est?*
S. *Rogitas?* [h] Ctesipho *me pugnis miserum, & istam psaltriam*
Usque occidit. D. hem, quid narras? S. *hem! vide ut discidit labrum.*
D Quamobrem? S. *me impulsore hanc emptam esse ait. D. non tu eum rus hinc modo*
Produxe ajebas? S. [k] *factum: verum venit post insaniens:*
Nihil pepercit: non puduisse verberare hominem senem,
Quem ego modo puerum tantillum in manibus gestavi meis?
D. Laudo, Ctesipho: *patrissas: abi, virum te judico.*
S. *Laudas? næ ille contin. bit, posthac si sapiet, manus.*
D. Fortiter. S. perquam: quia miseram mulierem & me servolum,
Qui referire non audebam, vicit: [l] *huic perfortiter.*
D. Non potuit melius: idem sensit quod ego, te esse huic rei caput.
Sed estne frater intus? S. *non est. D. ubi illum quæram rogito.*
S. [m] *Scio ubi sit, verum hodie nunquam monstrabo. D. hem, quid ais?* S. *ita.*

D. Di-

a Magis sonoram reddit orationem.
b Ridicula querela senis.
c Expolitio Rhetorica.
d Obnuntiantur mala, annuntiantur bona.
e Diffidentia Ctesiphonis ex pavore.
f Eluditur Demea ne deprehendat Ctesiphonem.
g Τραγικῶς ponitur.
h Versura fictio ad deludendum senem.
i Synechdoche pro toto ore.
k Callida inventio.
l Cum gestu pronuntiandum.
m Hoc dicit ut avidius investiget.

D. Diminutur tibi quidem iam cerebrum. S. at nomen n scio
Illius hominis, sed locum novi ubi sit. D. dic ergo locum.
S. Nostin porticum apud macellum hac deorsum? D. quid ni noverim?
S. n Præterito hac recta platea sursum: ubi eo veneris,
Clivus deorsum, vorsum est: hac te præcipitato: postea
Est ad hanc manum sacellum: ibi angiportum propter est.
D. Quonam? S. ubietiam capriticus magna est, nostin? D. novi. S. hac pergito
D. Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. S. verum hercle: vah
o Censen hominem me esse? erravi: in porticum rursum redi.
Sane hac multo propius ibis: & minor est erratio.
p Scin Cratini *huius ditis ædes? D. S. scio. ubi eas prætrieris*
Ad sinistram hac recta platea: ubi ad Dianæ *veneris,*
Ito ad dextram, prius quam ad portum venias, apud ipsum lacum
Est pistilla, & ex adversum est fabrica: ibi est. D. quid ibi facit?
S. Lectulos in sole ligneis pedibus faciundos dedit,
Vbi potetis vos. D. q sane bene: sed cesso ad eum pergere?
S. I sane, ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, silicernium:
Æschinus *odiose cessat: prandium corrumpitur:*
Ctesipho *autem in amore est totus: ego iam prospiciam mihi.*
Nam iam adibo, atque unumquidque, quod quidem erit bellissimum,
Capam, & cyathos sorbillans, paulatim hunce producam diem.

n Perplexa descriptio.

o Callide mendacium simulando errorem palliat.

p Alia loci descriptio.

q Ironicôs.

Moralis expositio.

Servorum animus nihil integrum, nihil sanum in se habet
Optimi quiq; à pessimis servis falluntur.

Natura usu venit, ut quo sint ingenia viliora abjectioraque, hoc magis in omnem improbitatem & impudentiam proclivia.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Demea *complaineth, for that he hath not found his brother: the same is mocked of* Syrus, *describing unto him the place where his brother should be.*

DEMEA, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

I Am a very unfortunate man. For first I can finde no where my brother: and then whilst I seeke him, I saw one of my hired servants belonging to my farme, and hee saith that my sonne is not about the ground; so as I cannot tell what to do.

C. O *Syrus*?

S. What say you?

C. Seeketh he for me?

S. Yea.

C. I am undone.

S. Nay, be of good cheare.

D. In a mischiefe what ill lucke is this? I cannot sufficiently judge: unlesse, I suppose, I be borne to this thing, to suffer misery. I am the first that perceiveth our mishaps: I am the first that cometh to know all: and moreover, I am the first that reports it. I alone take it heavily, if any thing be done amisse.

S. I laugh at this man, he saith that he knoweth the firsts and hee alone is the

man that knoweth nothing.

D. Now I will goe againe, and see if peradventure my brother shal be return'd.

C. *Syrus*, I pray you beware that he rush not furiously hither amongst us.

S. Yea, doe you not yet hold your peace? I will looke unto it.

C. I will no time this day put thee in trust with this matter. For I will now shut up my selfe with her in some secret chamber, that is the safest.

S. Goe to, I will send this man packing forthwith.

D. But loe where mischievous *Syrus* is?

S. In good faith there is no abiding for any man here, if he be thus dealt withall. Verily, faine would I know how many masters I have? What a lamentable case is this?

D. What divels *pater noster* is this he is saying? what would he? what saist thou honest man? is my brother at hand?

S. What (a vengeance) tell you me of an honest man? truly I am but a gone man.

D. What's the matter with thee?

S. Doe you aske? *Ctesipho* hath almost kild me, poore wretch, and that singing wench, with buffetting.

D. Hah, what telst thou me?

S. Alas, see how he hath all to berent my face.

D. Wherefore?

S. He saith that at my request this woman was bought.

D. Didst not thou say that thou hadst him on the way homeward into the countrey from hence of late?

S. So I did: but he came afterwards as one distract and besides himself: he spared no body: should he not have beene ashamed to beat an old man, whom I crewhile carried as a very little boy in mine armes?

D. I commend thee *Ctesipho*, thou followest thy father: goe thy way, I count thee a man for doing so.

S. Doe you commend him? surely he will hold his hands hereafter, if he be wise.

S. Valiantly done.

S. Oh, very valiantly, for that he hath overcome a woman, a poore caitiffe, and me a servant, that durst not be bold to smite again. Ho, most couragiously done.

D. He could have pleased me no better; he thought which I thinke, that thou art the Ring leader in this dance. What, is my brother within?

S. He is not.

D. I muse where I may goe seeke him.

S. I know where he is, but I will not tell you to day.

D. Hah, what saist thou?

S. So.

D. I will surely now beat out thy brains.

S. But I know not the mans name, but the place I know where he is.

D. Tell me then the place.

S. Know you not this gallery beneath at the butchers shambles?

D. What lets me not to have known it?

S. Passe right thorow this street to the over part; when you come there, there is a steep place towards the lower end thereof: run down this way: after that there is on this hand a chappell, and there fast by is a narrow corner.

D. Whither directest thou me?

S. Where also is a great wilde fig-tree. Know you it?

D. I know it.

S. Goe on this way.

D. That corner is no thorow-gate.

S. True indeed: ah, ha, doe you not perceive that I am a man? I have told you amisse; come backe againe into the walking-place I told you of, this way shall you goe indeed a great deale the nigher, and it is not so ill to hit. Doe you know this rich *Cratinus* house?

D. I know it.

S. When you shall have passed it, goe

on the left hand in this street without turning: when you shall come to *Dianaes* temple, go on the right hand, before you come to the gate: at the very water pool there is a hand-mill, and over against it there is a shop: and there is he.

D. What doth he there?

S. He gave little tables to be made, having feet of holme, whereupon you may banquet on the day time.

D. Finely done truly: but why make I no more haste to go to him?

S. Go thy wayes on Gods name: I will set thee on work to day, as thou deserves't, thou crooked old carle. *Æschinus* lingreth that it grieveth me to tarry longer, dinner is spoiled: *Ctesipho*, he is altogether in love: I will now look to my self, for now I will go, and I will take every thing that shall be most toothsome: and in tipling of pots, I shall bring this day by little and little to an end.

Sententiæ.

Miseria est maxima, primum omnium sentire mala, eaque solum ferre.

Qui profitetur primum se scire omnia, quum is solus nescit omnia, ridiculum est caput.

Servilis est miseria, quot sint sibi domini, nescire.

Juvenem senem hominem si non pudeat verberare, insanire est.

Non est fortis miserum vincere, qui referre neq; audet, nec potest.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Rogat Mitionem Hegeo *ut* Sostratam *adeat*, *narraturus illi suspitionem alienati à* Pamphila Æschini, *ortam esse propter ereptam* Ctesiphoni psaltriam.

MITIO. HEGEO.

EGo [a] *in hac re nihil reperio, quamobrem lauder tantopere*, Hegeo:
[b] *Meum officium facio: quod peccatum à nobis ortum est, corrigo:*
Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qui ita putant,
[c] *Sibi fieri injuriam, ultro si quam fecere ipsi: expostulant,*
Et ultro accusant: id quia non est à me factum, agis gratias.
H. Ah, minime: nunquam te aliter, atque es, in animum induxi meum.
[d] *Sed quæso, ut una mecum ad matrem virginis eas*, Mitio:
Atque istæc eadem, quæ mihi dixti, tute dicas mulieri:
Suspitionem hanc propter fratrem ejus esse, & illam Psaltriam.
M. Si ita æquum censes, aut si ita opus est facto, eamus. H. benè facis:
Nam & illi animum levabis, quæ dolore ac miseria
Tabescit, & tuo officio fueris functus: sed si aliter putas
Egomet narrabo, quæ mihi dixti. M. imo ego ibo.. H. benefacis:
Omnes quibus res sunt minus secundæ, *magis sunt nescio quomodo*
Suspiciosi: ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis

Hæc Scena constat tota senilibus colloquiis & de officiis humanitatis.

a Viam sternit ad Catastrophen.

b Officium boni viri.

c Injuriosorum mos.

d Succinctim de re loquitur, eo quod ambo intelligebant.

Propter suam impotentiam: se semper credunt negligi.
Quapropter teipsum purgare ipsis coram placabilius est.
M. Et recte, & verum dicis. H. sequere me ergo hac intro. M. Maximè.

Moralis expositio.

In *Mitione* exemplum est & integritatis & summæ humanitatis: In *Hegeone* viri prudentis & in amicum fidelissimi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Hegeo *intreateth* Mitio *that he would go to* Sostrata, *and tell her that the suspition of* Æschinus *forsaking of* Pamphila, *rose of this, for the taking away of the Musician for his brother* Ctesipho.

MITIO. HEGEO.

I Finde nothing in this matter, why I should be so much commended, *Hegeo:* I do but my duty, and make amends where I have done amisse: unlesse thou suppose me to be in the number of those men, who after this manner that they have injury done to them, if they have wilfully injured others, they finde themselves grieved without cause, & do moreover accuse them, you give me thanks.

H. Ha, nay. I never thought you to be otherwise then you are. But I pray you, *Mitio*, go together with me to the maids mother, and say your selfe the same thing to the woman, which you have spoken to me, that this suspition is for his brother, and this psaltresse.

M. If you so think good, or if need so require, let us go.

H. Its well done of you: for by this means ye shall ease her heart, who weareth away with sorrow and grief, and you shall play the part of an honest man: but if you be other wise minded, I my self wil go tell her what you told me.

M. Verily I will go with you.

H. Honestly done. Every one with whom the world goeth not altogether well with, howsoever it comes to passe I know not, are more suspicious then others, and are more readie to take all deeds and sayings as injuries to them: and for their infirmities, think themselves to be contemned. Wherefore you shall please her the better, to excuse your selfe before them face to face.

M. Its both well and truly spoken of you.

H. Then come in this way after me.

M. Yes.

Sententia.

In his rebus multum reperias, quamobrem magnopere te laudent homines, si officium facias, & peccatum quod à te ortum est corrigas.

Qui alios accusant & expostulant, sibique injuriam fieri putant, cum ipsi fecerint, maxime omnium injuriosi sunt.

Omnes, quibus res sunt minus secundæ, magis sunt suspitiosi.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Dolet vehementer *Æschinus* in suspitionem venisse se apud *Sostratam* & *Pamphilam*, quod amare *Psaltriam* cœperit, quam non sibi, sed fratri, ut gratum faceret, ab lenone eripuerat.

ÆSCHINVS.

DISCRVCIOR animi: hoccine de improviso mali mihi objici
Tantum, ut neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum sit?
Membra metu debilia sunt: animus timore obstupuit,
Pectore consistere nihil consilii quivit. vah, quomodo
Me ex hac expediam turba tanta? nunc suspicio de me incidit,
[b] *Neque ea immerito.* Sostrata *credit mihi me psaltriam hanc*
Emisse: id anus fecit indicium mihi.
Nam ut hinc forte ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi eam vidi, illico
Accedo: rogito, Pamphila *quid agat? jam ne partus adsiet?*
Eone obstetricem accersat? illa exclamat, Abi, abi jam, Æschine,
Satis diu verba dedisti nobis: satis adhuc tua frustrata est fides.
Hem, quid istuc obsecro, inquam, est? valeas: habeas illam, quæ placet.
Sensi illico id illas suspicari, sed me repressi tamen,
Nequid de fratre garrulæ illi dicerem, ac fieret palam.
Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris esse hanc? quod minime est opus
Vsquam efferri. age, mitto, fieri potis est, ut ne qua exeat:
Ipsum id metuo ut credant: tot concurrunt verisimilia:
Egomet rapui: ipse egomet solvi argentum: ad me abducta est domum:
Hæc adeo mea culpa fateor fieri: non me hanc rem patri
Vt erat gesta indicasse? exorassem ut eam ducerem.
Cessatum usque adhuc est. [d] *nunc porro,* Æschine, *expergiscere;*
Nunc hoc primum est, ad illas ibo, ut purgem me, accedam ad fores.
Perii, horresco semper, ubi pultare hasce occipio fores.
Heus, heus, Æschinus *ego sum, aperite aliquis actutum ostium.*
Prodit nescio quis: concedam huc.

Hæc verba repentino nuntio Aeschini animum perculsum judicant.

b Causa stuporis Aeschini.

c Sic in And. valeant, qui inter nos, &c.

d Exhortatur seipsum.

Moralis expositio.

Frater multa patitur, tristior propter fratris commodum.

Mulieribus nihil credendum arcani, quum sint futiles & garrulæ.

Amantium est maxima sollicitudo, ne ab amica, quam depereunt, excludantur.

Turbati hominis querelas, sed tamen inter affectus & animi oblæsiones cordati, hæc scena proponit.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

It grieveth Æschinus *that he is suspected of* Sostrata *and* Pamphila, *that he should love the psaltresse which he had taken from the bawd, not for himselfe, but for his brother, that he might doe him a pleasure.*

AESCHINVS.

I Am greatly vexed in my minde, that this so great mischiefe should be objected against me, that had never such a motion in my minde: so as I knew not for certaintie what I should doe with my selfe, neither how to mend it. All the parts of my body for feare have lost their strength, through dread my minde was astonished, & no counsell could take place in my heart. Oh how should I rid my selfe of these so great incumbrances? Now am I suspected, and that not unworthily. *Sostrata* beleeveth that I have bought this Psaltresse for my selfe. The old woman let me understand that, for by chance as shee was sent thence to goe call the midwife, I saw her: I went to her, and indeed I did require how *Pamphila* doth, whether that now her day of delivery were at hand or not, and whether she went to call the midwife: she cryeth out upon me, Away, away, thou hast now, *Aeschinus*, mocked us long enough: hithertoward the trust that I have had in thee, hath meetely well deceived me. Alas said I, I pray you what is the matter? she going on, said, Thou maiest be packing, thou maiest have her, that liketh thee. I understood by and by that that they suspected, yet nevertheleſse I stayed my selfe, lest I should utter any thing of my brother to that babler, and so should it come abroad. What now should I doe? shall I say thee is my brothers? which is not needfull any where to be uttered. Go to, I let this passe: the matter may be so brought about; as that it no way may be known: but this is it then that I feare, that they should beleeve their suspition of me to be true: there are so many probabilities cōcurring together. I my selfe tooke her from him, I my self paied the money, & she is brought home to me. I confesse indeed these things to be done through my default, for that I told not this matter to my father even as it was done. I should have entreated him that I might marry her, who staid even till now. Now henceforth, *Aeschinus*, bestir thy stumps. First, and foremost, now this will I doe, I will goe to them that I may cleare my selfe: I will come to the doore: woe is mee, I shall tremble when I knocke at this doore. Ho, ho, *Aeschinus* is here, open the doore quickly some of you. Some cometh forth, but I know not who. I will get me by here too aside.

Sententiæ.

Magnum de improviso mali, quod accidit, membra debilia metu, & animum timore stupidum reddit.

Pectore nihil consilii, ubi metus & timor, consistere potest.

Reprime te, ne quid de quoquam garrulo dicas, nam fiet continuo palam.

Quod minime opus usquam efferri, stultum est proferre.

Cave secretum, ne qua exeat, fidei tuæ commissum.

Vbi multa concurrunt verisimilia, facile est credendum.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Mirè faceto commento novum incutit *Æschino* metum pater, ostendens alii viro nupturam *Pamphilam*: tandem amisso ludo, agere serio incipiens, filii animum gaudio explet, futurum promittens, ut illam ipse ducat uxorem.

MITIO,

MITIO, ÆSCHINVS.

ITa ut dixi, Sostrata,
Facite: ego Aeschinum conveniam, ut, quo modo acta hæc sunt sciat.
Sed quis ostium hos pultavit. Ae. pater hercle est: perii. M. Aeschine.
Ae. Quid huic hic negoti est? M. tune hæs pepulisti fores? tacete:
Cur hunc aliquantisper non ludo? melius est.
Quandoquidem hoc nunquam mihi ipse voluit credere.
Nil mihi respondes? Ae. non equidem istas quod sciam.
M. Ita: nam mirabar quid hic negoti esset tibi.
Erubuit: salva res est. Æ. dic sodes pater,
Tibi vero quid istic est rei? M. nihil mihi quidem.
Amicus quidam me à foro abduxit modo,
Huc advocatum sibi. Æ. quid? M. ego dicam tibi.
Habitant hic quædam mulieres pauperculæ:
Opinor eas non nosse te, & certe scio:
Neque enim diu huc commigrarunt. Æ. quid tum postea?
M. Virgo est cum matre. Æ. perge. M. hæc virgo orba est patre:
Hic meus amicus illi genere est proximus:
Huic leges cogunt nubere hanc. Æ. perii. M. quid est?
Ae. Nihil, perge. M is venit, ut secum avehat:
Nam habitat Mileti. Ae. bem, virginem ut secum avehat?
M. Sic est Ae. Miletum usque obsecro? M. ita. Ae. animo male est,
Quid ipse? quid aiunt? M. quid illas censes? nihil enim
Commenta mater est, esse ex alio viro,
Nescio quo, puerum natum, neque eum nominat:
Priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.
Ae. Eho, nonne hæc justa tibi videntur postea?
M. Non. Ae. obsecro non? an illam hinc abducet, pater?
M. Quidni illam abducat? Ae. factum à vobis duriter,
Immisericorditerque, atque etiam, si est pater
Dicendum magis aperte, illiberaliter.
M. Quamobrem? Ae. rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis
Fore animi misero, qui illi consuevit prius,
(Qui infelix haud scio an illam misere nunc amat)
Cum hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi,
Abduci ab oculis? facinus indignum, pater.
M. Qua ratione istuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?
Cui? quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?
Cur duxit alienam? Ae. an sedere oportuit
Domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
Illinc veniret, expectantem: hæc, mi pater,
Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere.
M. Ridicule, adversumne illum causam dicerem,
Cui venirem advocatus? sed quid ista, Aeschine,
Nostra? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. quid est?

a Catastrophe cœpta est, sed eum priusquam absolvat, mire faceto commento novum metum Æschino incutit Mitio.

Quid lachrumas? Æ. pater, obsecro, ausculta.
M. Æschine, audivi omnia,
Et scio: nam amo te: quo magis, quæ agis, curæ sunt mihi.
Æ. Ita velim me promerentem ames dum vivas, mi pater,
Vt me hoc delictum admisisse in me id mihi vehementer dolet,
Et me tui pudet. M. credo hercle: nam ingenium novi tuum
Liberale, sed vereor ne indiligens nimium sies.
In qua civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?
Virginem vitiasti, quam te jus non fuerat tangere.
Iam id peccatum primum magnum, at humanum tamen:
Fecere alii sæpe, item boni. at postquam evenit, cedo,
Nunquid circumspexti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi
Quid fieret? qua fi ret? si te ipsum mihi puduit dicere:
Qua resciscerem? hæc dum dubitas, menses abierunt decem.
Prodidisti & te, & illam miseram, & gnatum, quod quidem in te fuit.
Quid? credebas, dormienti hæc tibi confecturos deos?
Et sine tua opera illam in cubiculum iri deductum domum?
Nolim cæterarum rerum te socordem eodem nodo.
Bono animo es, duces uxorem hanc. Æ. hem! M. bono animo es, inquã. Æ. pater,
Obsecro num ludis tu nunc me? M. ego te? quamobrem? Æ. nescio
Nisi, quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, eo vereor magis.
M. Abi domum, ac deos comprecare, ut uxorem accersas: abi.
Æ. Quid? iamne uxorem? M. iam. Æ. iam? M. iam quantũ potes. Æ. Dii me, pater,
Omnes oderint, ni magis te, quam oculos nunc amo meos.
M. Quid quã illam? Æ. æque. M. perbenigne. Æ. quid ille? ubi est Milesius?
M. Abiit, periit, navem ascendit, sed cur cessas? Æ. abi, pater:
Tu potius Deos comprecare: nam tibi eos certe scio,
Quo vir melior multo es, quam ego sum, obtemperaturos magis.
M. Ego eo intro, ut, quæ opus sunt, parentur: fac tu, ut dixi, si sapis.
Æ. Quid hoc negoti? hoc est patrem esse, aut hoc est filium esse?
Itaque adeo magnam mihi injecit sua commoditate curam,
Ne forte imprudens faciam, quod nolit, sciens cavebo.
Sed cesso ire intro, ne mora meis nuptiis egomet sim?

Moralis expositio.

Parentum officium in castigandis, & ad rectam viam reducendis errantibus liberis hæc scena docet.

Audacia indomita homo & ingenio ad vitia facile proclivi, duriori disciplina, si non mitioribus verbis, à flagitiis est coercendus: flexa autem ingenia & submissa, qui faciliter monitis parent, obtemperabunt, nec verbis sunt exasperanda.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Mitio *the father feareth* Æschinus *marvellously with a pleasant device, telling him that* Pamphila *shall be married to another man: At length leaving his jesting, he beginneth to deale in good earnest, and greatly reioyceth the heart of the sonne, promising that he himself shall marry her.*

MITIO.

MITIO. ÆSCHINVS.

DOe as I bad you, *Sostrata*, I my selfe will talke with *Æschinus*, that he may know how these matters are dasht through. But who knocketh at the doore?

Æ. In truth it is my father, wo is me.

M. O *Æschinus*.

Æ. What businesse hath this man here?

M. did you knocke at this doore? Hee is quiet. Why doe I not mocke this fellow a little while? I thinke it not amisse, because he would never credit me. Saiest thou nothing?

Æ. Truely I knocked not at this doore, that I know of.

M. Saist thou so? for I marvelled what you should have to do here. he blusheth: all is well.

Æ. Of love father tell mee truely, what made you here?

M. Nothing I truly. A certaine friend of mine brought mee erewhile from the market-stead hither, to be his assistant in a matter.

Æ. What was it?

M. I will tell thee. There dwelt here certaine silly poore women, as I deeme, and I am sure you know them not, for they have not long dwelt here.

Æ. And what more then followeth?

M. There is a maide with her mother.

Æ. Goe on.

M. And this maide is fatherlesse; and this my friend is very next of kin to her, and therefore the law constraineth him to marry her.

Æ. Outalas!

M. What is the matter?

Æ. Nothing, well, go on.

M. Hee is come to have her away with him, for he dwelleth at Miletum.

Æ. Hah, that he may take away the maide with him.

M. Its so as I say.

Æ. I pray you, as far as to Miletum?

M. Yea.

S. I am sick at the heart: but what do the Mother and Daughter? What say they?

M. What thinke you they can say? truely nothing. The mother maketh a matter, and saith shee hath a child by another man, but nameth him not, and that he is the former, and therefore ought not to be given to this man.

Æ. Ho, whether did not these things afterward seem just unto you?

M. No.

Æ. No, I beseech you? shall he, father, have her away hence?

M. Why should he not?

Æ. Ye deale very hardly and unmercifully, yea, and (father) if I may speake more plainly, unhonestly.

M. Why so?

Æ. Aske you mee? what shall at the length become of that poore heart, who had her company before, (who, forlorne man, may exceedingly love her now, it may bee I cannot tell) when he shall see her taken away before his face, and see her no more? O father, an unseemly deede of you.

M. What reason hast thou to say thus? who betrothed her? who gave her? whom and when married she? who is the principall in these matters? why hath the fellow married another mans wife?

Æ. Was it meete for a maid of those yeers to sit waiting at home, till her kinsman should come from thence hither? Equity (Father) required, that you should have uttered things and defended it.

M. O foole, should I speake against him for whom I come to be an advocate? But what matter's this to us, *Æschinus*, or what have we to do with them? let us go hence. What's the matter, why weepest thou?

Æ. O father, I pray you hear me.

M. *Æschinus*, I have heard all and know everything. I love thee: wherefore these things are a greater care to mee, which thou doest.

Æ. And so I would to God (my father) I might deserve your love whilst you live, and I am very sorry, that by doing evill, I have received such an ill report upon me, and I am ashamed of my self for your sake.

M. I verily beleeve it, for I know thy honest nature well, but I fear lest thou shouldst be too careless. I, what city once thinkest thou to live in? thou hast deflowred the maid, whom it was not lawfull for thee to touch: that now is a very great offence, yet nevertheless committed of frailty; others, and good men have done the same often. But tell me, after that thing happened, whether did you look well about you? or whether did you foresee your self, what might be done? what might be brought to passe? If you were ashamed to tell it me, how should I know of it? whilest thou durst not tell me these things, ten moneths are gone about. Thou hast betraied as much as lieth in thee, both thy selfe and that poore wretch, and thy sonne. What? didst thou beleeve that the Gods would bring the thing to passe for thee being careless, as one asleep? and she to be brought home, without any of thy paines? I would not have thee so careless after the same manner of other matters. Be of good cheer, thou shalt marry her.

Æ. Hah!

M. I say, be of good comfort.

Æ. Father, I pray you now mock me not.

M. Do I mock you? why should I?

Æ. I cannot tell, except I do so much the more feare it, as I covet earnestly the matter to be true.

M. Get thee home, and earnestly intreat the Gods that thou maist go and fetch thy wife. Go.

Æ. What? now a wife?

M. Now.

Æ. Even now?

M. Now as soon as thou canst.

Æ. Gods malediction have I, father, unlesse I love you better then mine own eyes.

M. What, better then her?

Æ. As well.

M. Very lovingly spoken.

Æ. But what, where's that *Milesian*?

M. He is gone, that matter is dasht: he hath taken shipping. But why linger you?

Æ. Go father, and rather pray you unto the Gods: for I am perswaded they will the sooner grant your request, by how much more vertuous a man you are then I.

M. I will go in, that such things as need may be made ready: do thou as I bid thee, if thou be wise.

Ae. What businesse is this? Is this to be a father, or is this to be a son? If he were my brother, or fellow mate, how could he more follow my fancie? Is not this man worthy to be loved? Is he not worthy to be born in my bosome? Therefore hath he made me very carefull by this pleasure done me, lest peradventure unawares I should have done that which he would not have me. I will wisely beware of that. But I make no haste to go in, lest I be the cause of delay of mine own marriage.

Sententiæ.

Conscio sibi male, tacenti qui tacet, consentire videtur.

Ex castigatis & erubescentibus spes aliqua concipitur.

Erubescere, ex parte saltem salvam rem esse indicat.

Cum quis amatam sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi & ab oculis abduci, dum injustè,

injustè, duriter & illiberaliter sibi factum putabit.

Aequum dicere, honestum decet, & id defendere.

Adversum illum causam dicere, cui veneras advocatus, ridiculum.

In nuptiis requiruntur sponsalia, per mutuum datoris & autoris consensum.

Virgo nubilis non diu sponsum expectet

Liberalia ingenia sæpe non sunt diligentia.

Peccatum etsi magnum, quum tamen sit humanum, quod & alii sæpe, iique boni fecere, haud animadvertendum vulgo judicatur.

Circumspicere & prospicere sibi quid & qua, quodque fieret, sapientis est.

Dormienti nequicquam alicui consecturus est deus: fortunat deus labores, consilia & conatus secundat.

Quo miserius aliquid esse verum cupimus, eo magis veremur.

Deus primo est comprecandus, ut prospere, quæ conamur, succedant omnia.

Quo melior tu es multo, quam alii, eo magis tibi obtemperaturus est deus.

Benefici magnam, quibus beneficiunt, curam injiciunt sua commoditate, ne imprudentes hi faciant, quod illi nolint.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Demea deambulando defatigatus, de *Syro* queritur, quod non aperte satis commonstraverit locum, ubi frater esset *Mitio*.

DEMEA.

a *DE fessus sum ambulando, ut, Syre, tu tum tua*
Monstratione magnus perdat Jupiter.
b *Perreptavi usque omne oppidum ad portum, ad lacum,*
Quo non? neque fabria illic erat, neque fratrem homo
Vidisse ajebat quisquam. nunc vero domi
Certum obsidere est usque, donec redierit.

a Anhelans solus hæc secum loquitur.
b Aptum seni verbum.

Moralis expositio.

Exemplum hic est sævi patris ex affectu vero, & ob hoc invisi omnibus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Demea *being wearied with walking, complaineth of* Syrus *for that he had not plainly enough taught him the place where his brother* Mitio *was.*

DEMEA.

I Am weary of walking: *Jupiter* give thee *Syrus* ill thriving for shewing me so. I have crept over every part of the towne, to the port, to the poole; and whither went I not? Neither was there any Smithes shop, and there was not any that said they saw my Brother. Now I am purposed to sit verily waiting at home for

for him till he returne.

Sententiæ.

Magna est sollicitudo parentum pro liberorum salute, quibus bene consulere & prospicere omni modo student.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Demea de vitio virgini oblato & nuptiis rescisciti:is fingitur jam tumultuari, sed postea placatur.

MITIO. DEMEA.

a Demea tandem de nuptiis rescisci. fingitur jam tumultuari, verum postea placabitur.

I Eo, illin dicam nullam esse in nobis moram.
D. Sed eccum ipsum, te jamdudum, quæro Mitio.
M. Quidnam? D. fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
Boni illius adolescentis. M. ecce autem. D. nova,
Capitalia. M. obe, jam, D. nescis qui vir sit. M. scio.
D. Ah stulte, tu de psaltria me somnias
Agere? hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. M. scio.
D. Eho, scis, & patere? M. quid ni patiar? D. dic mihi,
Non clamas? non insanis? M. non, habeo quidem.
D. Puer natus est. M. dii bene vortant. D. virgo nihil habet.
M. Audivi. D. & ducenda indotata est. M. scilicet.
D. Quid nunc futurum est? M. id enim quod res ipsa fert:
Illinc huc transferetur virgo. D. O Jupiter!
Istoccine pacto oportet? M. quid faciam amplius?
D. quid facias, rogitas? si non re ipsa tibi dolet,
Simulare certe est hominis. M. quin jam virginem
Despondi: res composita est: fiunt nuptiæ:
Dempsi metum omnem: hæc magis sunt hominis. D. cæterum
Placet tibi factum, Mitio? *M. non, si queam*
Mutare: nunc, cum non queo, æquo animo fero.
Ita vita est hominum, quasi cum ludas tesseris:
Si illud quod est maxime opus jactu, non cadit,
Illud, quod cecidit forte, id arte ut corrigas.
D. Corrector: nempe tua arte virginæ minæ
Pro psaltria periere: quæ, quantum potest,
Aliquò abjicienda est, si non pretio, at gratiis.

b Non vult Ctesiphonem perdere.

M. b Neque est, neque illam sano studeo vendere.
D. Quid igitur facies? M. domi erit. D. proh Divûm fidem!
Meretrix, & mater familias una in domo?
M. Cur non? D. sanum te credis esse? M. equidem arbitror.
D. Ita me dii ament, ut video ego tuam ineptiam,
Factuum credo, ut habeas quicum cantites.
M. Cur non? D. & nova nupta eadem hæc discet? M. scilicet.
Tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis. M. probe.

Et

Et tu nobiscum una, si opus sit. D. bei mihi,
Non te hoc pudet? M. jam vero omitte, Demea,
Tuam istam iracundiam, atque ita uti decet,
Hilarem, ac lubentem fac te in gnati nuptiis.
Ego has conveniam, post huc redeo. D. O Iupiter!
Hanccine vitam? hoscine mores? hanc dementiam?
Vxor sine dote veniet: intus psaltria est:
Domus sumptuosa: adolescens luxu perditus:
Senex deliratus: ipsa, si cupiat, Salus
Servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

Moralis expositio.

In hac scena est intempestivæ objurgationis exemplum, ac per hoc ridiculæ. Pacifici hominis ingenium minime temere ad iram commovetur, uti hoc loco describitur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Demea *getteth knowledge of the maids deflouring, and of the marriage. He at the first is made to be in a raging furie, but after is pacified.*

MITIO,

I Will go tell them that we are ready.
D. But lo where he is. I looked for you *Mitio*, long since.
M. Wherefore?
D. I bring you other foul faults of that honest young man.
M. But lo, more mischief yet?
D. Newly committed, worthy death.
M. Ho, let me hear now no more.
D. He is another manner of fellow, then you are aware of.
M. I know.
D. Hah foole, thou dreamest that I speak of the psaltreste. No, no, this fault is committed against a free-born maid.
M. I know it.
D. Ho, know you, and dost suffer it?
M. Why should I not suffer it?
D. Tell me, dost thou not cry out of him? are you not out of your wits for him?
M. No.

DEMEA.

D. I had rather truly you were: there is a Lad born him.
M. God blesse him, and send him good luck.
D. The maid hath nought.
M. I have heard as much.
D. And must she be married to him without a portion?
M. I indeed.
D. What now is to be done?
M. Even that which the matter requireth: the maid is to be brought over from thence hither.
D. O *Iupiter!* ought marriage to be made after this sort?
M. What should I else do?
M. Do you aske what you should do? If this do not grieve you indeed, yet verily it is a wise mans part to make an outward shew.
M. But I have already betrothed the maide to him: the matter is concluded: the

the marriage is to be made: I have put by all fear: these things are more beseeming a man.

D. But doth the deed please you, *Mitio?*

M. No, if I could alter it: but now that I cannot, I take it quietly. Mans life is the same with the play at the tables: for if by the throw of the dice that happen not, which you stand most need of, then is it needfull that you correct by art in playing, which happened ill by chance in casting.

D. Master corrector. Verily, by your cunning twenty pounds is cast away for the psaltresse; who is to be put away some whither, as soone as may be, if not for a piece of money, yet for nothing before we keep her.

M. There is no cause, neither do I truly desire to sell her.

D. What will you do then?

M. She shall be at my house.

D. Ho the faith of the gods! a whore, and dame of the house, shall they be together under one roof?

M. Why not?

D. Do you think you are well in your wit?

M. I think so verily.

D. So God love me, as I see and understand your folly, I beleeve that you will do this, to have some body to sing with.

M. Why not?

D. And the bride, she shall learne the same.

M. Very true.

D. You shall lead the dance amongst them.

M. Cunningly, and if need be, you shall dance together with us.

D. Woe is me, do not these things shame you?

M. But now, *Demea*, give over this your sonnes marriage. I wil go talk with these, and after I will come again hither.

D. O *Jove!* is it meet to lead such a kinde of life as this? doth this manner of behaviour beseem him? ought he to shew himselfe so mad? A wife cometh with never a peny in her purse: within is the psaltresse: a sumptuous house there is: a yong man spoiled with excesse: a doting old fool; if the goddesse *Salus*, should desire it, she can by no means preserve this family from ruin.

Sententiæ.

Morositas sæpe expostulet, tamen inepta & inutilis est.

Lepidis dictis & facetis, quæ turbata sunt, mitigantur.

Re ipsa quod dolet, id simulare nonnunquam decet.

Quod mutare nequeas, æquo animo ferre debes.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Exit egregie potus *Syrus* multum exultans, laute se ac opipare cœnatum esse. Hunc *Demea* ob temulentiam objurgat.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

a Ebrius Syrus Syriscum se nominat.

a Æ *Depol* Syrisce, *te curasti molliter,*
Laut éque munus administrasti tuum.
Abi, sed postquam intus sum, omnium rerum satur,
Prodi, ambulare huc libitum est. D. *illud sis vide*
Exemplum disciplinæ. S. *eccum autem hic adest senex*

Noster.

Noster. quid fit? quid tu es tristis? D. obe scelus!
S. Eho jam tu verba fundis hic sapientia?
D. Tum? si meus esses. S. dis quidem esses, Demea,
Ac tuam rem constabilisses. D. exemplum omnibus
Curatem ut esses. S. quamobrem? quid feci? D. rogas?
In [b] *ipsa turba atque peccato maximo*
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti scelus,
Quasi re bene gesta. S. sane nollem huc exitum.

b Importunus Demea pomposis verbis cum Syro ebrio litigat.

Moralis expositio.

Quantum assumit sibi improbitas servorum, absente domino, docet hæc scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Syrus *commeth forth very well swilled, rejoycing greatly that he had supped daintily and plentifully. This fellow,* Demea *chideth him for his drunkennesse.*

SYRVS, DEMEA.

O Little prettie *Syrus*, in faith thou hast cherished thy selfe with dainties, thou hast finely played thy part. Goe thy way. But after I had my belly stuffed full of every thing, it was my pleasure to come hither to take the aire.

D. See thou to it, that thou be the example of good life to others.

S. But loe, here is our old master. What is amisse? why are you sad?

D. Hoe varlet.

S. Oh master wisedome, are you heere wasting words in the winde?

D. Thou, if thou wert mine.

S. Truely then should you (master *Demea*) be rich, and then had you made sure your substance.

D. I would make thee an example to all thy fellows.

S. Why so? what have I done?

D. Dost thou aske? O mischievous villany! thou hast drunke, as though it were in a good matter amongst the crowd, and in a very hainous offence, hardly, yet quietly ended.

S. Verily I wish I had not come here.

Sententiæ.

Ebrietas nimis est ridicula, tum verbis, tum gestibus.

Intempestiva est objurgatio temulenti.

Per indulgentiam herilem quanta fenestra servis aperitur!

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Exitu parasiti cujuspiam *Ctesipho Demeæ* proditur.

DROMO, SYRVS, DEMEA.

[a] HEus Syre, *rogat te* Ctesipho *ut redeas.* S. *abi.*
D. Ctesiphonem *hic narrat?* S. *nihil. D. eho carnifex,*
Est Ctesipho *intus?* S. *non est. De. cur hic nominat?*

a Resciscit Ctesiphonis factum. Extrema pars est epitaseos.

S. *Est*

S. Est alius quidam parasitastr parvolus,
Nostin? De. [b] *jam scibo. S. quid agis? quo abis? De. mitte me.*
S. Noli inquam. De. non manum abstines mastigia?
An tibi mavis cerebrum dispergi hic? S. abiit?
Aedepol comessatorem haud sane commodum,
Praesertim Ctesiphoni. *quid ego nunc agam?*
Nisi dum hae silescunt turbae, interea in angulum
Aliquo abeam, atque edormiscam hoc vini, sic agam.

b Hoc dicens baculo minatur.

Moralis expositio.

Fallax servus, semper sui vel ebrius similis est.

Male sibi conscii liberi à parentibus sibi timent.

Ebrii hominis incuria ac negligentia, hic docetur.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Ctesipho *by the comming forth of a parasite, is bewrayed to* Demea.

DROMO, SYRVS, DEMEA.

HO, sirra *Syrus*, *Ctesipho* would have thee come again.

De. What meanes he to name *Ctesipho*?

S. Nothing sir.

De. No thou varlet, is not *Ctesipho* within here?

S. No, he is not.

De. To what end did he name him?

S. There is another little parasite. Doe you know him?

De. I shall by and by.

S. What doe you, and whither go you?

D. Let me alone.

S. I will not, I tell you.

De. Wilt thou not, thou stigmaticall rogue? shall I beate thy braines about thine eares?

S. Is he gone? surely he is no welcome guest to *Ctesipho* especially. What shall I do now, but truly while these stirres last, hide my self in a corner, convey my selfe away, and sleep out this drunkennesse. This will I do.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Cognito *Ctesiphonis* amore, *Demea* exclamat, & *Mitionem* jurgio adoritur, ut liberorum corruptelam: per quem placatur tandem & *Æschino* & *Ctesiphoni*.

MITIO, DEMEA.

[a] *Parata à nobis sunt, ita ut dixi,* Softrata,
Vbi vis. quisnam à me pepulit tam graviter fores?
De. Hei mihi! quid faciam, quid agam? quid clamem? aut querar?
O coelum,

a Placatur Demea tum Aeschino tum Ctesiphoni.

[b] *O Cœlum, ô terra, ô maria* Neptuni! *M. hem* [c] *tibi,*
Rescivit omnem rem: id nunc clamat scilicet.
Paratæ lites: succurrendum est. D. [d] *eecum adest*
Communis corruptela nostrûm liberûm,
M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
D. Repressi, redii, mitto maledicta omnia:
[e] *Rem ipsam putemus, dictum inter nos hoc fuit,*
Ex te adeo est ortum, ne tu curares meum,
Neve ego tuum, responde. M. factum est, non nego.
D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis eum?
Cur emis amicam, Mitio? *nam qui minus*
Mihi idem jus æquum tecum esse quod mecum est tibi?
Quando ego tuum non curo, ne cura meum.
M. Non æquum dicis, non: nam vetus verbum hoc quidem est,
COMMVNIA esse amicorum inter se omnia.
D. Facete: nunc demum istæc nata oratio est.
M. Ausculta paucis, nisi molestum est, Demea,
Principio, si id te mordet, sumptum filii
Quem faciunt, quæso facito hæc tecum cogites.
Tu illos duos olim pro re tollebas tua,
Quod satis putabas tua bona ambobus fore,
Et tum uxorem credidisti scilicet
Ducturum: eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine;
Conserva, quære, parce, fac quam plurimum
Illis relinquas: gloriam tu istam obtine:
Mea quæ præter spem evenere, utantur sine.
De summa nihil decedet: quod hic accesserit,
Id de lucro putato esse: omnia sibæo voles
In animo vere cogitare Demea,
Et mihi, & tibi, & illis dempseris molestiam.
D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. M. [f] *mane;*
Scio: istuc ibam. multa in homine, Demea,
Signa insunt, ex quibus conjectura facile fit,
Duo cum idem faciunt, sæpe ut possis dicere,
Hoc licet impune facere huic, illi non licet:
Non quod dissimilis res sit, sed quod, qui facit:
Quæ ego esse in illis video, ut confidam fore ita,
Vt volumus: video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
Vereri, inter se amare: scire est liberum
Ingenium, atque animum: quovis illos tu die
Reducas: atenim metuas, ne abs re sint tamen
Omissiores paulo, ô noster Demea;
Ad omnia alia ætate sapimus rectius:
[g] *SOLVM unum hoc vitium adfert senectus hominibus,*
Attentiores sumus ad rem omnes, quam sat est:
Quod illos sat ætas acuet. D. ne nimium modo

b Tragica exclamatio.
c Miro labore poeta decorum personarum obse vabis.
d Accusatio Mitionis.
e Demeæ perspicax ratiocinatio.

f Moralis & blanda correptio.

g Avaritia senilis.

Bona tuæ istæ nostrationes, Mitio,
Et tuus iste animus æquus subvortit. M. tace,
Non fiet: mitte jam istæc: da te hodie mihi:
Exporge frontem. D. scilicet, ita tempus fert,
Faciundum est: cæterum vna cras cum filio
Cum prima luce ibo hinc. M. imo de nocte censeo:
Hodie modo hilarem te face. D. & istam psaltriam
Vna illuc mecum hinc abstraham. M. pugnaveris:
Eo pacto prorsum illic alligaris filium;
Modo facito, ut illam serves. D. ego isthuc videro:
Atque ibi faville plena, fumi, ac pollinis
Coquendo sit faxo, & molendo: præter hæc,
Meridie ipse faciam ut stipulam colligat:
Tam excoctam reddam, atque atram quam carbo est. M. placet.
Nunc mihi videre sapere: atque equidem filium
Tum etiam si nolit, cogas ut cum illa una cubet.
D. Derides? fortunatus qui isthoc animo siet.
h Aposiopesis. h *Ego sentio. M. ab, pergisne? D. jamjam desino.*
M. I ergo intro, & cui opus est rei, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Moralis expositio.

In hac Scena, est collatio personarum, mitis parentis ac sævi. Molesti hominis ac propemodum implacabilis animum hic docet *Terentius.*

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

When Demea *knew that* Ctesipho *was in love, he cryeth out, and falleth a chiding of* Mitio, *as he that marreth his children: by whom at length he is pacified towards both* Æschinus *and* Ctesipho.

MITIO, DEMEA.

WE have made ready all things as I to'd you, *Sostrata*: we are fit, when you please. VVho is it that knockt so hard at my doore?

D. VVoe is me, what shall I do? what shal I do? what should I cry out on? whom should I lay the fault on? oh heaven! oh, earth! oh *Neptunes* seas!

M. See thee, yonder is my brother, he hath got intelligence of the whole matter, and that is the cause without doubt why he brawleth; he is purposed to chide, I must helpe the matter.

D. Loe here at hand the common corruption and undoer of our children.

M. Cease your anger once, and call your selfe to remembrance.

D. I have asswaged it, I am pacified: I will give no evill language: let us consider of the matter it selfe. This was a bargaine betwixt you and me, and verily it arose of your selfe, which was this, that you should not see to my sonne, neither should I regard your other.

M. It was so, I do not deny it.

D. Wherefore is he now tippling at your house,

house? why entertaine you mine? why do you *Mitio* buy him a paramour? what more right have you to meddle with me, then I have to do with you? sithen I look not to thine, regard not thou mine.

M. There is no reason in that you speak now at all: for this is an old said saw: Amongst friends all things are common.

D. Finely spoken, this saying is but even now forged of thine own brain.

M. Heare me a word or two *Demea*, if it be not troublesome unto you. First of all, if that vexe thee, to wit, the charges your sons be at, I pray you consider with your selfe, heretofore you your selfe, according to your abilitie brought up these two, for that you thought your goods sufficient for them both, and then you beleeved verily that I would marry. Hold on your old wont: keepe that you have gotten, seek for more, spare, see that you leave them very much, get this credit to your selfe, give them leave to use mine, which have happened beside that you looked for, you shall not be a penny worse for it, if any thing shall be left, count that for vantage. If you would *Demea* rightly consider in your mind of all these things, you shall rid both me and your selfe, and also them of trouble.

D. I speak not of wasting substance, but of their lewd behaviour.

M. Stay your selfe, I know that I was about to tell you that there are many signes *Demea* in a man, by which we may easily conjecture what he will prove. As when two do often the same thing, you can say this is lawfull for this to do without controlement, but not for that: not because the thing is unlike in it selfe, but the partie that doth it. Which signes I see to be in them, as I may beleeve it will come to passe, so as we desire it. I see they are wise and witty, in due place awsome, loving one the other: a man may know their free nature and heart: any day when you will you may reclaime them. But you dreads lest verily they should be somewhat careless of their profit. O my *Demea*, we through age have better skill in all other matters. This one fault old age bringeth with it, that we are every one more worldly then need requireth: which that age will stirre them up unto sufficiently.

D. O *Mitio*, too much now doe these your good reasons, and favourable minde, beare down my severitie.

M. Whist, it shall not be, let things passe: be advised by mee at this time: looke chearefully on it.

D. Verily I must do so, seeing time requires: but to morrow I will go hence into the countrey with my son by peepe of the day.

M. Yea, I thinke you may goe in the night, onely shew your selfe merry to day.

D. And I will also take away this psaltresse together with me.

M. You shall do a great matter then, for by that meanes you shall hold alway your son there; do but onely keepe her.

D. I will see to this, and there I will make her to be full of isles, smoaky, and dusty, with drying corn at the mill, and grinding: moreover, in the very heate of the day, I will cause her to gather stubble, and so I will make her as swithen and blacke as a coale.

M. I like your advice: methinks now you have some wit; and then if your son wot not, you should constraine him to lie with her.

D. Doe you mocke me? you are happy that you are of this minde I perceive.

M. Hah, will you not leave this geare?

D. I have even now done.

M. Then go in: and wherein we may lawfully, let us spend away this day.

Sententia.

Morosi ita sæpe extra se rapiuntur, ut iracundiam reprimere nequeant.

Vrbanitatis est temperare sibi inter tumultuosos homines.

Jus amicitiæ communitatem rerum exigit.

Senes ut plurimum sunt avari & lucri appetentes.

Sæpe in actionibus unius negotii, diversæ sunt censuræ hominum.

Magna parentum est spes in liberis.

Indulgendum nonnihil iuventuti pro loco & tempore ut pædagogia exigit.

Ingenia rusticana parum sibi aut aliis confidunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Demea cum videat non probari vulgo severitatem in liberos, diversam institutionis viam meditatur. In qua persona *Terentius* indicat mitioribus se favere partibus, seculi sui moribus hoc magis concedens, quam quod faciundum existimet.

DEMEA.

NVnquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione ad vitam fuit,
QVIN RES, AETAS, VSVS semper aliquid adportet novi,
Aliquid moneat: ut illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias:
Et quæ tibi putaris prima, in experiundo repudies.
Quod mihi nunc evenit: nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi usque adhuc,
Prope jam excurso spatio, mitto; id quamobrem, re ipsa repperi,
FACILITATE NIHIL homini esse melius, neque clementia.
Id esse verum ex me, atque ex fratre, cuivis facile est noscere:
Ille suam semper egit vitam in otio, in conviviis;
Clemens, placidus, nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus:
Sibi vixit: sibi sumptum fecit: omnes benedicunt, amant.
Ego ille agrestis, sævus, tristis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,
Duxi uxorem: quam ibi miseriam vidi! nati filii,
Alia cura: porro autem dum studeo illis, ut quam plurimum
Facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam, atque ætatem meam.
Nunc exacta ætate, hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
Odium: ille alter sine labore patriæ potitur commoda:
Illum amant, me fugitant: illi credunt consilia omnia:
Illum diligunt: apud illum sunt ambo: ego desertus sum.
Illum, ut vivat, optant: meam autem mortem exspectant. scilicet
Ita eos meo labore eductos maximo, hic fecit suos
Paulo sumptu: miseriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur gaudia.
Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego possim,
Blandè dicere, aut benignè facere, quando eo provocat.
Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi postulo:
Si id fit dando, atque obsequendo, non posteriores feram.
De erit: id mea minime refert, qui sum natu maximus.

Moralis

Moralis expositio.

Exemplum hic inducitur hominum qui virtutem tædio deserunt ob contemptum ejus, quod apud omnes sævum esse, vitiosum est.

Præterea imperiti hominis perversitatem, & ingenii crassitudinem, qui virtutes, non quod honestæ sunt, & sua causa dignæ cur expetantur, sed quia utilitatem præstant, sectari cupiat, docet hæc Scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. IIII.

The Argument.

When Demea *saw that severitie toward his children not to be allowed, he beginneth to thinke of another course, diverse from it. In whose person* Terence *sheweth that he favoureth the middle sort, condescending rather to the manners of that age, then that he could thinke it meet so to be done.*

DEMEA.

NEver was there any man so well advised in his life, but experience in things, time, and practise, may shew some new thing, and teach him ever somewhat: so canst thou not know those things which thou beleevest thou dost know, and maiest in making triall, refuse what things thou madest most account of: which thing is now befalne to mee. For I leave now that strait life, my daies being almost spent, which hitherto I have lived. Wherefore I have found that true by experience, that nothing is better then gentlenesse and clemency: that this is true, every one may know it by me and my brother. He hath alway lived at ease, and in pleasure: he is gentle, pleasant, he useth not to speak ill to any mans face, but sheweth a merry countenance to every one; he lived to himselfe, bestowed cost on himselfe, every one speaks well of him, and loves him. I, that countrey lob, angry, dumpish, niggard, that menacing holdfast, have married a wife, what miserie therein have I felt! I have two sons, thats another care: and furthermore whilest I take care for them, to leave them wealthy, I have wasted my life and age in getting it: and now my dayes being spent, this good I get of them for my labour, even hatred. That other without paines enjoyeth the commodities of a father, him they love, me they flie from: to him they commit all their secrets: they like his company better then mine: they are both at his house: they have forsaken me: they wish his life, but desire my death: so as truely those which I have brought up with great labour, he hath made them his with a little cost: I take all the paine, and he enjoyeth all the pleasure. Well, go to, goe to, now let us assay those things, what I could doe on the other side, to speake faire, to deale lovingly, sithen he provoketh me thereto. For I also require to be beloved and much esteemed of mine owne If that be brought about by gift, or following them in their own wills, I will not be behind. There will be a want, thats nothing to me, who am the elder brother.

Sententia.

Pater morosus & severus in filios, vertitur vitio ab omnibus.

Facilis pater favorabilior est.

Inepti virtutis studiosi sunt, qui virtutem non propter se expetunt, sed tantum propter commoditatem.

Vita urbana longè præstantior est quam rusticana.

Nunquam ita quisquam se ad bene vivendum sapienter instituit, quin experientia, ætatis conditio, & rerum exercitatio semper prudentiorem reddant.

Multi multa sui amatores, quæ se scire credunt, nesciunt.

Quæ homines ignari sibi prima putant, infima prudentiores in experiundo repudiant.

Facilitate nihil homini est melius, atque clementia.

Hoc fructus ab ingrato pro labore feres, odium.

Bonum boni amant, malum fugitant: illum ut vivat, optant; mortem huic expectant.

Cœlum, quod pii per Christum erga Deum possidere putant labore maximo, suum sperant mundani divites sumptu erga pauperes facere paululo.

Nullos lædito, arride omnibus, dato & obsequere, si adamari & magni pendi postulas.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Demea nova & simulata comitas multis patefit: nam in hanc Scena *Syro* præter naturam adulatur.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

HEus Demea, *rogat frater ne abeas longius.*
D. *Quis homo? O* Syre *noster salve: quid fit? quid agitur?*
S. *Recte.* D. *optime est: jam nunc hæc tria primum addidi*
Præter naturam, O noster, quid fit? quid agitur?
Servum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi
Lubens bene faxim. S. *gratiam habeo.* D. *atque* Syre,
Hoc verum est, & ipsa re experiere propediem.

Moralis expositio.

Quam absurdè blandus conetur esse qui non soleat: & quam immodica sit repentina largitas, ubi parcitate nimia in contrarium vitium profusionis excurrerit, hic ostenditur.

Nihil risu dignum magis, quam id, quod quis contra naturam facere contendit.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Demea's *new counterfeit courtesie is known to many, for in this Scene contrary to nature he flattereth* Syrus.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

HOe *Demea*, your brother desireth, that you would not goe farre hence.

D. Who calsme? O our faithfull servant *Syrus*, God save thee, how doest thou? how.

how goeth the world with thee?

S. Well.

D. I am very glad of it: now have I added these three besides nature: O our faithfull servant, how doest thou? how goeth it with thee? Thou shewest thyself to be no unhonest servant: and willingly I will do thee a good turn.

S. I thank you.

D. Verily, *Syrus*, this is true, and thou shalt indeed finde it ere that it be long.

Sententiæ.

Nihil rectè fit, quod contra naturam fit.
Lubentes benefaciamus, quibus volumus.
Extra ne conare amplecti, intus quod abhorret animus.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Demea obvium *Getam* præter consuetudinem blandè nititur compellare, & ejus insulse laudibus insistit.

GETA. DEMEA.

HEra, ego hinc ad hos provisò, quam mox virgin.m
Accersant. sed eccum Demeam, *salvos sis:*
D. Oh, qui vocare? G. Geta. *D.* Geta, *hominem pretii maxumi hodie te*
judicavi animo meo.
Nam is mihi est profectò servus spectatus satis,
Cui dominus curæ est, ita ut tibi sensi, Geta.
Et tibi ob eam rem, si quid usus venerit,
Lubens bene faxim. meditor esse affabilis,
Et bene procedit. G. bonus es, cum hæc existimas.
D. Paulatim plebem primulum facio meam.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Demea *meeting* Geta, *contrary to custome endeavoureth to speak him faire, and standeth foolisholy in commendations of him, promising that he will do him a good turn.*

GETA. DEMEA.

MIstris, I will go to them and see, how soon they will fetch the maid: but lo, there is *Demea*; God save you sir.

D. Oh! what's your name?

G. *Geta.*

D. *Geta*, in my minde I have thought thee this day to be a man of much worth; for he is a servant to me sufficiently tried indeed, who is carefull for his master, so as I perceive thou art for thy mistresse, *Geta*, & for that, if occasion fall out, I will willingly do thee a pleasure. I assay how courteous I can be, and it goes on well.

G. You are an honest man, seeing you think these things of me.

D. I will make first of all the cõmon sort

by little and little to thinke well of me.

Sententiæ.

Tu nihil invita dices faciesve Minerva.

Dum vitant stulti vitia, in contraria currunt.

Comes & affabiles dum esse affectant, garruli sunt & adulatores.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Nuptiarum mora offenditur *Æschinus*: hunc *Demea* blande alloquitur, & maceriam dirui jubet, qua puerperam traducant.

ÆSCHINVS. DEMEA. GETA.

Occidunt me quidem, dum nimis sanctas nuptias
Student facere, apparando consumunt diem.
D. quid agitur, Æschine? Æ. hem, pater mi, tu hic eras!
D. Tuus hercle vero & animo, & natura pater,
Qui te amat plus quam hosce oculos: sed cur non domum
Vxorem accersis? Æ. cupio: verum hoc mihi mora est,
Tibicina & hymenæum qui cantent. D. eho!
Vin tu huic seni auscultare? Æ. quid? D. missa hæc face,
Hymenæum, turbam, lampadas, tibicinas:
Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui
Quantum potest: hac transfer, unam fac domum.
Traduc & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. Æ. placet,
Pater lepidissime. D. euge! jam lepidus vocor.
Fratri [a] *ædes fient perviæ: turbam domum*
Abducet, sumptum admittet: multa: quid mea?
Ego lepidus meo gratiam: jube nunc jam
Dinumeret Babylo *illi viginti minas.*
Syre, *cessas? abi & traduce. G. dii tibi,* Demea,
Benefaciant, cum te video nostræ familiæ
Tam ex animo factum velle. D. dignos arbitror:
Quid tu ais? Æ. sic opinor. D. multo rectius est,
Quàm illam puerperam nunc duci huc per viam
Aegrotam. Æ. nihil enim vidi melius, mi pater.
D. Sic soleo, sed eccum Mitio *egreditur foras.*

[a] Redit ad ingenium senex.

Moralis expositio.

Adolescens & *Demea* inter se affabiles, imaginem præbent, & quam dulcis sit junioribus assentatio, & quam ingrata censura.

Omnes liberales ex alieno sunt, sed de suo siquando quicquam erogabunt, tum tenacissimi, & ad rem mirum quam attenti: hoc exemplo *Demeæ* docetur.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Æschinus is offended with prolonging of the marriage, to him Demea *speaketh faire, and bids pull down the wall, which may they should bring the woman late brought a bed.*

ÆSCHINVS DEMEA, SYRVS, GETA.

THey kill me truly, whilst they study to marry us too holily, they spend the whole day in preparation.

D. O *Aeschinus*, what saiest thou?

Ae. Oh my father, were you here!

D. Truly thy father both in heart, & by nature, who loves thee more then these eyes. But why fetchest thou not thy wife?

Ae. I desire to do it, but this hinders me, the Musician, and they which sing the wedding song.

D. What, wilt thou be ruled by this old father?

Æ. What would you have me to do?

D. Leave all these, the marriage song, the multitude, links, and musicians, and will this wall in the garden to be puld down with all speed, bring her this way, and make but one house: bring the mother and all the familie to us.

Æ. O most pleasant father, I like your advice.

D. Heigh! I am now called a pleasant man: my brothers house shall be made common, he will bring home a troublesome company, he shall beare the charges, he shall lay out much: but what is that to me? I being faire-speeched, get favour: will now that *Babylo* to tell out twentie pounds. *Syrus*, makest thou no hast to do as I bid thee?

S. What shall I do?

D. Break down, go and have thou them away.

S. Gods blessing on you, Mr. *Demea*, for that I see you will so unfainedly good to our family.

D. I thinke them worthy: what saist thou?

Ae. So I suppose.

D. Its the better a great deal, then the green woman be brought hither thorow the street.

Ae. My father, truly I know no better counsell.

D. This is my use: but lo where *Mitio* comes forth.

Sententiæ.

Parentes lepidi vocantur, cum nimium indulgent & adblandiuntur.

Amantes moræ sunt impatientissimi.

Adolescentibus non ingrata est assentatio.

Amor parentum in liberos sæpe immodicus est.

Multi sunt liberales ex alieno marsupio.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Mitioni suadetur ut uxorem ducat *Sostratam*, ac vix tandem persuadetur, & non sine risu spectantium *Demea* præter naturam facilis esse studet.

MITIO.

MITIO. DEMEA. ÆSCHINVS.

Id est, dirui parietem, alloquitur Syrum. Insinuatio oratoria latentis persuasionis.

IVbet frater? ubi is est? tune jubes hoc, Demea?
D. Ego vero jubeo, & in hac re, & aliis omnibus,
Quam maxime unam facere nos hanc familiam,
Colere, adjuvare, adjungere. Æ. ita, quæso, pater.
M. Haud aliter censeo D. immo hercle ita nobis decet:
Primum hujus uxoris est mater. M. quid, postea?
D. Proba, & modesta. M. ita aiunt. D. natu grandior.

Propositio hortationis: nam quod præcessit ad præparandum simul & persuadendum valuit.

M. Scio. D. parere jam diu per annos hæc non potest:
Nec qui eam respiciat, quisquam est: sola est. M. quam hic rem agit?
D. Hanc te æquum est ducere: & te operam, ut fiat, dare.
M. Me ducere autem? D. te. M. me? D. te, inquam. M. ineptus. D. si tu sis homo,
Hic faciat. Æ. mi pater. M. quid? tu autem huic, asine, auscultas? D. nihil agis.
Fieri aliter non potest. M delirat. Æ. sine te exorem, mi pater.
M. Insanis? aufer. D. age, da veniam filio. M. satine sanus es?
Ego novus maritus anno demum quinto & sexagesimo
Fiam? atque anum decrepitam ducam? idne estis authores mihi?
Æ. Fac: promisi ego illis. M. promisti autem? de te largitor, puer.
D. Age, quid si quid te majus oret? M. quasi hoc non sit maximum.
D. Age, da veniam. Ae. ne gravare. D. fac, promitte. M. non amittis?
Ae. Non, nisi exorem. M. vis est hæc quidem. D. age, pollicere Mitio.
M. Etsi hoc mihi pravum, ineptum, absurdum atque alienum à vita mea
Videatur, si vos tantopere istuc vultis, fiat. Ae. bene facis.
D. Merito te amo, verum quid ego dicam? hoc consit quod volo:
Quid nunc quod restat? Hegeo his est cognatus proximus,
Affinis nobis, pauper: bene nos aliquid facere illi decet.
M. Quid facere? D. agelli hic sub urbe est paululum, quod locitas foras:
Huic demus, qui fruatur. M. paululum id autem? D. si multum, tamen
Faciundum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, noster est, rectè datur.
Postremo non meum illud verbum facio, quod tu Mitio,
Bene, & sapienter dixti dudum: vitium commune omnium est,
QVOD NIMIVM ad rem in senecta attenti sumus: hanc maculam nos decet
Effugere: dictum est vere, & re ipsa fieri oportet.
M. Quid istuc? dabitur quidem, quando hic volt. Ae. mi pater.
D. Nunc tu mihi es germanus, pariter corpore & animo. M. gaudeo.
D. SVO SIBI HVNC gladio jugulo.

Moralis expositio.

Prudentis senis temperantiam & continentiam, qui à rebus Venereis animum quam longissimè abducere cupit, sub Mitione docet hæc Scena.

Nihil insanius aut intempestivius quàm senex amator.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

They counsell Mitio *to marry* Sostrata: *at length he is perswaded, but hardly: also* Demea *laboureth to shew himselfe gentle, but not without laughter to the beholders.*

MITIO, DEMEA, AESCHINVS.

DOth my brother bid? where is he? do you will them to do this, *Demea?*

D. I command them indeed, both in this matter, and in all other, that we make this family as one with ours, love, helpe, and joyne it the neerest to us.

Æ. So let it be, I pray you father.

M. I am of your minde.

D. Verily, it behooveth us so to doe. For first she is the mother of the bride.

M. What then after that?

D. An honest and modest woman.

M. Men doe so say of her.

D. Shee is well stricken in yeeres.

M. I know it.

D. She is long since for age past childbearing: neither is there any that hath regard unto her: she is alone.

M. What goeth he about here?

D. It is behoovefull for you to marry this woman, and to endeavour to bring it about.

M. Me to marry?

D. You.

M. Me?

D. I say you.

M. You play the foole.

D. If thou be a man, *Aeschinus*, get my brother to doe it.

Æ. Oh, my father.

M. What? doest thou hearken, asse, to this man?

D. You strive but in vaine, it can be no otherwise.

M. You dote.

Æ. My father, I pray you let me entreat you.

M. Art thou out of thy wits? take him away.

D. Goe too, grant your sonne his petition.

M. Are you well in your wit? should I become a new married man at length, in the threescore and fift yeere of my age, and marry an old wife at pits brinke? doe you give me counsell thereto?

Æ. Doe it: I promised to them as much.

M. Hast thou promised? make large promises of thy selfe, boy, and not of me.

D. Goe too, what if he should desire of you a greater matter?

M. As though this were not the greatest?

D. Goe too, give him his asking.

Æ. Be not offended.

D. Doe it, promise you.

M. Wilt thou not leave this matter?

Æ. No, unlesse I obtaine my request.

M. Truely, this is enforcement.

D. Goe too, promise freely, *Mitio.*

M. Albeit, this seeme to me corrupt, foolish, absurd, and counsell farre from my manner of living, yet if you so greatly desire this, let it be.

Æ. Well done.

D. I love you by desert, but what should I say? this I desire is brought about, what now to that which is behinde? *Hegeo* is the nighest kinsman to these, and of affinitie to us, it is meet we should doe him a pleasure.

M. What should we doe for him?

D. Heere by the citie is a little field which

which you let forth, let us bestow that on him, that he should have the benefit of it.

M. But call you that a little one?

D. If it be much, of necessitie we must doe it: he is in stead of a father to this woman, he is a good man, our kinsman, its well bestowed. Lastly, I make not that saying mine, which thou *Mitio* erewhile well and wisely spake: It is a common fault of us all, that we are too much given to the world in our old daies; this blemish we ought to avoide. Its well spoken, and it ought to be done indeed.

M. Whats this? It shall be bestowed on him, when this my brother will.

Æ. My father..

D. Now thou art mine own naturall brother both in body and soule.

M. I am glad.

D. I convince this my brother with his own argument.

Sententiæ.

Ineptus est, qui præter naturam affabilis esse affectat.

Qualis uxor sit ducenda seni marito.

Incommoda sunt matrimonia inter decrepitos.

Non est liberalitas ex alieno marsupio.

Matrimonia non sunt violenta, sed ultranea.

Affinibus & cognatis periclitantibus præcipue succurrendum est.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

Argumentum.

Servis libertas, filiis dantur uxores. *Mitioni* narrat *Demea* cur tam repente mores mutaverit.

SYRVS, DEMEA, MITIO, ÆSCHINVS.

FActum est quod justi Demea.
D. Frugi homo es. ædepol hodie mea equidem sententia,
Judico Syrum *fieri esse æquum liberum. M. istunc liberum?*
Quodnam ob factum? D. multa. S. ô noster Demea, *ædepol vir bonus es.*
Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi ambos sedulo:
Docui, monui, bene præcepi semper, quæ potui, omnia.
D. Res apparet: & quidem porro hæc, obsonare, cum fide
Scortum abducere, apparare de die convivium:
Non mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia. S. ô lepidum caput!
D. Postremo, hodie in psaltria ista emunda, hic adjutor fuit,
Hic curavit: prodesse æquum est; alii meliores erunt.
Denique hic vult fieri. M. vis tu hoc fieri? Æ. cupio. M. siquidem
Tu vis, Syre, *ebo accede huc ad me: liber esto. S. bene facis:*
Omnibus gratiam habeo, & seorsum tibi præterea, Demea.
D. Gaudeo. Æ. & ego. S. credo: utinam hoc perpetuum fiat gaudium,
Phrygiam ut uxorem meam una mecum videam liberam.
D. Optumam quidem mulierem. S. & quidem tuo nepoti hujus filio
Hodie *primam mammam dedit hæc. D. heele vero serio,*
Si quidem prima dedit, haud dubium quin emitti æquum siet.
M. Ob eam rem? D. ob eam: postremo à me argentum quanti est, sumito.
S. *Dii tibi,* Demea, *oro omnes semper omnia optata offerant.*

M. Syre,

M. Syre, *processisti hodie pulchrè. D. siquidem peres* Mitio,
Tu tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid paululum præ manu
Dederis, unde utatur: reddet tibi cito. M. istoc vilius.
Æ. Frugi homo est. S. reddam hercle. da modo. Æ. age pater. M. post consulam.
D. Faciet. S. ô vir optime. Æ. ô pater mi festivissime.
M. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit tuos?
Quod proluvium? quæ istæc subita est largitas? D. dicam tibi:
Vt id ostenderem, quod te isti facilem, & festivum putant,
Id non fieri ex mera vita, neque adeo ex æquo & bono:
Sed ex assentando, indulgendo, & largiendo, Mitio.
Nunc adeo si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est, Æschine,
Quia non justa injusta, prorsus omnia omnino obsequor;
Missa facio, effundite, emite, facite quod vobis lubet.
Sed si id vultis potius, quæ vos propter adolescentiam
Minus videtis, magis impense cupitis, consulitis parum,
Hæc reprehendere & corrigere me, obsecundare in loco:
Ecce me, qui id faciam vobis. Æ. tibi permittimus:
Plus scis quid facto opus est. sed de fratre quid fiet? D. suo,
Habeat, in istac finem faciat. Æ. istuc recte. plaudite.

Moralis expositio.

Prodigalitatis & intempestivæ largitionis damnosam temeritatem in exemplo *Demeæ* taxat hæc scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

The servants are made free-men, the sonnes are married. Demea *telleth* Mitio *why he is of a sudden changed.*

SYRVS, DEMEA, MITIO, ÆSCHINVS.

I Have done that you willed mee, Mr. *Demea.*

D. Thou art a good husband: verily in my opinion I thinke it meete that *Syrus* be made free.

M. This a free man? for what exploit?

D. For many good deeds.

S. O Mr. *Demea* our friend, you are an honest man truely: I have attended carefully on both these your sons from their infancie till this day, I have taught, advised, and well instructed them in every thing that I could diligently.

D. The matter is apparent that thou hast so: and moreover these things, thou knowest how to play the trusty Caterer, to bring an harlot, and of a sudden to prepare a banquet for them: these are no parts of a meane man.

S. O merry man!

D. Lastly, this fellow was an helpe in buying this psaltresse to day: this fellow hath beene carefull to bring it to passe: therefore it is meet that we doe him a good turne: and other servants will hereby be drawn to become more dutifull. To conclude, it is also this your sonnes pleasure to have it so.

M. Is it thy will to have this done?

Æ. It is my desire.

M. Be.

M. Because it is thy minde, hoe *Syrus*, come hither to me: be thou free.

S. VVell done, I thanke you heartily, and besides, namely, you Mr. *Demea*.

D. I am glad.

Æ. And I too.

S. I beleeve you: I pray God this joy may be everlasting: and that I might see my wife *Phrygia* set also at libertie with me.

D. Surely I have found her a very honest woman.

S. And she was the first that gave suck to *Aeschinus* young sonne your nephew.

D. In faith to speake in good earnest, because she gave him sucke first, without doubt there is reason she should be set free

M. For that matter?

D. To make an end if you will not let her goe free, take what money you thinke she is worth of me.

S. O Mr. *Demea*, I pray God grant that you wish for.

M. O *Syrus* you have made a good daies worke of this.

D. And if you besides, *Mitio*, will leave him somewhat in hand to live on, you shall play a good masters part, and he shall shortly repay it againe.

M. Lesse worth then this.

Æ. He is a thriftie fellow.

S. Truely I will repay it, onely lend me.

Æ. Go too, father, let him have it.

M. I will bethinke my selfe hereafter.

D. He will do it.

S. O, the best man that lives!

Æ. O my most pleasant father!

M. Whats the matter? what hath so altered of a sudden your conditions? what wastfull spending? what sudden bountifulnesse is this?

D. I wil tell you, that I might shew you that, for which these thinke you a gentle and merry man, that it comes not to passe of well living, neither according truely to right and reason: but through flattery, and letting them have their wils through large gifts, *Mitio*. Therefore now *Aeschinus*, if for that matter you so hate me, because I fulfill not your mind wholly in every thing good or bad, I will set cart on the wheeles, waste, cast away, do what you list. But if it be your mindes rather, that I reprehend and redresse those things which you for want of experience see not so well into as I, you may earnestly desire after, little considering whats good, whats bad, and that you will have me to obey you when just occasion is offered: lo, I am ready to doe it for you.

Æ. O father, we submit our selves to you: you know better what is to be done then we. But what shall become of my brother?

D. I am content that he have her, with her let him make an end.

Æ. Its well said. Be merry.

Finis Adelphorum.

TERENTII

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENS. SEX. IVLIO, CN. CORNELIO DOLABELLA ÆDIL. CVRVL. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI. TIBIIS PARIB. TOTA GRÆCA APOLLODORI FACTA EST. ACTA PRIMO SINE PROLOGO: DATA SECVNDO, CN. OCTAVIO. T. MANLIO CONS. RELATA EST LVCIO ÆMILIO PAVLO LVDIS FVNERALIB. NON EST PLACITA: TERTIO RELATA Q. FVLVIO. L. MARCIO ÆDILIBVS CVRVLIB. EGIT LVC. AMBIVIVS. L. SERGIVS TVRPIO. PLACVIT.

FABVLÆ INTERLOCVTORES.

Philotis meretrix: *an harlot.*
Syra anus: *an old wife.*
Parmeno servus: *a servant to Pamphilus.*
Laches senex: *an old man.*
Pamphilus adolescens: *a yeung man,* Laches *sonne.*
Sostrata mulier: *a married woman,* Pamphilus *mother.*
Phidippus senex: *an old man.*
Myrrhina mulier: *a married woman,* Philumanaes *mother.*
Sosia servus: *a servant.*
Bacchis meretrix: *Pamphilus paramour: an harlot.*

NOMINVM INTERPRETATIO.

Philotis, ἀπὸ τῆς φιλότητος.
Syra, à *Syria* natione.
Parmeno, ἀπὸ τῆς μόνης παρὰ τῷ Λεαυτῷ.
Laches, ἀπὸ τῆς λάξεως: ab hæreditate.
Pamphilus, παρὰ τὸ πᾶν καὶ φιλόν.
Sostrata, τὸν στρατὸν σώζουσα, à salute copiarum.
Myrrhina à myrto, qua magistratus quondam coronabantur.
Sosia, ἀπὸ τῆς σώζειν.
Bacchis, ἀπὸ τῆς βάκχης.

C. SVL-

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA IN HECYRAM.

Vxorem duxit Pamphilus Philumenam,
Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit:
Ejusque per vim quem detraxit annulum,
Dederat amicæ Bacchidi *meretriculæ.*
Dein profectus in Imbrum est: nuptam hand attigit.
Hanc mater intero gravidam, ne id sciat socrus,
Vt agram ad se transfert. revertit Pamphilus:
Deprehendit: partum celat: uxorem tamen
Recipere nin vult. pater insusat Bacchidis
Amorem. dum se purgat Bacchis, *annulum*
Mater vitiatæ forte agnoscit Mirrhina:
Vxorem recipit Pamphilus *cum filio.*

THE ARGVMENT OR SHORT summe of *C. S.* Apollinaris upon the *Comedie called Hecyra.*

A young man called *Pamphilus*, took to wife *Philumena* which maide beforetime, not knowing who ſhe was, he deſloured. And gave to the ſtrumpet *Bacchis* his paramour, a Ring which he had puld by force from off the maides finger. After the marriage day, he went a journey into Imbrum: but lay not before with the Bride. Now after his departure, the mother of the maide tooke her home great with childe, as one that was crazie, to the end her mother in law ſhould not know of it. *Pamphilus* he returnes home, and findes her faultie: but concealeth the childbirth: yet would he not receive his wife againe. Now his father laid the blame on the love twixt *Bacchis* and him: of which accuſation whilſt *Bacchis* cleares her ſelf, by hap *Mirrhina* the mother of the deflowred maide, challengeth the Ring: and ſo *Pamphilus* taketh to him again his wife, with his ſon.

PRO-

HEcyra est huic nomen fabulæ: hæc cum data est
Nova, novum intervenit vitium, & calamitas,
Vt neque spectari, neque cognosci potuerit:
Ita populus studio stupidus in funambulo
Animum occuparat. nunc hæc plane est pro nova;
Et is qui scripsit hanc, ob eam rem noluit
Iterum referre ut iterum possit vendere.
Alias cognostis ejus, quæso hanc noscite.
Orator ad vos venio ornatu prologi,
Sinite[b] exorator sim; [c] eodem ut jure uti senem
Liceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior:
Novas qui exactas feci, ut inveterascerent,
[d] Ne cum Poeta scriptura evanesceret;
In his quas primum Cæcili didici novas,
[e] Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.
Quia sciebam dubiam fortunam esse scenicam,
Spe incerta certum mihi laborem sustuli:
[f] Easdem agere cœpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
Novas studiose, ne illum ab studio abducerem.
Perfici ut spectarentur: ubi sunt cognitæ,
Placitæ sunt: ita poetam restitui in locum,
Prope jam remotum injuria adversarium
Ab studio, atque ab labore, atque arte Musica.
[g] Quod si scripturam sprevissem in præsentia,
Et in deteriendo voluissem operam sumere,
Vt in otio esset potius quam in negotio:
Deteriussem facile, ne alias scriberet.
[h] Nunc quid petam, mea causa, æquo animo attendite.
Hecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
Nunquam agere licitum est, ita eam oppressit calamitas:
Eam calamitatem vestra intelligentia
Sedabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriæ.
Cum primum eam agere cœpi, [i] pugilum gloria,
Funambuli eodem accessit expectatio,
Comitum conventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum
Fecere, ut ante tempus exirem foras.
Vetere in nova cœpi uti consuetudine,
In experiendo ut essem: refero denuo.
Primo actu placeo: cum [k] interea rumor venit
Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat:
Tumultuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco,
Ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.
Nunc turba nulla est: otium & silentium est:
Agendi tempus mihi datum est: vobis datur
Potestas condecorandi ludos scenicos.
Nolite sinere per vos artem Musicam

a Occupatio ante propositionem cur explosa fuerit, & cur iterum referatur, habet vim exordii. Aetiologia ad explosionem.

b Hæc [illegible] natio ca[illegible] est.
c Ab æquo
d Confirmat exemplis, explosam cognoscendam esse.
e Pro in aliis: adverbialis locutio. i. cum parte earum.
f Narratiuncula est quomodo exactas Cæcilii comœdias egerat.

g Accommodatio exempli.

h Repetit propositionem ad attentionem renovandam; quam ut facilius obtineat, mox fortunam adversam, quam antea expertus erat, excusat.
i Cur explosa sit narrat.
k Altera explosio.

Recidere ad paucos: facite ut vestra authoritas
Meæ authoritati fautrix, adjutrixque sit.
Si nusquam avare statui pretium arti meæ:
Et eum esse quæstum, in animum induxi, maximum,
Quàm maxime servire vestris commodis:
Sinite impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam
Studium suum, & se in vestram commisit fidem:
Ne eum circumventum inique iniqui in ideant.
Mea causa causam hanc accipite, & silentium
Date, ut liceat scribere aliis, mihique ut discere
Novas expediat posthac, pretio emptas meo.

Confirmatio petitionis ab arte, à meritis suis.

Attentos & benevolos reddit.

A meritis defensoriis argumentum ad laudem fabulæ.

The Prologue.

Peroratio.

THis Comedie is called *Hecyra*, the which when it was first exhibited, had one or other fault or misfortune ever befall it: for the common people were so whole intent with wonderfull admiration upon the Tumbler, that the Comedie could not be knowne, nor have any spectators. Now therefore this is presented evidently in stead of a new one. He that writ this, was not willing for that matter to shew it the second time, that so he might sell it again. You have accepted his other Comedies, I pray you reject not this. You see how I am become an humble suter unto you in my Prologues weede. Suffer me not to be an Orator to parties inexorable: that I may retaine that reputation amongst you in mine old age, which I ever had with you in my young yeeres. When I obtained of you that those new Comedies that were barred the stage, might be brought on againe, lest together with the Poet, poetry it selfe should decay: as in those of *Cecilius* which I first played before you; in some of them I had your good applause, in others I scarcely pleased you. And because I knew that fortune sometimes frownes upon the Theatre, I would not undertake a certaine labour, for an uncertaine hope: but adventured to play the same againe, and to learne other new ones of the same mans making, that he might still prosecute his studies. At length I obtained of you that they might be seene, which being played, you liked them well, and so restored the Poet againe unto his place, who by the injurious dealing of his adversaries, was now almost discouraged for taking any more paines in the study of poetry. If I had at this time set light by this Comedie, and would have laboured to withdraw him from his purpose, telling him that it were better to sit still in silence, then to set any thing to sale: I could have easily discouraged him for setting forth any other.

Now I beseech you for my sake, consider with equitie what I am about to say I bring to you againe this Comedie called *Hecyra*, which hitherto hath had so ill successe, that it could never be acted in silence. But if your wisedome shall vouchsafe to patronize our paine,

it

it will mitigate the former calamity. When I began first of all to play it, it so fell out, that both they that fought the combate, and that tumbled, came forth of the amphitheater at once, whereupon the tumult of the people, the noise and outcries of the women did so disturbe us, that we were enforced to forsake the stage, before we had finished our play. Thus I began in a new Comedie to use my old custome, that I might still make triall of your favours, lest soon I present it again. For the first act, it pleased you well: till that the rumour ran thorowout the stage, that you should see a combate fought: whereupon the people came ruuning together, they kept a hurly burley, and went together by the eares for their places: while this stirre was, there was no roome for me: but now all is whist, and every mans eares are attentive to heare: so the opportunitie serves fitly, and you have good leisure to honour the interlude with your presence. Suffer not through your default, poetrie to be lightly regarded: shew this favour, that your honourable means may support and strengthen our reputation. I never determined greedily to enrich my self by my pen: but have thought that to be my greatest gain, to do the best I can to profit you. Let me now obtain my petition, that his adversaries reproachfully laugh not at him, as one deluded of all sides: who hath dedicated his labours for my defence, and committed himself wholly to your safeguard: as you love me, take this cause in hand; and hold your peace, that other may have a pleasure to set forth Comedies, and profitable for me to learn them to play them before you, though I pawne my credit for the price.

Formulæ loquendi.

Iure aliqua occupat animum. He hath his minde busied about something.

Orator ad vos venio, sinite ut exorator sim. I am become suter unto you: let me obtain my request.

Spe laborem incerta tollit. He takes pains he knows not for what. He labours about moon-shine in the kilne.

Illum à discendi studio abduxi. I have drawn him from his book.

In deterrendo operam sumit. He spends his labour in discouraging others.

In otio esse potius voluit, quam in negotio. He had rather be idle, then take any pains.

Æquo animo attendite. Hearken you patiently. Quietly give eare.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Philotis & *Syra* indignè ferunt *Pamphilum* uxorem duxisse, relicta, quam amare videbatur, *Bacchide.*

PHILOTIS meretrix. SYRA anus.

PER pol, quam paucos reperias meretricibus
Fideles evenire amatores Syra:
Vel hic Pamphilus *jurabat quoties* Bacchidi,

Quam sancte, ut quivis facile posset credere!
Nunquam illa viva ducturum uxorem domum:
Hem! duxit. S. *ergo propterea te sedulo*
Et moneo & hortor, ne cuiusquam misereat,
Quin spolies, mutiles, laceres, quenquam nacta sis.
P. *Vtine eximium neminem habeam?* S. *neminem.*
Nam nemo illorum quisquam, scito, adte venit,
Quin ita paret sese, abs te ut blandtiis suis
Quam minimo precio suam voluptatem expleat.
Hisceine tu, amabo, non contra insidiabere?
P. *Tamen eandem pol esse omnibus, injurium est.*
S. *Injurium est autem ulcisci adversarios?*
Aut qua via captant te illi, eadem ipsos capi?
Eheu, me miseram cur non aut istæc mihi
Ætas & forma est, aut tibi hæc sententia?

Theses.

Plerumq; in amore turpi fides solvitur.

Juramenta istiusmodi amatorum fallacia sunt.

Lenæ semper sui similes sunt, quippe amatoribus expoliandis & in nassam pelliciendis omnino deditæ.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Philotis *and* Syra *take it grievously that* Pamphilus *should have married, and to have forsaken* Bacchis, *whom he was thought to be in love with.*

PHILOTIS the strumpet. SYRA an old woman.

IN faith, *Syra*, you can finde very few lovers which prove faithfull to their Paramours: for even this *Pamphilus*, how often did he swear deeply by no beggers unto *Bacchis*, even so, that any bodie in the world might have beleeved him, that so long as she lived, he would not take him a wife? but lo, he is married.

Sy. Therefore I both carefully warne and exhort you take pitie of none, but make havock, diminish, and bring them to povertie, whomsoever you get.

P. What, will you that I should have no respect of persons?

S. None at all. For you may know very well, that not any of them come to you, but that they prepared themselves by flattering speeches to take their pleasure of you for a small matter: and I pray you, wil you not seek to beguil such as they be?

P. Notwithstanding it is great injury to serve them all after one sort.

S. Is it injury to be revenged of ones enemies? or is it injury that they themselves be taken by the same way, by which they endeavour to deceive others? Alas, poore soule that I am! why am not I as young, and as well favoured as you, or you of this minde I am of?

Sententiæ.

Perquam paucos sibi amicæ fideles evenire amatores reperiant.

Amatori, si non amicus sit, quanquam sancte multories suæ, ut qui vis facile posse credere, juranti, ne tamen amica credat.

Vnius causa eundem esse omnibus injurium est.

Qua via captat alios quisquam, eadem ipsum capi, an injurium est?

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Redeunti peregre *Philoti Parmeno* totius narrat argumentum fabulæ.

PARMENO servus. PHILOTIS, SYRA.

SEnex si quæret me modo, isse dicito
Ad portum percontatum adventum Pamphili,
Audin quid dicam, Scyrte? *si quæret me, uti*
Dum dicas: si non quæret, nullus dixeris:
Alias ut uti possim causa hac integra.
Sed videone ego Philotion: *unde hæc advenit?*
Philotis, *salve multum. Ph. & salve* Parmeno.
S. Salve mea ætor Parmeno. *P. & tu ædepol,* Syra.
Dic mihi Philotis, *ubi te oblectasti tam diu?*
Ph. Minime equidem me oblectavi, quæ cum milite
Corinthum hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo:
Biennium mihi perpetuum misera illum tuli.
P. Ædepol te desiderium Athenarum *arbitror*
Philotion *cepisse sæpe, & te tuum*
Consilium contempsisse. Ph. non dici potest
Quam cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
Vosque hic videndi, antiqua ut consuetudine
Agitarem inter vos libere convivium.
Nam illi haud licebat, nisi præfinito, loqui.
Quæ illi placerent. P. haud opinor commode
Finem statuisse orationi militem.
Ph. Sed quid hoc negoti est? modo quæ hæc narravit mihi
Hic intus Bacchis: *quod ego nunquam credidi*
Fore, ut hac ille viva posset animum inducere
Vxorem habere. P. Se habere autem? Ph. eho te, non habet?
P. Habet, sed firmæ hæ vereor ut sint nuptiæ.
Ph. Ita dii deæque faxint, si in rem est Bacchidis:
Sed qui istuc credam ita esse? dic mihi, Parmeno.
P. Non est opus prolato: hoc præcontarier
Desiste. Ph. Nempe ea causa, ut ne id fiat palam.
Ita me dii amabunt, haud propterea te rogo
Vt hoc proferam, sed ut tacita mecum gaudeam.
P. Nunquam dices tam commode, ut tergum meum
Tuam in fidem committam. Ph. ab noli Parmeno:
Quasi non tu multo malis narrare hoc mihi,
Quam ego quæ perconter, scire. P. vera hæc prædicas,
Et illud mihi maximum vitium est: si mihi fidem
Das te taciturum, dicam. Ph. ad ingenium redis:

Hoc servus dixit in scenam de proscænio respiciens. Pro non, aut nihil: estque hoc totum præparatio & via quædam ad futuram narrationem.

Iterum à loco: A persona. A re. Vrbane dictum in mulierem.

Ironica correctio.

Fidem do, loquere. P. auscultа. Ph. istic sum. P. hanc Bacchidem
Amabat, ut cum maxime, tum Pamphilus,
Cum pater, uxorem ut ducat, orare occipit:
Et hæc communia omnium, quæ sunt patrum,
Se senem esse dicere; illum autem esse unicum:
Præsidium velle se senectutis suæ.
Ille primo negare: sed postquam acrius
Pater instaret, fecit animi ut incertus foret,
Pudorine, anne amori, obsequeretur magis.
Tundendo, atque odio denique effecit senex:
Desponditei gnatam hujus vicini proximi.
Usque illud visum est Pamphilo *neutiquam grave,*
Donec jam in ipsis nuptiis, postquam vidit
Paratus, nec moram ullam, quin ducat, dari:
Ibi demum ita ægre tulit, ut ipsam Bacchidem,
Si adesset, credo ibi ejus commiserescere.
Vicinque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
Ut colloqui mecum una posset, Parmeno
Perii, quid ego egi? in quod me conjeci malum?
Non potero hoc ferre Parmeno, *perii miser.*
Ph. At te dii deæque perdunt cum isto odio, Laches.
P. Ut ad pauca redeam, uxorem deduxit domum.
Nocte illa prima virginem non attigit:
Quæ consecuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.
Ph. Quid ais? cum virgine una adolescens cubuerit
Plus potus, sese illa abstinere ut potuerit?
Non verisimile dicis: nec verum arbitror.
Pa. Credo ita videri tibi: nam nemo ad te venit,
Nisi cupiens tui; ille invitus illam duxerat.
Ph. Quid deinde fit? P. diebus sane pauculis
Post, Pamphilus *me solum seducit foras:*
Narratque, ut virgo à se integra etiam tum siet:
Seque ante, quam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
Speraſſe eas tolerare posse nuptias:
Sed quam decrerim me non posse diutius
Habere, eam ludibrio haberi Parmeno,
Quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis,
Neque honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.
Ph. Pium ac pudicum ingenium narras Pamphili.
P. Hoc ego proferre, incommodum esse mihi arbitror.
Reddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vitii,
Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit,
Non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
Ph. Quid interea? ibatne ad Bacchidem? *Pa. quotidie.*
Sed, ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab sese videt,
Maligna multo, & magis procax facta illico est.

P. Sed edepol mirum. P. atqui eares multo maxume
Disiunxit illum ab illa, postquam & ipse sese,
Et illam, & hanc quæ domi erat, cognovit satis:
Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum existimans.
Hæc, ita uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
Pudens, modesta, iucunda, atque injurias
Viri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
Hic animus partim uxoris misericordia
Devictus: partim victus hujusce injuriis,
Paulatim elapsus Bacchidi, *atque huic transtulit*
Amorem: postquam par ingenium nactus est.
Interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex
Horum, ea ad hos redibat lege hæreditas.
Eo amantem invitum Pamphilum *extrudit pater:*
Reliquit cum matre hic uxorem: nam senex
Rus abdidit sese: huc raro in urbem commeat.
Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
P. Nunc audies. Primum dies compluscules
Bene conveniebat sane inter eas: interim
Miris modis odisse cœpit Sostratam:
Neque lites ullæ inter eas, postulatio
Nunquam. P. quid igitur? P. si quando ad eam accesserat,
Confabulatum, fugere conspectu illico:
Vid re nolle: denique ubi non quit pati,
Simulat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam, abiit.
Vbi illic dies est complureis, accersi jubet:
Nemo remisit, postquam accersunt sæpius,
Aegram esse simulant mulierem: nostra illico
It visere ad eam: admisit nemo. hoc ubi senex
Rescivit, heri ea causa rure huc advenit:
Patrem continuo convenit Philumenæ.
Quid egerint inter se, nondum etiam scio:
Nisi sane curæ est, quorsum eventurum hoc siet.
Habes omnem rem: pergam quo cœpi hoc iter.
Ph. Et quidem ego: nam constitui cum quodam hospite,
Me esse illum conventuram. P. dii vortant bene
Quod agas Ph. vale. P. & tu bene vale, Philotion.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Parmeno *declares to* Philotis *now returning home again from a far countrey, the whole matter of the Comedie.*

PARMENO a servant. PHILOTIS. SYRVS.

IF the old man seeke mee, tell him that I am even now gone to the haven side, to inquire of *Pamphilus* comming. Doe you understand what I say, *Syrus?*

Scirtus? If he aske for me, tell him the same, but if he do not, say nothing, to the end I may excuse my selfe another time with it. But doe not I see *Philotis*? from whence comes shee? *Philotis*, good morrow heartily.

Ph. O *Parmeno*? God save you.

S. God blesse thee *Parmeno*.

P. And you also in truth, *Syra*: tell me I pray you *Philotis*, where have you solaced your selfe all this long while?

Ph. Truly, I have taken small pleasure, which went from hence to Corinth with a most unkinde and churlish captaine: and there have I suffered many things of him, poore wretch that I am, for whole two yeers space.

P. I suppose *Philotis*, verily, you wished often that you were at Athens, and did repent of your device.

Ph. It cannot be told by word of mouth, how desirous I was to return hither againe, and to goe from the knight, and to see you, that I might according to our old accustomed manner, freely make merry amongst you, and with you. Further, I was allowed to say nothing but which he list, and that liked him.

P. I thinke the knight hath not made a fit end of his tale.

Ph. But to what end is all this which *Bacchis* told me within erewhile; even which I never thought would have happened, to wit, that he could once thinke to have a wife as long as she is alive?

P. Yea, to have one?

Ph. Oh, thou good fellow, hath he not one already?

P. He hath so: But I feare me that this marriage is not of any long continuance,

Ph. God grant it be so, if it be for *Bacchis* commoditie. But how should I beleeve this to be so? *Parmeno*, tell me.

P. It needeth not to speak it: aske not this question.

Ph. Verily, for that cause I could cease to aske: that it might not come abroad, and be openly known. As God bee my helpe, I intreat you not to tell me therefore that I may disclose this thing, but that quietly I may rejoyce with my selfe.

P. You shall never speake in so good a season, as that I will with telling, hazard on your credit a cudgeling.

Ph. Ah, say not so *Parmeno*: as though you are not more desirous a great deale to tell me this matter, then I can wish to know that I ask you.

P. This woman saith truth: and thats a very good fault in me: well, if you promise me on your fidelitie that you will say nothing, I will tell you.

Ph. You come to your old byas, I promise thee not to tell, speak now.

P. Hearken then.

Ph. I am here ready.

P. You know, *Pamphilus* loved this woman *Bacchis*, then most of all when his father began to entreat him to take a wife, and told him these things, which are common to one father, as well as another, that he was an old man, and that he his onely son, and had no more but him, and that hee is desirous to have him an aide and succour to him now in his old age. *Pamphilus* at the first would not consent unto him: but after that his father did more earnestly urge him, he brought him into a quandare, that indeed hee knew not whether he might better obey shame, or love. At length through his great importunity, he brought it to passe. So the old man hand-fasted his next neighbours daughter to him. That seemed nothing grievous to *Pamphilus*, untill the marriage day it selfe came: then after hee saw the marriage prepared, and there should bee no delay of it at all, but hee must marry her, then verily he tooke it so heavily, as I beleeve, that and *Bacchis* her owne selfe had bin there, she would have taken compassion on him. Whensoever he

got

got leisure to be alone, that he might talke together with me, he would say, O *Parmeno*, I am but a dead man, what have I done? into what mischiefe have I brought my selfe? I shall not be able to sustaine this griefe: miserable Caitife that I am.

Ph. I pray God confound thee *Laches*, for this thy hatred.

P. That I may make a short tale of a long, he brings home his wife. That first night he had nothing to doe with the maide, as also hee did as little the night following.

Ph. What saist thou? How could a young man lying in bed together with a young damosell (he being well tippled) keepe himselfe from her? It is not like to bee true that you say, neither doe I thinke it true.

P. I beleeve that it seems so to you, because no body comes to you, but hee that is in love with you: but now he hath married her against her will.

Ph. Well, what followed afterward?

P. Truely three or foure dayes after, *Pamphilus* tooke mee alone from the rest out of doores, and told me, that then also the damosell was a maide for him, and that hee hoped to be able before hee had brought her home to sustaine the marriage. But *Parmeno*, said he, it is neither honesty for me, nor profitable to the maide her selfe, that she bee made a laughing stocke, whom I have determined in my minde not to keepe with me any longer: but rather it is meete I should deliver her againe safe and sound, as I received her of her friends.

Ph. You shew a godly and chaste nature of *Pamphilus*.

P. I thinke it not best for me to tell this to any one; for it is a proud thing that she should be restored to her father, whom thou canst finde no fault withall: but I hope she will go from me at length, when she shall know that shee cannot tarry with me.

Ph. What in the meane space? did hee not goe to *Bacchis*?

P. Day by day, but as it falleth out, after shee saw him estranged from her, by and by she became much more froward, and malapert.

Ph. In faith no marvell.

P. Marry, but that matter did most of all separate him from her, after he fully knew both himselfe and her, as also this which was at home, taking the manners and behaviours of both these two for an example. This woman, even as it beseemeth one of good nature, being shamefast and modest, did beare all the discommodities, and despites of her husband, and concealed his taunts. Hereupon his affection being overcome; partly by pitty of his wife, partly vanquished by the injuries of this woman, doth by little and little depart from *Bacchis*, and set his love on this, because he had gotten one of his owne stampe. In the meane space the old man, kinsman to these, deceased in Imbrum, that inheritance came by right of law unto these: his father thrust out *Pamphilus* loving against his will. He left his Wife here with her Mother, for the old man had got himselfe close into the countrey, and seldome comes hee hither into the city.

Ph. What hindreth then yet the marriage?

P. Now you shall heare: At the first indeede they agreed well together for a few daies, but suddenly she began unfainedly to hate *Sostrata*, nevertheleſſe there was no wrangling betwixt them, nor ever any complaining.

Ph. What then?

M. Marry this: if at any time she had come to talke with her, by and by shee would quickly get her selfe out of her sight: she would not looke upon her. At the

the length when shee could not abide him, shee fained her selfe to be sent for of her mother to serve God. She went her way: after that shee had bidden there many daies, hee willed her to be sent for: but they then alleadged a reason of her tarrying, I know not what. He commanded her the second time to be fetched; but no body sent word back againe: after that they often sent for her, her friends fained the woman to be sick: our mistresse forthwith goes unto her to see how she doth: but none gave her entertainment: now when it came to the old mans eare, hee came hither therefore yesterday out of the countrey, and talked out of hand with *Philumenaes* father aboutit. As yet I know not what they have done amongst themselves: but I am very carefull to understand what end this will have: now you know all the matter. I wil go on this my journey whither I began to go.

Ph. And indeed so will I: for I appointed to talke with a certaine stranger, a frtend of mine.

P. God send you good luck, whatsoever you go about.

Ph. Farewell.

P. And fare you well also, *Philotis.*

Sententiæ.

Miseria est haud licere, nisi præfinito, loqui, quæ alii placerent.

Nunquam dicat tam commode perfidus, ut tergum tuum suam in fidem committas.

Illud maximum servile vitium est, fidei commissa tacere non posse.

Quenquam ludribrio habere, neque honestum tibi, neque utile illi est.

Integrum itidem reddere, ut mutuo accepimus à domino, honestum sane.

Despicere id cui tu nihil dicas vitii, superbum est.

Liberali ingenio, pudentem, & modestam uxorem decet, incommoda, atque injurias viri sui omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.

Pari ingenio facile nostrum transferamus amorem.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Sostratam uxorem accusat *Laches*, quod nurum *Philumenam* sua duritie domo ejecerat. *Socrus* nihil tale à se patratum esse contendit.

Laches senex. Sostrata mulier.

PRo deum atque hominum fidem! quod hoc genus est, quæ hæc conjunctio?
Vt omnes mulieres eadem æque studeant, nolintque omnia:
Neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam reperias:
Itaque adeo uno omnes animo socrus oderunt nurus:
Viris esse adversas æque studium est, similis pertinacia est.
In eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam:
Et ei ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis certo scio.
S. Me Miseram: quæ nunc, quamobrem accuser, nescio. L. hem!
Tu nescias? S. non, ita me dii bene ament, mi Laches:
Itaque unà inter nos agere ætatem liceat. L. dii mala prohibeant.
S. Neque abs te immerito esse accusatam postmodum rescisces. L. scio.

Te immerito! an quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest:
Quæ me & te & familiam dedecoras: filio luctum paras?
Tum autem ex amicis inimici, ut sint nobis affines, facis:
Qui illum decerunt dignum, suos cui liberos committerent.
Tu sola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tua impudentia.
S. Egone? L. tu inquam, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, haud hominem putas.
An quia ruri esse crebro soleo, nescire arbitramini
Quo quisque pacto hic vitam vestrorum exigat?
Multo melius hic quæ fiunt, quam illic ubi sum assidue, scio:
Ideo quia ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego ero fama foris.
Jam pridem equidem audivi cœpisse odium tui Philumenam.
Minimeque adeo mirum: & ni id fecisset, magis mirum foret.
Sed non credidi adeo, ut etiam totam hanc odisset domum:
Quod si fecisset, illa hic maneret potius, tu hinc isses foras.
At vide quam immerito ægritudo hæc oritur mihi abs te, Sostrata.
Rus habitatum abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens,
Sumptus vestros, otiumque ut nostra res posset pati.
Meo labori haud parcens præter æquum, atque ætatem meam.
Non te pro his curasse rebus, ne quid ægre esset mihi?
S. Non mea opera, neque pol culpa evenit. L. immo maxume.
Sola hic fuisti: in te omnis hæret culpa sola, Sostrata:
Quæ hic erant, curares, cum ego vos solvi curis cæteris:
Cum puella anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet?
Illius dices culpa factum. S. haud equidem dico, mi Laches.
L. Gaudeo (ita me dii ament) gnati causa: nam de te quidem
Satis scio, peccando, detrimenti nihil fieri potest.
S. Quî scis an ea causa, mi vir, me odisse assimulaverit,
Vt cum matre una plus esset? L. quid aio? non signi sat est,
Quod heri nemo voluit visentem te ad eam intromittere?
S. Enim lassam oppido tum aiebant: eo ad eam non admissa sum.
L. Tuos esse illi mores morbum magis, quam ullam aliam rem arbitror:
Et merito adeo. nam vestrarum nulla est, quin gnatum velit
Ducere uxorem: & quæ vobis placita conditio est, datur.
Vbi duxere impulsu vestro, vestro impulsu easdem exigunt.

Theses.

Vniversis mulieribus idem est ingenium, eademque malitia.

Magna est patris familias & ruri & domi ratio ac cura.

Vxoris est familiam bene curare *& inovare*, sicuti mariti victum ruri comparare.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Laches *blames his wife* Sostrata, *that she had enforced her daughter in law by her hard dealing to depart from her house, but* Sostrata *her mother in law denieth that she did any such thing.*

Laches

Laches the old man.

O Living God, what kinde of thing is this, what conspiracy is this, that all women should alike have affection to the selfe same things, and that they will not doe all things commanded by their husbands, neither can you finde any that have swarved any thing from the naturall disposition of others! And therefore truly with one consent all step-mothers hate their daughters in law. The like affection is in them to be thwarting of their Husbands: the like obstinacy that way. I thinke thrt they are all instructed in the same schoole to doe mischiefe. And in that if any be, I am as sure as God is in heaven, this my wife is the principall dame.

S. O wretch that I am, which knowes not now why I am accused!

L. What dost thou not know?

S. No, as God be my helpe, my deare *Laches*: and therefore we may leade our lives together.

L. God keepe from me these evils.

S. And you shall know hereafter that you have wrongfully accused me.

L. I know: thou unworthily! can any thing bee spoken ill enough against thee undeserved for these thy prankes? which dishonests mee, thy selfe, and the whole family, and breeds thy sonnes sorrow: and furthermore thou makest thy kinsmen by marriage of friends, to become foes, who deemed my sonne worthy, to whom they might commit their children. You alone raise up, and bring these things out of square by your malapertnesse.

S. What I?

L. I, thou woman, I say, which judgest me to be a stone, and not a man. Thinke you that I know not how and after what sort every one of you here leades his life, because I am wont to bee often in the countrey? nay, I know farre better whats

Sostrata the married wife.

done here, then there where I am daily. Therefore because as you shall be for me at home; so in like manner I will bee for you through report abroad. Verily, I heard say long since, that *Philumena* could not abide you. And surely no marvell, and I might have more wondred, if shee had not done it. But indeed I beleeved not, that she hated also this whole house, which if I had knowne, she should rather stay here, and thou shouldest have got thee hence packing out a doores. And markest thou *Sostrata*, how undeservedly this griefe of minde comes to me through thee: I went hence to dwell in the countrey, giving you leave to dwell here for the profit of the family, that my substance might be able to abide your expenses and idlenesse: neither spared I my labour, but toiled my selfe above that was meet for me, or my age could well sustaine. That thou tookest no care, wife, for these things, would it nothing grieve me?

S. It came not intruth by my meanes, neither through my default.

L. Yes marrie most of all. For no body was there save you, *Sostrata*, you alone are in the fault: you ought to have had care unto those things which were here: seeing you had nothing else to looke to: I having freed you from all other cares. Are not you ashamed being an old woman to fall out with a young wench? but you will say that it is done through his default.

S. I doe not say so truely, my sweet husband *Laches*.

L. As God save mee, I rejoyce of my sonnes behalfe: for I know you wel enough; no harme gotten by doing amisse.

S. How doe you know, my husband, whether shee made as though shee hated me for that cause, to the end she might be

more

more often together with her mother?

L. What saist thou? is not this a token good enough, that you going to see her, no-body would let you come unto her?

S. No marry, for then they did say she was very sore sick, and therefore was I not admitted unto her.

L. I think your good dealing is rather a disease and sicknesse unto her, then any other thing: and surely not without cause. For there is never a one of you but she, would have her sonne marry a wife and give him whom you like best: after they have married by your egging on, by your impulsion also they drive the same away.

Sententiæ.

Declinatam quicquam, mulierem ab aliarum ingenio vix ullam reperias.

Socrus uno omnes animo nurus oderunt.

Viris esse adversas æque studium est mulieribus.

Virum & uxorem una inter se ætatem agere oporteret.

Materfamilias inhonesta virum suum, seq; & familiã dedecorat; & liberis luctum parat, omniaq; sua perturbat impudentia.

Hominis patris familias tam intus, quæ sunt, quam extra: æque hic ubi non, atq; illic ubi est, & quo quisque pacto vitam suorum omnium exigat, scire equidem boni est.

Sumptus vestros, otiumque ut vestra res pati posset, vobis sit semper curæ.

Cum puella anum, cum puero senem inimicitias suscipere pudeat.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Laches remitti cupit nurum suam: pater *Phidippus* dicit non posse eam perdurare apud socrum absente *Parmenone*.

PHIDIPPVS senex. LACHES. SOSTRATA.

ET si scio, Philumena, *meum jus esse, ut te cogam*
Quæ ego imperem, facere; ego tamen patrio animo victus, faciam
Vt tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini adversabor.
L. Atque eccum Phidippum *optume video: ex hoc jam scibo quid fiet.*
Phidippe, *etsi ego meis omnibus scio me esse adprime obsequentem:*
Sed non adeo, ut facilitas meaillorum corrumpat animos.
Quod si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & nostram & vostram id esset.
Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. P. eia vero.
L. Adii te heri de filia: ut veni, itidem incertum amisti.
Haud ita decet, si perpetuam vis esse affinitatem hanc,
Celare te iras. Si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer;
Aut ea refellendo, aut purgando vobis corrigemus,
Te judice ipso: sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,
Quia ægra est: te mihi injuriam facere arbitror, Phidippe,
Si metuis, satis ut mea domi curetur diligenter.
At (ita me dii ament) haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
Vt tu illam salvam magis velis, quam ego: id adeo gnati causa,

Quem

Quem ego intellexi illam haud minus, quam seipsum magnificare.
Neque adeo me elam est, quam esse eum graviter laturum credam,
Hoc si resciverit, eo domum; studeo hæc prius, quam ille huc redeat.
P. Laches, *& diligentiam vestram, & benignitatem*
Novi: & quæ dicis omnia, esse, ut dicis, animum induco:
Et te hoc mihi cupio credere: illam ad vos redire studeo,
Si facere possim ullo modo. L. *quæ res te facere id prohibet?*
Eho numquidnam accusat virum? P. *minime: nam postquam attendi*
Magis, & vi cœpi cogere ut rediret, sancte adjurat
Non posse apud vos Pamphilo *se absente perdurare.*
Aliud fortasse aliis vitii est: ego sum animo leni natus:
Non possum adversari meis. L. *bem* Sostrata. S. *heu me miseram!*
L. *Certumne est istuc?* P. *nunc quidem, ut videtur; sed numquid vis?*
Nam est quod me transire ad forum jam oportet. L. *eo tecum una.*

Theses.

Nimia lenitas & facilitas patrum in suos non parum obest.

Patris est potestas, ut suos pro arbitratu cogat.

Non celando, sed proferendo peccata dissidium tollitur.

Maritus uxorem tanquam partem sui magni faciat.

Lenitas patris liberos apud se retinet.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Laches *desires his daughter in law to be sent back again: but her father* Phidippus *saith that she cannot tarry there with her mother in law as long as* Pamphilus *is not at home.*

Phidippus the old man. Laches. Sostrata.

ALthough I know, *Philumena*, that I have authority to compell thee to do what I shall command thee: yet nevertheless being overcome with a fatherly affection, I will agree to thee, neither will I be against thy pleasure.

L. Truly lo I see here *Phidippus* in very good time, I shall know of this man what it is. O *Phidippus*, though I know I am very favourable to all my children, yet not so far, as my gentle nature can make them the worse: which same thing if you would do, it might be more both for your profit and mine also. But now I see that your head is under their girdles.

P. What? soft truly.

L. I came to you yesterday about a matter concerning your daughter, but you sent me away as I came, knowing as little as I did before. It is not meet, if you will this our affinitie continue, that you keep close from me your anger; if any fault be in us, tell it a Gods name: for we will make you amends either by refelling, or purging your selves of them, you your self being judge of the matter. But if that be the cause of keeping her with you, because she is sick, I think, *Phidippus*, you do

doe me injurie, if you feare, that shee should not be carefully enough looked unto at my house. Verily, as God helpe me, I doe not grant this unto you, albeit you be her father, that you should desire her safetie more then I. Neither is it so unknowne unto me that I should beleeve how grievously he will take this, if he shall know of it: therefore I greatly desire this your daughter would returne home before that he come hither.

P. Master *Laches*, I know your carefulnesse and loving kindnesse, and I perswade my selfe that every thing which you tell me, is true as you say. And I desire you to beleeve me in this thing, that I labour to have her returne backe to your house, if I could bring it to passe by any meanes.

L. What thing lets you for doing that? hoe, doth she not accuse her husband for something?

P. No: for after I more considered the matter, and began by force to constraine her to returne home, she sware a great oath that she could not abide it out with you, *Pamphilus* being away; it may be peradventure some have another fault, but I am gentle by nature, that I cannot be against any of mine.

L. Hoe, *Sostrata*.

S. Alas miserable soule that I am.

L. Is this thing true?

P. As it surely now seemes: but will you any thing? for there is a cause why I must needs goe over now to the market place.

L. I will goe together with you and beare you company.

Sententiæ.

Paternum jus est, ut liberos cogat suos, quæ ipse imperat facere.

Parentes suis adprime obsequentes esse possint, sed non adeo, ut facilitas sua illorum corrumpat animos.

Amicorum officium est, si perpetuam velint esse amicitiam suam, haud celare iras; sed si quid ex altera parte peccatum sit, proferre, idque refellendo aut purgando alteri, corrigat.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Sostrata queritur genus mulierum nimis esse suspectum viris.

SOSTRATA.

Æ Depol nae nos mulieres sumus inique æque omnes invisæ viris
Propter paucas: quæ, omnes faciunt dignæ ut videamur malo.
Nam (ita me ament dii) quod me accusat nunc vir, sum extra noxiam;
Sed non facile est purgatu: ita animum induxerunt, socrus
Omneis esse iniquas. Haud pol me quidem: nam nunquam secus
Habui illam, ac si ex me esset nata: nec qui hoc mihi eveniat, scio:
Nisi pol filium multis modis jam expecto ut redeat domum.

Theses.

Moderatioris ingenii anus est, non debacchantis in virum.

Nonnullæ mulieres perniciosæ ac pravæ sunt in causa cur omnes ad unum sic judicentur.

Perversitas mulierum non est facilis expurgatu.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Sostrata *complaines that men are too suspicious of women kinde.*

SOSTRATA.

IN good truth we women are all vildly hated of men alike unjustly for some few womens sake, which makes us all to be esteemed as naught. For, as God be my help, I am as cleare as the childe to be born, of this which my husband accuseth me: but it is not an easie matter to be cleared, because they thinke so indeed that all stepmothers are unreasonable: yet truly I know nothing by myself: for I deale no otherwise at any time with her, then if she had been mine own daughter: neither do I in the world know how this happens unto me. But surely I earnestly look for my sonne, that he would come home.

Sententiæ.

Næ mulieres sunt æque multæ invisæ viris propter paucas; quæ faciunt, dignæ ut videantur malo.

Suspicio viri mala de re uxoria, quamvis sit extra noxiam, non tamen se facile expurgat uxor.

Socrus fere omnes esse iniquas, animum inducunt nurus.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus queritur se absente uxorem ad suos abiisse, relicta socru.

Pamphilus adolescens. Parmeno. Myrrhina mulier.

NEmini ego plura acerba esse credo ex amore homini unquam oblata,
Quam mihi, heu me infœlicem! hanccine ego vitam parsi perdere?
Haccine causa ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
Cui quanto fuerat præstabilius, ubivis gentium agere ætatem,
Quam huc redire, atque hæc ita esse miserum me rescisceere.
Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,
Omne quod est interea tempus, prius quam id rescitum est, lucro est.
Par. At sic citius qui te expedias his ærumnis, reperias.
Si non rediisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multo ampliores:
Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, Pamphile, *scio reverituras.*
Rem cognosces: etiam expedies: rursus in gratiam restitues.
Levia sunt hæc, quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxti tuum.
P. Quid consolare me? an quisquam usquam gentium est æque miser?
Prius quam hanc uxorem duxi, habebam alibi animum amori deditum:
Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuivis facile scitu quam fuerim miser.
Tamen nunquam ausus sum recusare eam, quam mihi obtrudit pater.

Vix

Vix me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expedivi animum meum,
Vixque huc contuleram, hem! nova res orta est, porro ab hac quæ me abstrahat:
Tum matrem ex ea re, me aut uxorem in culpa inventurum arbitror:
Quod cum ita esse invenero, quid restat, nisi porro ut fiam miser?
Nam matris ferre injurias me, Parmeno, *pietas jubet:*
Tum uxori obnoxius sum: ita olim suo me ingenio pertulit,
Tot meas injurias, quæ nunquam ullo patefecit loco.
Sed magnum, nescio quid, necesse est evenisse, Parmeno,
Vnde ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tam permansit diu.
Par. Haud quidem hercle parum est: si vis verò verum rationem exequi,
Non maximas, quæ maximæ sunt interdum iræ, injurias
Faciunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius ne iratus quidem est,
Cum de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.
Pueri inter sese quam pro levibus noxis iras gerunt!
Quapropter? quia enim qui eos gubernat animus, infirmum gerunt.
Itidem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi sententia:
Fortasse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc conciverit.
P. Abi Parmeno *intro, ac me venisse nuncia. Par. hem quid hoc est? Par. tace.*
Trepidari sentio, cursari sursum prorsum: agedum ad fores
Accede propius. Par. hem, sensistine? P. noli fabulariter:
Pro Jupiter! *clamorem audio. Par. tute loqueris, me vetas?*
M. Tace obsecro mea gnata. Pam. matris vox visa est Philumenæ.
Nullus sum. Par. qui dum? Pam. quia perii.
Par. Quamobrem? Pam. nescio quod magnum malum
Profecto, Parmeno, *me celas. Par. uxorem* Philumenam
Pavitare, nescio quid dixerunt: id si forte est, nescio.
Pam. Interii cur mihi id non dixti? Par. quia non poteram unà omnia.
Pam. Quid morbi est? Par. nescio. Pam. quid? nemone medicum adduxit?
Par. nescio.
Pam. Cesso hinc ire intro, ut hoc quàm primum, quicquid est, certum sciam?
Quonam modo, Philumena, *mea nunc te offendam affectam?*
Nam si periculum ullum in te est, periisse me unà haud dubium est.
Par. Non usus facto est mihi nunc hunc intro sequi.
Nam invisos omneis nos esse illis sentio:
Heri nemo voluit Sostratam *intro admittere.*
Si forte morbus amplior factus siet,
Quod sane nolim, maxime heri causa mei,
Servum illico introisse dicent Sostratæ:
Aliquid tulisse comminiscentur mali,
Capiti, atque ætati illorum, morbus qui auctus siet:
Hera in crimen venict, ego vero in magnum malum.

Theses.

Nulla calamitas sola.

Mala ignota rectius tolerantur, contrà cognita citius expediuntur.

Etiam iniquiores parentes ferendi sunt.

Maritus magis obnoxius sit, moderatæ uxori.

Eventus irarum non est ex æquo magnus.

Iracundi vel inimicissimi non semper irati sunt.

Mulieres propter animum infirmum citius irascuntur.

In medio impetu amatores consolationem non admittunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *sorrowes that his wife had gone from him in his absence: and had left her mother in law.*

PAMPHILVS the young man. PARMENO
MYRRHINA the married woman.

I Beleeve that no body hath suffered more bitter griefs for love then I have done. Alas unfortunate wretch that I am, is this the miserable life that I have abstained to make an end of? For this cause was I so greatly desirous to come home: to whom how much farre better had it been, to have lived any where in the world, then to come hither? and it is a griefe to me poore soule to heare that these things are so. For all of us, which are ill reported by any, esteeme it as a commoditie, all the while that we come not to heare of it.

Par. I marry, but so you may finde a meanes how to rid your selfe the sooner of these mischiefes: now if you had not come, these vexations would have been a great deale more, but I know now *Pamphilus*, that both of them will have a reverent regard of your comming, you shall know the matter ere it be long, free your selfe of anger, and become good friends againe with them. These things are of no moment which you thinke to be very great matters.

Pam. Wherefore doest thou comfort me? Is there any man in the whole world so wretched as I am? Before I tooke this maide to Wife, I loved else-where, now that I may say no more in this matter, every body may easily perceive how miserable a man I have been. Nevertheless, I never durst refuse her, whom my Father did thrust upon me. Hardly have I drawne my selfe from thence, and set my minde at libertie intangled in her love, and now I had scarcely come hither, but loe a new matter is set abroach, which may separate mee also from this woman. Moreover, I suppose I shall finde either my mother or my wife to be in fault for that thing. Which thing, when I shall finde it to be so: what then remaines, but that I be still kept on in miserie? for godlinesse commands mee, *Parmeno*, to beare with the injuries my mother doth me: then also should I be hurtfull unto my wife, who by her gentle nature suffered patiently so many injuries at my hands, and never told them to any living body. I know not how it comes to passe, but that of necessitie some great mischiefe should befall *Parmeno*, whereupon displeasure is taken one betwixt another: and hath bidden so long.

Par. Surely it is no small thing without doubt:

doubt: but if you well examine the matter, you shall finde sometimes, that greatest displeasures are no cause why injuries are the greatest: for we see it often falleth out, when in matters which one man is nothing angry at all, yet another of an hasty nature for the same cause becomes the greatest enemy. Children we see fall out amongst themselves for very light offences: and why so? because they are of a weake spirit: and such in like manner are women almost, as are children, of unstable minds: peradventure one word hath raised all this anger betwixt them.

Pam. Go thy wayes in, *Parmeno*: and tell them that I am coming.

Par. Alas, what's the matter?

Pam. Hold thy peace: I heare a running up and down, and making haste for fear, go to, come neerer to the doore.

Par. What, hear you any thing?

P. Prate not: O God of heaven, I hear an outcry.

Par. Do you talk your self, and forbid me to say any thing?

M. Peace for Gods sake I pray thee my daughter.

Pam. *Philumenaes* mothers tongue. I am undone.

Par. Wherefore I pray you?

Pam. Marry, because I am cast away.

Par. For what cause?

Pam. O *Parmeno*, there is some great misfortune befalne, I cannot tell what it is, which thou concealest from me.

Par. They said that thy wife *Philumena* is sick, I know not why, except it be that I cannot tell.

Pam. I am utterly undone, why toldest thou me not that?

Par. Marry, because I could not do all things at once.

Pam. What disease is it?

Par. I know not.

Pam. What? hath no body brought the Physician to her?

Par. I wot not.

Pam. Shall I linger to get my self in, that I may assuredly know out of hand this thing whatsoever it is? O my deare *Philumena*, how shall I finde thee troubled? for if there be any perill in thee, without doubt, I shall end my dayes together with thee.

Par. There's no need for me now to follow this my master into the house, for I know none of them can abide to look upon us, yesterday not any would admit *Sostrata* to come in. If the sicknesse increase, as I pray God it may not, chiefly for my masters sake, they by and by will say *Sostratas* servant is come in, and imagine him to have brought some ill with him to their head and age, whereby the sicknesse is augmented, and so my mistris shall come in blame, and I also in great mischiefe thereby.

Sententiæ.

Parentum ferre injurias, pietas jubet.

Vxoris est viri perferre injurias, nec unquam ullo patefacere loco.

Non maximas, quæ maximæ sunt interdum iræ injurias faciunt.

Pueri inter sese quam pro levibus noxis iras gerunt: quia eum, qui eos gubernat animus, infirmum gerunt.

Mulieres sunt firme, ut pueri, levi sententia.

Vnum aliquod verbum inter mulieres sæpe iram conciverit.

Non possumus omnia.

Tute ne loquere, quod alterum vetas.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus tristior egreditur à *Philumena*, deprehenso ejus partu, quem modis omnibus celare conatur, ac tegere.

SOSTRATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILVS.

NEscio quid jamdudum hic audio tumultuari misera:
Male metuo, ne Philumenæ *magis morbus aggravescat:*
Quod te Æsculapi, & te Salus, *nequid sit hujus, oro.*
Nunc ad eam visam. Par. heus Sostrata. *S. hem. Par. iterum isti nc excludere.*
S. Ehem Parmeno, *tu ne hic eras? pecii, quid faciam misera?*
Non visam uxorem Pamphili, *cum in proximo hic sit ægra?*
Par. Non visas, nec mittas quidem visendi causa quenquam.
Nam qui amat, cui odio ipsus est, bis facere stulte duco:
Laborem inanem ipsus capit, & illi molestiam affert.
Tum autem filius introiit videre, ut venit, quid agat.
S. *Quid ais? an venit* Pamphilus? *Par. venit. S. diis habeo gratias,*
Hem, istoc verbo animus mihi rediit, & cura ex corde excessit.
Par. Jam mea te causa maxime huc nunc introire nolo:
Nam si remittent quidpiam Philumenam *dolores,*
Omnem rem narrabit, scio, continuo sola soli,
Quæ inter vos intervenit, unde ortum est initium iræ.
Atque eccum video ipsum egredi: quam tristis est! S. *O mi gnate!*
Pam. Mea mater, salve. S. gaudeo venisse salvum: salvane
Philumena *est? Pam. meliuscula est. S. utinam istuc ita dii faxint.*
Quid tu igitur lachrumas? aut quid es tam tristis? Pam. recte mater.
S. *Quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi: an dolor repente invasit?*
Pam. Ita factum est. S. *quid morbi est? Pa. febris.* S. *quotidiana? P. ita aiunt.*
I sodes intro, consequar jam te mea mater. S. fiat.
Pam. Tu pueris curre, Parmeno, *obviam, atque his onera adjuta.*
Par. Quid? non sciunt ipsi viam, domum qua redeant? Pam. cessas?

Theses.

Vocandi sunt dii præsides rebus periclitantibus.
Fugiat eum, cui quis odio est.
Læto nuntio curæ ex corde excedunt.
Tutius est conjuges solos adesse sibi, quorum consilia sunt communia.
Prudentis est pericula posse dissimulare.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *comes forth very sad from* Philumena, *having found her brought to bed, whose child-birth he labours by all means to conceal and keep close.*

SOSTRATA.

SOSTRATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILVS.

I Heard, poore wretch that I am, a rufling ſturre here a good while agoe, but I know not about what: I feare me ſore, leſt *Philumenaes* ſicknesse ſhould be encreaſed: for which I make interceſſion to thee *Aeſculapius*, and thou alſo Goddeſſe *Salus*, that no ſuch thing befall her. Now will I goe viſit her.

Par. Ho miſtreſſe *Soſtrata*?

S. What?

Par. You ſhall be kept out the ſecond time.

S. Oh *Parmeno*, were you here? I am none of this world, what ſhal I wretch do? ſhall not I goe ſee *Pamphilus* wife, ſeeing ſhe is ſicke here at the next doore by?

Par. Goe not to ſee her, neither truly ſend any body for that end: for he that loves her that loves not him, I count him a double foole, becauſe he but grieves her, and waſts his owne labour. And ſecondly, your ſonne went in to ſee how ſhe doth, as ſoone as he came.

S. What ſaiſt thou? and is my ſonne *Pamphilus* come home?

P. He is come home.

S. God be thanked: loe now I am comforted with this ſpeech, and griefe is gone from my heart.

P. Marry now therefore chiefly would not I have you to goe in, for if *Philumenaes* paines ſhall any whit ſlacke, ſhe will ſhew him all the matter, I know by and by, alone by themſelves, which hath happened this while betwixt us: and where upon firſt this diſpleaſure did ariſe. And lo now here I ſee him come forth; oh how ſad is he!

S. O my ſonne!

Pam. O my mother! God ſave you.

S. I am glad of your home coming: is *Philumena* in good health?

Pam. She is ſomewhat better then ſhe was.

S. I pray God that be ſo; why then doe you weepe? or why are you ſo ſad?

Pam. For ſome thing, mother.

S. What ſtirre was that? tell me, did the paine take her of the ſudden?

Pam. Yea even ſo.

S. What diſeaſe is it?

P. An ague.

S. A quotidian?

P. So they ſay, goe in, I pray, mother, and I will follow you even now.

S. I will.

Pam. *Parmeno*, run thou and meet the ſervants, and help to unload them.

Par. Wherefore? doe they not know the way to come home?

Pam. Are you here yet?

Sententiæ.

Qui amat, cui odio ipſe eſt, hic facere ſtulte duco: laborem inanem ipſe capit, & illi moleſtiam affert.

Læti nuntii verbo animus mæſto redit, & cura ex triſti corde excedit.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Deliberat *Pamphilus*, uxorem recipere, an repudiare debeat.

PAMPHILVS.

NEqueo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,
Vnde exordiar narrare, quæ nec opinanti accidunt:
Partim quæ perſpexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus:
Qua me propter exanimatum citius eduxi foras.
Nam modo me intro ut corripui timidus, alto ſuſpicans
Morbo me viſarum affectam, ac ſenſi eſſe, uxorem: hei mihi!
Poſtquam me aſpexere ancillæ advenisse, illico omnes ſimul

Lætæ exclamant, venit: id quod me repente aspexerant.
Sed continuo vultum earum sensi immutari omnium,
Quia tam incommode illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.
Vna illarum forte interea propere præcurrit nuntians
Me venisse: ego ejus videndi cupidus, recta consequor:
Postquam introii, extemplo ejus morbum cognovi miser.
Nam neque ut celari posset, tempus spatium ullum dabat:
Neque voce alia, ac res monebat, ipsa poterat conqueri.
Postquam aspexi, ô facinus indignum! inquam, & corripui illico
Me inde lachrumans, incredibili re, atque atroci percitus.
Mater consequitur: jam ut limen exirem, ad genua accidit
Lachrumans misera: misertum est. profecto hoc sic est, ut puto:
Omnibus nobis ut res dant sese, ita magni atque humiles sumus.
Hunc habere orationem mecum à principio institit.
O mi Pamphile, *abs te quamobrem hæc abierit, causam vides:*
Nam vitium est oblatum virgini olim, ab nescio quo improbo:
Nunc huc confugit, te atque alios partum ut cælaret suum.
Sed cum orata ejus reminiscor, nequeo quin lachrumem miser.
Quæque fors fortuna est, inquit, nobis quæ te hodie obtulit,
Per eam te obsecramus ambæ, si fas est, uti
Adversa ejus per te tecta, tacitáque apud omnes sient:
Si unquam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam mi Pamphile,
Sine labore hanc gratiam te, ut sibi des, pro illa nunc rogat.
Cæterum de reducenda id facias, quod in rem sit tuam:
Parturire eam, neque gravidam esse ex te, solus conscius.
Nam aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse eam mensibus:
Tum postquam ad te venit, mensis hic agitur jam septimus:
Quod te scire ipsa indicat res. nunc si potis es, Pamphile,
Maxime volo, doque operam ut clam partus eveniat patrem,
Atque adeo omnes: sed si fieri id non potest, quin sentiant,
Dicam abortum esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore.
Dum quod veri simile est, ex te natum putent.
Continuo exponetur: hic ubi nihil est quicquam incommodi:
Et illi miseræ indigne factam injuriam contexeris.
Pollicitus sum, & servare in eo certum est quod dixi fidem
Nam de reducenda, id vero neutiquam honestum esse arbitror:
Nec faciam: & si amor me graviter, consuetudoque tenet.
Lachrumo, quæ posthac futura est vita, cum in mentem venit,
Solitudoque, ô fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuo es bona!
Sed jam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit:
Quem ego consilio missum feci, idem nunc operam huic dabo.
Adest Parmeno *cum pueris: hunc maxime est opus*
In hac re adesse, nam olim soli credidi
Ea me abstinuisse in principio, cum data est:
Vereor si clamorem ejus hic crebro exaudiat,
Ne parturire eam intelligat: aliquo mihi est
Hinc ablegandus, dum parit Philumena.

Theses.

Perturbati est animi, caput orationis non posse invenire.

Vultus est animi index, atque adeo speculum.

Juxta fortunam animus mutatur.

Prudentis & boni est, obscæna posse celare.

Non omnia servis, qui ut plurimum futiles sunt, credenda.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *deliberates whether he should take his wife againe, or cast her off.*

PAMPHILVS.

I Cannot finde a fit entrance into those matters what way I may begin to tell you of those things which have now come upon me at unawares. partly which I beheld with these eyes, partly which I heard with mine ears: and why I so soon got my self astonished out of doores. For being afraid ere while, as I quickly conveied my self within doores, imagining to see my wife sicke of another manner disease, then now I have perceived her to be: woe is me, after the maids saw me coming, forthwith all together they merrily cried out, He comes; because of a sudden they had seene me: but eftsoone I see all their countenances to be changed, for that I had such lucke to come so unseasonably to them. By chance one of them in the meane space ranne speedily before telling them that I was come: now I having a desire to see her, follow on straight. After that I came in, I knew poore wretch presently her disease, for time granted no space at all to conceale it, neither was she able to mourne for any other thing, then the matter put her in minde of. Now after that I looked upon her, O shamelesse and undeserved fact, said I! and with that conveyed my selfe from them by & by weeping, being astonished with a thing so incredible, and hainous. Her mother followes after me, and even as I was going out of doors, she fell down at my knees weeping, that it pitied me to see her. So as indeed it is a true saying, I thinke, even as matters offer themselves to every one of us, so are we high or humble minded. She began her speech with me from the beginning thus: O my deare *Pamphilus*, now you know the cause why this my daughter went from you, for the maide hath been deflowred by some bad fellow, I know not whom: and now is she come hither, that she may keep close from you, and others, that which God sends her: (but I cannot refrain from teares, when I remember her words of intreatie) now, saith she, whatsoever chance or fortune brought you hither to our house to day, by that we both of us pray you, if it be right, and lawfull, that her mis-fortune may be through you covered, & no words made of it to any body: if ever my sweet-heart *Pamphilus*, you perceived her to have a long affection towards you, she desires you without much ado, to grant her this favour for the saving of her honestie, but as concerning the having of her home again, you may do that which is for your good. Now whether you be the father of this childe, you and God can tell: for the

talk goes, that she lay with you two moneths after, now this is the seventh moneth since she came unto you, which that you know, the matter it self declareth. Now if it may be, *Pamphilus*, I desire above all things, and labour that this child-birth may be hidden from her father, and also from every body. But if that cannot be done, but that they must needs know of it, I will say it was an untimely birth, and I know none will think otherwise: but, which is likely to be true, they will account you the true father of it, it shall be put forth as soon as it is borne: and so hereupon you shall come by no losse: and cover the injury unworthily offered to the silly damsell. I promised to do so: and I am fully resolved to keep my promise in that which I said. For the bringing of her to my house againe, that truly I thinke is no honesty for me, neither will I do it; although her love and familiarity greatly force me to it. I can but weep when I remember what solitarie life hereafter I shall lead. O fortune how variable art thou, never alwayes good to any one! but my former love hath made me patient to beare this thing, which I of setled purpose let passe; now will I endeavour to do the like in this point. But lo, *Parmeno* is at hand with the servants; there is no need at all for this fellow to be present in this affaire: for long ago I told him all alone, that in the beginning when she was given me, I kept my selfe clear from her; I feare lest this fellow should perceive her to be in labour, if he should often heare her scrikes: therefore I must needs send him on a message hence somewhither, untill *Philumena* bee brought to bed.

Sententiæ.

Omnibus hominibus ut res dant sese,
ita magni, atque humiles sunt.
Fortuna nunquam perpetuo est bona.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Narrat *Sosia* quæ adierit maris pericula, servus *Parmeno* in arcem mittitur, ne parere *Philumenam* interim audiat.

PARMENO. SOSIA, servus. PAMPHILVS.

An tu tibi hoc incommodum evenisse iter?
S. *Non hercle* Parmeno, *verbis dici potest tantum, quam re ipsa navigare incommodum est.*
Par. itane est? S. O fortunate, nescis quid mali
Præterieris qui nunquam es ingressus mare.
Nam alias ut omittam miserias, unam hanc vide:
Dies triginta, aut plus eo in navi fui,
Cum interea semper mortem expectabam miser:
Ita usque adversa tempestate usi sumus.
Par. Odiosum. S. haud clam me est: denique hercle aufugiam
Potius quam redeam, si eo mihi redeundum siet.
Par. Olim quidem te causæ impellebant leves,
Quod nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, Sosia.
Sed Pamphilum *ipsum video stare ante ostium:*

Ite

Eo intro: ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.
Here etiam tu hic stas? Pam. equidem te expectio. Par. quid est?
Pam. In arcem transcurso opus est. P. cui hominis? Pam. tibi.
Par. In arcem? quid eo? Pam. Callidemidem hospitem
Myconium, qui mecum una advectus est, conveni.
Par. Perii. vovisse hunc dicam, si salvos domum
Redisset unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet?
Pam. Quid cessas? Par. quid vis dicam? an conveniam modo?
Pam. Immo, quod constitui me hodie conventurum eum,
Non posse, ne frustra illic expectet: vola.
Par. Non novi hominis faciem. Pam. at faciam ut noveris:
Magnus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cæsius.
Par. Cadaverosa facies. dii illum perduint.
Quid si non veniet? maneamne usque ad vesperum?
Pam. Maneto: curre. Par. non queo, ita defessus sum.
Pam. Ille abiit, quid agam infœlix? prorsus nescio
Quo pacto hoc celem, quod me oravit Myrrhina,
Suæ gnatæ partum: nam me miseret mulieris:
Quod potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam:
Nam me parenti potius, quam amori obsequi
Oportet. at at eccum Phidippum, *& patrem*
Video, horsum pergunt: quid dicam hisce, incertus sum.

Theses.

Periculosum est ingredi mare, atque primum nautam plerique detestantur.
Arcana servis non sunt credenda.

ACT. III. SCEN. IIII.

The Argument.

Sosia *tels what danger he had been in upon the sea.* Parmeno Pamphilus *servant is sent into the tower, that he may not heare whilest* Philumena *is in labour.*

PARMENO. SOSIA a servant. PAMPHILVS.

VVHat saiest thou this, that thou hast had a ill journey?

S. Truly *Parmeno* it cannot be expressed with words, so much the discommodity in sayling is in very deed.

P. Yea, is it even so?

S. O happy man, thou knowst not what ill thou hast escaped, that wast never at sea. For mark this one thing, that al other miseries I may omit to speak of, I was thirty dayes and more in the ship, when all that time I, poore wretch, looked for death every hour: such continuall tempestuous weather had we in sayling.

P. That was a fearfull thing.

S. I marry, I know it well enough; for to conclude, I would rather take me to my heels, then go back again, if I should needs of necessity go thither.

Par. Heretofore truly, *Sosia*, light occasions moved you to do it, which now you mean to do. But lo, I see *Pamphilus* himself stand before the doore. Go you your wayes in; I will go to this my master, to see if he would any thing with me; Yea master, stand you here?

Pam-

Pam. Truly I am looking for thee.

Par. Whats the matter?

Pam. There must one needs go runne up to the castle.

Par. Whom?

Pam. Thou.

Par. Into the castle? to what end?

Pam. Go see if thou canst meet with *Callidemes* my host at Myconius, who was brought hither together with me.

Par. Wo is me: should I say that my master hath vowed, if ever he returned safe home, that he would burst me in sunder with sending me of errands?

Pam. Why loitrest thou?

Par. What would you that I should say? should I onely talk with him?

Pam. Yes, tell him that I cannot come to speak with him as I appointed to day, that he stay not in vaine looking for me. Make haste: run apace.

Par. But I never saw the man: I cannot tell what a one he is.

Pam But I will teach thee how to know him. He is a big man, bottle-nosed, wrinkled, fat, flesshe, and eyed like a cat.

Par. O carrain-like face, O cruell look! ill might he thrive: what if he will not come? shall I stay there while night?

Pam. Yea tarrie: run.

Par. I cannot, I am so wearie.

Pam. He is gone: what shall I, unfortunate man, do? I know not in the world, how I should keepe this close from him, which *Myrrhina* entreated me to do, that is, her daughters childbirth. For I am sorry for the woman: I will do what I can: yet so as I may shew my selfe reverent towards my parents; for I ought rather to obey them, then to follow fansie. Ah ah, lo, I see here *Phidippus* and my father. They go on hitherward. I cannot tell what I should say unto these.

Sententiæ.

Magnum reipsa navigare incommodum est.

Inexpertos nonnunquam causæ impellunt leves, quod post experti minitantur facere, ut facerent.

Fac alius quod poteris, tamen ut pietatem colas

Filios parenti potius, quam amori obsequi oportet.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

De reducenda *Philumena* inter senes agitur: *Pamphilus* reductum se negat: fert eam rem indigne *Phidippus*.

LACHES. PHIDIPPVS. PAMPHILVS.

Dixtin dudum, dixisse illam se expectare filium?
Ph. Factum. L. venisse aiunt: redeat. Pam. quam causam dicam patri,
Quamobrem non reducam, nescio. D. quem ego hic audivi loqui?
Pam. certum obstirmare est viam me, quam decrevi prosequi.
L. Ipsus est, de quo hoc agebam tecum. P. salve, mi pater.
L. Gnate mi, salve. Ph. bene factum te advenisse Pamphile.
Atque adeo, quod maxumum est, salvum atque validum. Pam. creditur.
L. Advenis modo? Pam. admodum. L. cedo, quid reliquit Phania
Consobrinus noster? Pam. sane hercle homo voluptati obsequens
Fuit, dum vixit. & qui sic sunt, haud multum hæredem adjuvant:

Sibi

Sibi vero hanc laudem reliquit: Vixit, dum vixit, bene.
L. Tum tu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus una sententia?
Pam. Quicquid id est, quod reliquit, profuit. L. immo obfuit:
Nam illum vivum & salvum vellem. Ph. impune optare istuc licet.
Illa reviviscet jam nunquam, & tamen utrum malis, scio.
L. Heri Philumenam *ad se accersi hic jussit: duc justisse te.*
Ph. Noli fodere: jussi. L. sed jam eam remittet. Ph. scilicet.
Pam. Omnem rem scio, ut sit gesta: adveniens audivi omnia.
L. At istos invidos dii perdant, qui hæc libenter nuntiant.
Pam. Ego scio me cavisse, ne ulla merito contumelia
Fieri à vobis posset: idque si nunc memorare hic velim,
Quam fideli animo, & benigno in illam & clementi fui,
Vere possum: ni te ex ipsa id magis velim rescisce re:
Namque eo pacto maxume apud te me meo erit ingenio fides,
Cum illa, quæ nunc in me iniqua est, æqua de me dixerit:
Neque culpa hoc evenisse dissidium meæ, id testor deos.
Sed quando sese indignam deputat matri meæ
Cui concedat, cujusque mores toleret sua modestia:
Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia:
Segregandæ aut mater est à me Phidippe, *aut* Philumena.
Nunc me pietas, matris potius commodum suadet sequi.
L. Pamphile, *ad aures haud invito sermo mihi accessit tuus,*
Cum te postputasse omnes res præ parente intelligo:
Verum vide, ne impulsus ira, prave insistas Pamphile.
Pa. Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim?
Quæ nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,
Quod nollem: & sæpe, quod vellem, meritam scio.
Amoque & laudo, & vehementer desidero.
Nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio, expertus sum:
Illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat
Cum eo viro, me qui sit fortunatior:
Quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas.
Ph. Tibi id in manu est, ne fiat. L. si sanus sis,
Jube illam redire. Pam. *non est consilium, pater:*
Matris servibo commodis. L. quo abis? mane.
Mane inquam: quo abis? Ph. *quæ hæc est pertinacia?*
L. Dixin Phidippe, *hanc rem ægre laturam esse eum?*
Quamobrem te orabam, ut filiam remitteres.
Ph. *Non credidi adepol adeo inhumanum fore:*
Ita nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat?
Si est, ut velit reducere uxorem, licet:
Sin alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc: eat.
L. Ecce autem tu quoque proterve iracundus es.
Ph. *Per contumax redisti huc nobis,* Pamphile.
L. Decedet jam ira hæc, etsi merito iratus est.
Ph. *Quia paululum vobis accessit pecuniæ,*

Sublati animi sunt. L. etiam mecum litigas?
Ph. Deliberet, renunticté, hodie mihi,
Velitne, an non: ut alii, si huic non sit, fiet.
L. Phidippe, *ades, audi paucis: abiit: quid mea?*
Postremo inter se transigant ipsi, ut lubet:
Quando nec gnatus, necq; hic mihi quicquam obtemperent:
Quæ dico parvi pendunt. porro hoc jurgium
Ad uxorem, cujus fiunt hæc consilio omnia:
Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægre est, evomam.

Theses.

Voluptuariorũ est, Vixit, dum vixit, bene cessitas.
Repudii causa sæpe est quædam ne- Sæpe ira est licita.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

The oldmen talke one with the other, concerning the bringing backe againe of Philumena, *but* Pamphilus *denies to doe it, which thing* Phidippus *takes in very ill part.*

LACHES. PHIDIPPVS. PAMPHILVS.

SAid you not a great while since, that she looked for her sonne?

Ph. So she did.

L. They say he is come: let her come home againe.

P. I cannot tell what reason I should alleadge why I bring her not againe.

L. Whom have I here?

Pam. I am resolved to goe on forward, and to keepe on the course which I have decreed.

L. Its even he, of whom you and I talked.

Pam. God save you my deare father.

L. Sonne? God blesse thee.

Ph. Its well done that you are come home, and which is the chiefest thing of all, so healthfull and so lustie.

Pam. I beleeve you.

L. Come you even now?

Pam. Yea.

L. Tell me, what hath *Phania* my sisters sonne left behind him?

Pam. In good faith, to say truly, he was a man given much to his pleasure whilst he lived: and they that are such, are no great land-buyers, and leave not much for their heires. But this name hath he left behind him, that he liv'd a merry life all his daies.

L. Well then, have you brought no more with you but one sentence?

Pam. It hath done me good, whatsoever it be, he hath left behinde.

L. Nay rather, it hath hindred us: for I would he were alive and in good health.

Ph. You may wish this without any danger, you shall never see him alive againe: and yet I know whether of these two you had rather have.

L. *Phidippus* yesterday commanded *Philumena* to be fetched unto him: say that you bid it.

Ph. Doe not pricke me, I willed it.

L. But he will even now send her back.

Ph. And so he will.

Pam. I know all the matter, how it is handled: I heard every thing as I was coming to you.

L. But

L. But a break necke light on these envious persons, who are willing to tell these news.

Pam. I know I have taken heed to my self, that you should not worthily worke me any despite: and if that now I would make rehearsall here, I could truly tell what a loyall, curteous, and gentle heart I have had towards her, except you had rather learn that of her for by that means I shall be best beloved of you, when she, which now is an adversarie against me, shall speak the truth of me: and I take God to witnes of it, that this discord and falling out came not by my default. But because she counts her selfe unworthie my mother, whom she ought to give place to, and with her modestie bear with her conditions and manners: neither can they any other waies be made friends; either my mother must be separated from me, or *Philumena*: now the reverence I owe counselleth me rather to look to my mothers good, then hers.

L. *Pamphilus*, I willingly heare thy talk, seeing that I perceive thou makest a light reckning of every thing, in regard of thy parents good: but yet take heed *Pamphilus*, lest being moved with wrath, you go not stubbornly on.

Pam. What anger should move me to be an adversary to her, that hath never done, father, any thing deserving it against me, which I would not? and often I know hath deserved well by doing that I desired. Therefore I both love her, and commend her, and greatly desire her company: for I have proved her to have been of a very good nature towards me: and wish to her, that she might lead the rest of her life with a man, that hath better luck then I, because necessity separates her from me.

Ph. Well, thats in your power, *Pamphilus*, whether it shall be done or no.

L. If thou be well in thy wits, will her to return again.

Pam. It is not my purpose, father: I will do the best I can for my mothers commodity.

L. Whither goest thou? stay, I say stay, whither goest thou?

Ph. What a stubborn fellow is this?

L. Told I not you that he would take this matter impatiently? and therefore I entreat you to send back your daughter.

Ph. In good faith I did not beleeve that he would be so churlish, doth he think so now, that I will come to entreat him with cap in hand? If he be of that minde to take home again his wife, he may; but if he be otherwise determined, let him pay backe againe to me her dowry, and God speed him well.

L. Lo, and you now also are inwardly angry.

Ph. You are returned hither *Pamphilus*, a very rebell to us.

L. By and by this anger will be gone, though he have good cause to be angry.

Ph. None may speak to you now, because you have gotten a little money.

L. Do you debate the matter yet with me?

Ph. Let him consider well with himself, and give me an answer to day back again, whether he wil, or he will not, that she may be another mans, if not his wife.

L. *Phidippus*, come you hither, hear me a word or two, he is gone, what care I? lastly, let them end it among themselves as they think good: because neither my son, nor this man will be any thing ruled by me, they weigh not what I say I will go shew my wife this contention: by whose advice all these things are done: and will cast out every thing on her, that troubles my stomack.

Sententia.

Rectam, quam decreveris, viam persequere.

Homo

Homo voluptati obsequens, dum vivit, qui est, haud multum hæredem adjuvat.

Voluptuarii sibi hanc laudem relinquunt, Vixit, dum vixit, bene.

Prudens sibi cavet, ne ulla merito contumelia fieri à quovis possit.

Mariti est, fideli, & amico & clementi animo esse in uxorem.

Pietas, matris potius, quam uxoris commodum suadet sequi.

Liberos postputare omnes res præ parente oportet.

Impulsus ira, prave ne insistas, cave.

Quo ditiores, plusque nobis accedit pecuniæ, eo sublatioris sumus animi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Objurgat uxorem maritus ob celatum filiæ partum.

MYRRHINA. PHIDIPPVS.

PErii, quid agam? quo me vertam? quid meo viro respondebo
Misera? Nam audisse vocem pueri visus est vagientis:
Ita corripuit de repente tacitus sese ad filiam:
Quod si resciverit peperisse eam, id qua causa clam me habuisse
Dicam, non ædepol scio.
Sed ostium concrepuit: credo ipsum ad me exire: nulla sum.
P. Vxor ubi me ad filiam ire sensit, se subduxit foras.
Atque eccam video, quid agis Myrrhina? *heus tibi dico. M mihin mi vir?*
P. Vir ego tuus sum? tu virum me, aut hominem deputas adeo esse?
Nam si utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi visus forem,
Non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem. M. quibus? P. at rogitas?
Peperit filia. hem, taces? ex quo? M. istuc patrem rogare est æquum?
Perii, ex quo censes, nisi ex illo, cui data est nuptum, obsecro?
P. Credo, neque adeo arbitrari patris est aliter: sed demiror
Quid sit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare volueris
Partum: præsertim cum & recte, & tempore suo peperit.
Adeon pervicaci esse animo, ut puerum præoptares perire,
Ex quo firmiorem inter nos amicitiam posthac scires:
Potius quam adversus animi tui libidinem esset cum illo nupta:
Ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te est penes.
M. Misera sum. P. utinam sciam ita esse istuc: sed nunc mihi in mentem venit
Ex hac re quod locuta es olim, cum illum generum cepimus,
Nam negabas nuptam filiam tuam posse te pati
Cum eo, qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.
M. Quamvis causam hunc suspicari, quam ipsam veram mavolo.
P. Multo prius servi, quam tu, illum amicam habere, Myrrhina:
Verum id vitium nunquam decrevi esse ego adolescentiæ:
Nam id omnibus innatum est: at pol jam aderit, se quoque cum oderit.
Sed ut olim te ostendisti eandem esse, nihil cessasti usque adhuc,
Vt filiam ab eo abduceres: neu, quod ego egissem, esset ratum:
Id nunc res indicium hæc facit, quo pacto factum volueris.
M. Ad.on me esse pervicacem censes, cui mater siem,

Vt eo essem animo, si ex usu esset nostro hoc matrimonium?
P. Tun' prospicere, aut judicare, nostram in rem quod sit, potes?
Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret
Exeuntem, aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum postea,
Si modeste ac raro hoc fecit? nonne ea dissimulare nos
Magis humanum est, quam dare operam id scire, qui nos oderit?
Nam si is posset ab ea sese derepente avellere,
Quicum tot consuessit annos: non eum hominem ducerem,
Nec virum satis firmum gnatæ. M. mitte adolescentem obsecro,
Et quæ me peccasse ais; abi, solum solus conveni.
Roga velitne, an non, uxorem: si est, ut dicat velle se,
Redde: sin est autem ut nolit, recte consului meæ.
P. Siquidem ille ipse non volt, & tu sensisti esse in eo, Myrrhina,
Peccatum: aderam cujus consilio ea par fuerat prospici.
Quamobrem incendor ira, esse ausam facere hæc injussu meo.
Interdico, ne extulisse extra ædes puerum usquam velis.
Sed ego stultior, meis dictis parere, hanc qui postulem.
Ibo intro, atque edicam servis, ne quoquam efferri sinant.
M. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere.
Nam ut hic laturus hoc sit, si ipsam rem ut siet, resciverit,
Non ædepol clam me est: cum hoc, quod levius est, tam animo iracundo tulit.
Nec qua via, sententia ejus mutari posset scio.
Hoc mihi unum ex plurimis reliquum fuerat malum:
Si puerum ut tollam, cogit, cujus nos qui sit nescimus pater:
Nam cum compressa est gnata, forma in tenebris nosci non quita est,
Neque detractum ei tum quicquam est, qui post possit noscier qui siet.
Ipse eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens annulum:
Simul vereor Pamphilum, *ne orata nostra nequeat diutius*
Celare, cum sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

Theses.

Subitanea animum perturbatum magis perturbant, & commovent. ἀνανδρος, ut parum viriles, molles, & effæminati & ἀνδρωπόφ judicantur.

Rectus & legitimus partus non est celandus.

Liberi cum vocentur pignora, amorem inter affines & conjuges pariunt strictiorem, maxime cum in eisdem flos quidam bonitatis, quasi seminis proprii, quæ Græcis est καλοκαγαθια, videtur.

Non bene collocatur filia scortatori, & foris pernoctanti, siquidem haud facile à vaga consueti potissimum libidine arcentur.

Maritorum pervicacia vitia, si moderata & rara fuerint, dissimulanda sunt, sicut & uxorem, præsertim apud Christianos, quorum est ne putridum membrum resecent & abjiciant.

Stultus est, qui *Xantippen* sibi obsecundare sperat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Here Phidippus *the husband chides his wife for that she kept close her daughters child-birth.*

MYRRHINA.

MYRRHINA. PHIDIPPVS.

I Am undone, what shall I do? whither shall I turne me? what answer shall I, poore wretch, make unto my husband? for he seemes to have heard the voice of a childe crying, he got himselfe so quickly of a sudden to my daughter. If he shall wit that she is brought to bed, in faith I know not for what cause I should say that he comes forth unto me: I am one of another world, my good daies are gone.

P. My wife got her out adoores, as soone as she saw me goe to my daughter: and loe here now I see her. What doe you *Myrrhina?* hoe I speake to thee.

M. What to me, my deare husband?

P. Am I thy husband? dost thou verily account me either a man or a husband? for if I did seeme to be either of these to thee, womã, at any time, I should not have been by thy deeds made a laughing stock.

M. By whose?

P. Indeed, and dost thou aske? my daughter is delivered. What, saiest thou nothing? of whom?

M. Is this meet for a father to aske? I am utterly cast away: of whom think you, but of him I pray you, to whom she was married unto?

P. I beleeve, neither indeed is it the part of a father, to thinke otherwise: but I greatly marvell what should be the reason, why you would so carefully keepe close this childbirth from everybody: especially seeing that she hath both good deliverance, & according to her account. What, are you so heady minded, that you wish the death of the childe, by whom you know our love hereafter will be more stable, rather then she would marry with him against your will? marry I tooke it to be their fault, which now I see to be in you.

M. I am a wretched soule.

P. I would to God I knew this matter to be. But now a thing comes into my remembrance upon this occasion, which you said a great while since, when we tooke him to be our sonne in law. For you said you could not abide your daughter to have him which loved harlots, and that would lie forth all night with them.

M. I had rather my husband should suspect any cause, then the truth it selfe.

P. I know, *Myrrhina*, long before thee, that he had a lover. But I never judged that to be a fault of youth, for its a thing ingrafted in every one: in truth its not long to, when she will also hate her selfe. But as you have been heretofore, so you have shewed your selfe to be the same in this, that you have never given over untill now, that you might draw her from him, lest that should be established, which I have done. The thing it selfe now plainly declareth, after what manner you would have it done.

M. What, doe you thinke that I am so obstinate, that I should be of that minde towards my daughter, if I knew the marriage would be for our good?

P. What canst thou foresee and judge, what may be for our profit? peradventure you have heard of some body, which would say they have seene him going either in to his lover, or coming out, and I pray you what can you gather of this, if so be he did it modestly, and but seldome? Is it a better point of learning for us to dissemble in those, then labour to know that, whereby he should hate us? For if he can of a sudden take his minde from her, with whom he hath been so many yeeres acquainted, I would esteeme him to be neither man or husband, stable or constant enough for my daughter.

M. Talke no more I pray you of the young man, and let those things which you say I have offended in, alone: go your way and talk you together by your selves;

aske

aske whether will he have his wife or no: if he say, he will restore her home: but if he will not, then have I given my daughter good counsell.

P. I but he will not, and you knew him, *Myrrhina*, to be in fault: I was at him, by whose device it was meete to take order for the faults: wherefore I am angry at the very heart, that you durst be bold to doe these things without my bidding. I warne thee thou have not the childe out of the house any whither. But I am more foolish that require this my wife to obey my words: therefore I will goin and give my servants in great charge, that they suffer it not to be carried forth any whither.

M. I beleeve verily, no woman alive more miserable then my selfe, for in good sooth I know how he will take this, if hee shall know how the matter is indeed: seeing he takes so impatiently this, which is of lesse importance, neither doe I know in the world which way his minde may be altered. Of many miseries this one mischiefe will remaine, if he constraine mee to bring vp the childe, not knowing who should bee the father of it. For when my daughter was lien withall, the mans countenance could not be seene in the darke: neither was any thing puld from him, whereby afterward he may be known who he should be. The fellow going from her, tooke a Ring from the maide by violence, which she had on her finger And also I feare lest *Pamphilus* disclose that which I entreated him to keepe secret, when he shall know another mans childe to be brought up for his.

Sententiæ.

Vxoris non est, virum suum ludibrio habere unquam.

Filiæ nuptæ honestatem suspicari patrem primum haud æquum est.

Ex procreatione liberorum inter parentes & affines firmior fit amicitia.

Honestas parentes nuptam filiam suam posse non pati cum eo, qui amat meretrices, & qui pernoctat foris.

Amicam habere vitium adolescentiæ, id omnibus innatum est.

Temerarius rerumque inexpertus prospicere aut judicare, suam in rem quod sit, non potest.

Nonne ea dissimulare magis humanum est, quam dare operam id scire, qui aliis nos oderint?

Qui posset ab amica sese derepente avellere, quicum multos consueverit annos: non eum hominem ducendum nec virum satis firmum uxori censeamus.

Non ausa sit uxor quicquam mariti sui injussu facere.

Qui animo iracundo quod est leve tulit, ut laturus sit rem gravissimam!

ACT IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Sostratæ purgatio de *Philumena* abscessu: eadem rus abituram se filio polliceetur, ne impedimento sit, quo minus redeat *Philumena*. Filius contra matri, ne id faciat, dissuadere conatur.

SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

NOn clam me est, mi gnate, tibi me esse suspectam, uxorem tuam
Propter meos mores hinc abisse, etsi ea dissimulas sedulo:
Verum ita me dii ament, itaque obtingam ex te, quæ exopto, mihi,

Vt nunquam sciens commerui, merito ut caperet odium illa mei:
Teque antequam me amare rebar, ei rei firmasti fidem.
Nam mihi intus tuus pater narravit modo, quo pacto me habueris
Præpositam amori tuo: nunc tibi certum est contra gratiam
Referre, ut apud me præmium esse positum pietatis scias,
Mi Pamphile: *hoc & vobis, & meæ commodum famæ arbitror:*
Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me esse certò decrevi patre,
Ne mea præsentia obstet, neu causa ulla restet aliqua,
Quin tua Philumena *ad te redeat. P. quæso, quid istuc consilii est?*
Illius stultitia victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres?
Haud faciet: neque sinam, ut qui nobis mater maledictum velit,
Mea pertinacia dicat esse factum, haud tua modestia.
Tum tuas amicas te, & cognatas deserere, & festos dies
Mea causa nolo. S. nihil jam mihi istæc res voluptatis ferunt:
Dum ætas, tempus tulit, perfuncta satis sum: satietas me jam tenet
Studiorum istorum: hæc mihi nunc cura est maxima, ut ne cui meæ
Longinquitas ætatis obstet, mortemve exoptet meam.
Hic video me esse invisam immerito: tempus est concedere:
Sic optime, ut ego opinor, omnes causas præcidam omnibus:
Et me hac suspicione exolvam, & illis morem gessero.
Sine me obsecro hoc effugere, volgus quod male audit mulierum.
P. Quam fortunatus cæteris sum rebus, absque una hæc foret,
Hanc matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem! S. obsecro mi Pamphile,
Non tute rem incommodam, ut quæque est, in animum inducas pati:
Si cætera sunt ita, ut tu vis, itaque ut esse ego illa existimo,
Mi gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduc illam. P. Væ misero mihi!
S. Et mihi quidem nam hæc res non minus me male habet, quam te, gnate mi.

Theses.

Filiorum est errata parentum dissimulare.

Parentes gratis liberis gratiam referre satagunt.

Satius est mali causam abesse.

Vrbana vita multo festivior est quam rusticana.

Ætas omnia aufert.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Here is Sostrataes *excuse touching the departure of* Philumena: *which also promiseth her son to goe away into the countrey, that she may be no let whereby* Philumena *should be unwilling to returne home. But her sonne* Pamphilus *on the contrary endeavourreth to persuade her not to doe it.*

SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

I Know, my sonne, although you dissemble the same carefully, that you doe suspect me, that for my misdemeanour, your wife went hence: but as God be my help, and so through you let these things befall me which I wish for, as I have never

of

of my knowledge deserved, that shee should justly hate me; and as I supposed how heretofore you loved me, now have you fully perswaded me in that point. For your father erewhile told me within, after what manner you preferred me before your love; now therefore I am resolved to requite on the other side your good will: that you may know I had a minde to reward your reverence and good affection. O my deare *Pamphilus*, I suppose that this will be profitable for you, and for my credit. I am determined to go hence with your father into the countrey: lest my presence should be a let, and that no other cause or staying remaine through me: but that your wife *Philumena* should come again to you.

P. I pray you what counsell is this? will you being overcome by her foolishnesse, go out of the Citie to dwell in the countrey? you shall not do it, neither will I suffer it: That he which would (mother) speake ill of us, might not say this was done through my obstinacie, and not through your modestie. Moreover, it is not my will, that for my cause you should forsake your friends and kinswomen, as also festivall dayes.

S. These things (son) now delight me nothing, having sufficiently performed my dutie, whilest my age and time served me. I am now wearie of these studies: this I care most for now, that my long life be no hindrãce to any, or that any should wish me dead. Here I see my selfe unworthily hated, its time that I were packing: so may I best, as I think, take away all occasions from every one of thinking evill, and also free my self of this suspition, and follow their fansies. Therefore let me get me hence from this common sort of women which are ill spoken of.

P. How happy am I in all other things, if this one thing were not, having such a tender and loving mother as this is, and also so loving a wife!

S. I pray you my *Pamphilus*, be not unwilling to bear one discommoditie, as every one stands now; if other things be according to your liking, and so as I judge her to be (my sonne) grant me this, bring her home.

P. Wo is me, wretch that I am!

S. And wo also to me! for these things, my deare sonne, grieveth me no lesse then they do you.

Sententiæ.

Vt pii filii parentes aliis omnibus præpositos habuerint, sic apud parentes charos præmium illorum pietatis positum esse oporteret.

Nihil tentandum quod nec aliis, nec nostræ commodum famæ fore arbitraremur, ut qui maledictum velint, non habeant unde maledicant.

Cura hæc senibus est maxima, ne cui sua longinquitas ætatis obstet: quorum mortem exoptent sæpe sibi.

Tempus est illinc aliquo concedere, ubi quis se immerito omnibus invisum esse videat.

Qui male audiunt, eos effugito, sic omnes causas præcidas omnibus, & mala suspitione te quoque exolvas.

Vnum incommodum, utquodque est, in animum indicamus pati, si cætera sunt ita, ut volumus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Reconciliantur inter se vir & uxor: monetur *Pamphilus* ut uxorem reducat.

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

QVem cum istoc sermonem habueris, procul hinc stans accepi, uxor.
Istue est sapere, qui ubicunque opus sit, animum possis flectere:
Quod faciundum fortasse sit post, idem hoc nunc si feceris.
S. Fors fuat pol. L. abi rus ergo hinc: ibi ego te, & tu me feres.
S. Spero ecastor. L. I ergo intro, & compone, quæ simul tecum
Ferantur: dixi. S. ita ut jubes, faciam. P. pater.
L. Quid vis Pamphile? *P. hinc abire matrem? minime. L. quid ita istuc vis?*
P. Quia de uxore incertus sum etiam quid sim facturus. L. quid est;
Quid vis facere, nisi reducere? P. equidem cupio, & vix contineo:
Sed non minuam meum consilium: ex usu quod est, id persequar.
Credo ea gratia concordes magis, si non reducam, fore.
L. Nescias: verum id tua refert nihil, utrum ille fecerint,
Quando hæc abierit. odiosa hæc est ætas adolescentulis:
E medio æquum est excedere postremo jam nos fabulæ sumus,
Pamphile, *senex, atque anus. sed video* Phidippum *per tempus egredi:*
Accedamus.

Theses.

Pro fortuna animus flectitur.
Maturior rei conficiendæ expeditio utilior & laudabilior est.
Ex duobus utilibus utilius eligendum est.
Causa dissidii sedulo est tollenda.
Senes odiosi sunt adolescentulis.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

This man and his wife are made friends again: Pamphilus *is counselled to take again his wife.*

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

I Have heard, wife, the talk you have had with my sonne standing aloof off from hence. This is wisedome, who can turn your minde whensoever need is: if you shall now do this same which you should of necessitie do afterwards.

S. God send us good luck.

L. Well then, get you hence into the countrey, there will you & I live quietly.

S. In faith husband I hope so.

L. Go then in, and make ready what you must have with you: I have told you.

S. I will do as you bid me.

P. O father!

L. What wilt thou with me, my sonne *Pamphilus?*

P. Do you bid my mother go from hence? she shall not.

L. Why wilt thou so?

P. Because as yet I know not what I shall do concerning my wife.

L. What will you do, but bring her again.

P. Verily, I desire it, and hardly can with-hold my self from doing it. But I wil no whit alter my determination, I wil follow that which serveth for my turn. I beleeve if I should not bring her again, that for that cause we should be more quiet.

L. You cannot tell: but its no matter to you whether they shal do it when my wife shall be gone: for this old age is lothsome

to

to young youthes: its reason we goe into another world. Finally, O *Pamphilus*, we now, I being an old man, are matter for men to jest upon. But loe I see *Phidippus* to come forth in time. Let us goe to him.

Sententiæ.

Istuc est sapere, ubicunque opus sit, animum posse flectere
Odiosa est senilis ætas adolescentulis.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Natum puerum *Laches* rescisciſt, *Pamphilum* ad recipiendam uxorem ambo senes hortantur, ille negat: meretricis amorem incusat pater.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. PAMPHILVS.

Tibi quoque edepol sum iratus Philumena,
Graviter quidem: nam hercle abs te factum est turpiter,
Et si tibi causa est de hac re, mater te impulit:
Huic vero nulla est. L. opportune te mihi,
Phidippe, *in ipso tempore ostendis. Ph. quid est?*
Pa. Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
L. Dic filiæ, rus concessuram hinc Sostratam:
Ne revereatur, minus jam quo redeat domum Ph. ab
Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:
A Myrrhina *hæc sunt mea uxore exorta omnia:*
Mutatio sit: ea nos perturbat Laches.
Pa. Dum ne reducam, turbent porro, quam velint.
Ph. Ego, Pamphile, *esse inter nos, si fieri potest,*
Affinitatem hanc sane perpetuam volo:
Sin est, ut aliter tua siet sententia,
Accipias puerum. Pa. sensit peperisse: occidi.
L. Puerum? quem puerum? Ph. natus est nobis nepos.
Nam abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia,
Neque fuisse prægnantem unquam ante hunc scivi diem.
L. Bene ita me dii ament nuncias, & gaudeo
Natum illum, & tibi illam salvam: sed quid mulieris
Vxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
Nosne hoc celatos tamdiu? nequeo satis,
Quam hoc mihi videtur factum prave, proloqui.
Ph. Non tibi illud factum minus placet, quam mihi, Laches.
Pa. Etsi jamdudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
Nunc non est, cum eam jam consequitur alienus puer.
L. Nulla tibi, Pamphile, *hic jam consequitur alienus puer.*
L. Nulla tibi, Pamphile, *hic jam consultatio est.*
Pa. Perii. L. hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,
Cum ex te esset aliquis, qui te appellaret patrem.
Evenit: habeo gratiam diis. Pa. nullus sum.
L. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.

Pam. Pater, si illa ex me liberos vellet sibi,
Aut se esse meam nuptam, satis certo scio,
Non me clam haberet, quæ celasse intelligo:
Nunc, cum ejus alienum esse à me animum sentiam
Nec conventurum inter nos posthac esse arbitror:
Quamobrem reducam? L. mater quod suasit sua
Adolescens mulier fecit, mirandumne id est?
Censen te posse reperire ullam mulierem,
Quæ careat culpa? an quia non delinquunt viri?
Pa. Vosmet videte jam, Lache, *& tu* Pamphile,
Remissam opus sit vobis, an reductam domum:
Vxor quid faciat, in manu non est mea:
Neutra in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
Sed quid faciemus puero? L. ridicule rogas.
Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet:
Vt alamus nostrum. P. quem ipsa neglexit, pater,
Ego alam? L. quid dixti? eho an non alemus Pamphile *?*
Prodamus quæso potius? quæ hæc amentia est?
Enimvero prorsus jam tacere non queo:
Nam cogis ea, quæ nolo, ut præsente hoc loqua:
Ignarum censes tuarum lachrumarum esse me?
Aut quid sit id, quod solicitere ad hunc modum?
Primum, ubi hanc dixti causam, te propter tuam
Matrem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi,
Pollicita est ea, se concessiram ex ædibus:
Nunc postquam ademptam quoque hanc tibi causam vides,
Puer quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es.
Erras, tui animi si me esse ignarum putas:
Aliquando tandem huc animum ut adjungas tuum,
Quam longum spatium amandi amicam tibi dedi?
Sumptus quos fecisti in eam, quam æquo animo tuli?
Egi atque oravi tecum, uxorem ut duceres,
Tempus dixi esse, impulsu duxisti meo:
Quæ tum, obsecutus mihi, fecisti ut decuerat.
Nunc animum rursum ad meretricem induxti tuum,
Cui tu obsecutus, facis huic adeo injuriam:
Nam in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
Video esse. Pa. mene? L. teipsum; & facis injuriam,
Cum fingis falsas causas ad discordiam,
Vt cum illa vivas, testem hanc cum abste amoveris,
Sensitque adeo uxor: nam ti causa alia quæ fuit,
Quamobrem abs te abiret? Ph. plane hic divinat: nam id est.
Pa. Dabo jusjurandum, nihil esse istorum, tibi. L. ah!
Reduc uxorem: aut quamobrem non opus sit, cedo.
Pa. Non est nunc tempus. L. puerum accipias: nam is quidem
In culpa non est; post de matre videro.

Pa. Om-

Pa. Omnibus modis miser sum, nec quid agam, scio.
Tot nunc me rebus miserum concludit pater:
Abibo hinc, præsens quando promoveo parum.
Nam puerum, credo, iniussu non tollent meo,
Præsertim in ea re cum sit mihi adjutrix socrus.
La. Fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi respondes mihi?
Num tibi videtur esse apud sese? sine:
Puerum, Phidippe, *mihi credo, ego alam. Ph. maxume.*
Non mirum fecit vxor mea, si hoc ægre tulit:
Amaræ mulieres sunt, non facile hæc ferunt.
Propterea hæc ira est: nam ipsa narravit mihi:
Id ego præsente hoc tibi nolebam dicere,
Neque illi credebam primo: nunc vero palam est.
Nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptiis.
L. Quid ergo agam Phidippe? *quid das consilii?*
Ph. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primum adeundam censeo:
Oremus, accusemus gravius: denique
Minitemur, si cum illo habuerit rem postea.
L. Faciam ut mones. eho puer, curre ad Bacchidem *hanc*
Vicinam nostram: huc evoca verbis meis.
Et te oro porro in hac re adjutor sis mihi. Ph. ah
Jamdudum dixi, itidemque nunc dico, Lache,
Manere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
Si ullo modo est, ut possit, quod spero, fore.
Sed vtne adesse me unà, dum istam convenis?
L. Imo vero abi: aliquam puero nutricem para.

Theses.

Non decet nurum à socru morosa secedere.

Affinitas non est temere dirumpenda: sed sit perpetua.

Liberi patrem sequuntur, vel Jurisconsultorum sententia.

Puer alendus & educandus est à patre.

Parentes propter nepotes, & eorum posteritatem plurimum gaudent.

Vulgo enim dicitur progeniem in circulum abire gratiorem.

Communia sint cuncta inter uxorem & maritum, ne qua discordia oboriatur.

Mulieres rarius culpa vacant.

Multis rationibus renituntur mariti uxorem repudiaturi.

Prudentissimus hic fingitur adolescens uxorem suam traducere nolens.

Vxores & earum matres pellicatum non tolerant.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Laches *knows of the childe that is born, therefore both the old men exhort* Pamphilus *to take again his wife: but he denies it, therefore his father blames the love betwixt the harlot and him for it.*

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. PAMPHILVS.

IN good sooth I am also very greatly offended with you *Philumena:* for truly you have plaid no honest part in departing from your husband, albeit you have some reason for it; your mother enforced you, but she hath no cause why.

L. O *Phidippus*, you fitly come unto me, even in the nick.

Ph. What's the matter?

Pa. What shall I answer these two? or how shall I open this thing unto them?

L. Tell your daughter, that *Sostrata* will go her way hence into the countrey, to the intent that now she should not seem to come home again.

Ph. Tush, your wife is in no fault for these things: my wife *Myrrhina* is the broacher of all these: theres now an alteration made, she, *Laches*, marres all.

Pa. Let them trouble on a Gods name, as long as they will, so that I bring her not home again.

Ph. O *Pamphilus*, I wish our affinitie to be endlesse betwixt us, if it could possibly be: but if you be otherwise minded, take the childe.

Pa. He knows she is brought to bed, I am undone.

L. The childe? what childe?

Ph. God hath sent us a young nephew. For my daughter was brought great with childe from your house, and I never knew it before to day.

L. As God helpe me you tell me good newes, and I am glad that he is come into the world, and she is in good health. But what a woman have you to your wife? or what condition is she of? ought she to have hidden this so long from us? I cannot well utter my mind to tell how badly me thinks she hath done in this point.

Ph. Friend *Laches*, that fact doth not lesse please you, then me.

Pa. Although a good while ago this was doubtfull to me, yet now it is not, seeing now another mans childe follows her.

L. Theres no consultation here for you now, *Pamphilus*.

Pa. I am cast away.

L. We did oftentimes wish to see this day, when you should have one of your own, that might call you father, and its now come to passe, God be praised.

P. I am a gone man.

L. Take home to thee thy wife, and be not against me.

Pa. O father, if she meant to have children by me, or to be my wife, I am sure as I am here, she would not have kept close from me, that which I know now she hath hidden. Now then, seeing I perceive she favours not me, I think not hereafter that we two shall agree betwixt ourselves: and why then should I take her again?

L. The young woman did but that her mother counselled her unto, and is that to be wondred at? Thinkest thou that any woman alive can be found thats faultles? or is this thing because men fail not?

Ph. Well, now master *Laches* and *Pamphilus*, look unto it whether she ought to be let alone, or brought home, its not in my power, every thing my wife doth, for me to do. You shall do either of these two, leave her or take her for me. But what shall become of the childe?

L. Ah, you aske a foolish question, whatsoever shall fall, my minde is truly that you restore him to his father, that we may bring up our nephew.

Pa. O father, should I bring up, whom she her self hath set little by?

L. What saist thou? What *Pamphilus*, and shall we not bring it up? shall we rather, I pray you, leave him to the wide world? what a madnesse is this? In good sadnesse I cannot now any more hold my peace: for thou forcest me now, when

Phidippus

Phidippus is here, to ſay that I would not. Doeſt thou thinke that I know not why thou weepeſt? or what that ſhould be, for which thou art troubled after this manner? Firſt, after you alleadged this excuſe, that becauſe of your mother, you could not have your wife at home, ſhe promiſed willingly to depart forth of the houſe, but now that you ſee that this excuſe wil not ſerve you, becauſe the childe is borne unknown to you, you have found out another: thou art farre wide, if thou ſhouldſt think me to be ignorant of thy minde. Once now at the length give your minde to your wife. How long ſpace gave I you to love your Paramour? How quietly have I ſuffered the expences and coſt you have beſtowed on her? I talked with you, and intreated thee to take a wife, for it is time I told thee: by this my perſwaſion and inforcement, you have married: and by yeelding to me, you have done that which became you to do. Now againe you have inclined your mind to the light huſwife, whom whilſt you do pleaſe, you do very great injurie to your wife, for now I ſee thee eftſoone turned back into the ſame kinde of life againe you were in before.

Pa. What I?

L. Yea thou thy ſelf, and thou injureſt her, and when you ſeek forged matter, to cauſe ſtirre and variance that you may live with her, and your wife knows it to be ſo undoubtedly. For what other reaſon had ſhe elſe, why ſhe ſhould go from thee elſe?

Ph. Truly this fellow doth prophecie, for thats it.

Pa. I will ſweare to you its none of theſe.

L. Ah, well then take her home, or tell why you ought not.

Pa. Theres now no time.

L. Take the child, for he is in no fault, afterwards I will take order for the mother.

Pam. I am in every reſpect miſerable, neither know I what to do, for that my father hath wrapped me wretch about with ſo many things. I will go hence, ſeeing I can do little good with my preſence. For I beleeve they will not take the childe to nurſe without my bidding, eſpecially ſeeing my mother in law is my helper in that matter.

L. Art thou running away? ho. Wilt thou give me no certain anſwer? do you think him to be well in his wits? let him alone, give me, *Phidippus* the childe, and I will bring it up.

Ph. With all my heart. Women are ſpitefull, they cannot eaſily away with theſe things. Therefore is this falling out. For ſhe her ſelf told me that I would not tell you when he was by, neither did I at the firſt give credit to her. But now the matter is manifeſt. For his minde I ſee is altogether ſet againſt marriage.

L. What ſhall I do then *Phidippus?* what counſell give you me?

Ph. What ſhould you do? firſt I think it meet that this light huſwife come to us: let us intreat her: if that will not ſerve, let us lay hard to her charge; and finally uſe threatning ſpeeches to do this and that, if ever hereafter ſhe have to do with him.

L. I will do as you counſell me. Hoe ſirrah, run thy wayes to this *Bacchis* here our neighbour: will her to come forth hither in my name. And moreover, *Phidippus*, I pray you be an helper to me in this thing.

Ph. Ough, I told you long ſince, and ſay now the ſame againe, Mr. *Lashes*, I would not have our affinity broken off, if any way it might continue, as I hope it will. But is it your minde that I be preſent together with you, whileſt you talke with this filth?

L. Nay marry go your way, and provide

vide some nurse for the childe.

Sententiæ.

Vxorem bonis moratam moribus, virum suum quodcunque ad eum spectat diu celare non oportet.

A nuptiis sponsi videre sæpe optant diem, cum ex sese esset aliquis puer natus, qui eos matrem appellaret & patrem.

Alienus qui est à te animus, tecum convenire nequeat.

Ne ullam nos posse reperire mulierem, culpa quæ careat, censeamus.

Vxor quid faciat, in manu semper mariti non est, sua.

Patri honesta præcipienti qui obsequitur, facit revera, ut decet.

Omnia ubique proferendi tempus idoneum non est.

Amaræ sunt mulieres: nec facile viri pellicatum ferunt sui.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Bacchis & *Laches* colloquuntur, hic illam accusat, quod ad se recipiat filium: illa constanter negat. *Mitem* autem senem & meretricem bonam inducit.

BACCHIS meretrix. LACHES.

NOn hoc de nihilo est quod Laches *nunc me conventam esse expetit:*
Nec pol me multum fallit quin quod suspicor, sit quod velit.
L. Videndum est, ne minus propiter iram hanc impetrem, quam possiem:
At nequid faciam plus, quod post me minus fecisse satius sit.
Aggrediar. Bacchis *salve. B. salve* Laches.
L. Credo ædepol te nonnihil mirari, Bacchis,
Quid sit, quapropter te hunc foras puerum evocare jussi.
B. Ego pol quoque, etiam timida sum: cum venit mihi in mentem, quæ
Sim, ne nomen quæstus mihi obstet: nam mores facilè tutor.
L. Si vera dicis, nihil tibi pericli est à me, mulier: nam
Jam eâ ætatè sum, ut non sit peccato mihi ignoscì æquum:
Quó magis omnes res cautius, ne temerè faciam, accuro.
Nam si id nunc facis, factúrave es, bonas quod par est facere:
Inscitum offerre injuriam tibi me, immerenti, iniquum est.
B. Est magna ecastor gratia, de istac re, quam tibi habeam:
Nam qui post factam injuriam se expurget, parum mihi prosit.
Sed quid istuc est? L. meum receptas filium ad te Phamphilum. *B. ab.*
L. Sine dicam: uxorem hanc priusquam duxit, vestrum amorem pertæsi.
Mane; nondum iam dixi, quod volui: hic nunc uxorem habet.
Quære alium tibi amicum firmiorem, dum tempus consulendi est.
Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem: neque pol tu eademista ætate.
B. Quis id ait? L. socrus, B. mene? L. te ipsam: & filiam abduxit suam:
Puerumque ob eam rem clam voluit, qui natus est, extinguere.
B. Aliud si scirem, qui firmare meam apud vos possem fidem,
Sanctius quàm jusjurandum, id polliceri tibi Laches,

Me

Me sequestratum habuisse, uxorem ut duxit, à me Pamphilum.
L. Lepida es: sed scin quod volo, potius sodes facias. B. quid vis, cedo.
L. Eas ad mulieres huc intro, atque istuc jusjurandum idem
Polliceare illis: exple animum his, teque hoc crimine expedi.
B. Faciam: quod pol si esset alia ex hoc quæstu, haud faceret, scio;
Vt te tali causa moræ mulieri se ostenderet.
Sed esse falsa fama nolo gnatum suspectum tuum:
Nec leviorem vobis, quibus est minime æquum, videriet
Immerito: nam meritus de me est, quod queam, illi ut commodem.
L. Facilem, benevolumque lingua tua jam tibi me reddidit:
Nam non fiunt solæ arbitratæ hæc. ego quoque hoc etiam credidi.
Nunc autem cum ego te esse præter nostram opinionem comperi,
Faceqidem ut sis porro: nostra utere amicitia, ut voles.
Aliter si facias. sed reprimam me, ne ægrè quicquam ex me audias.
Verum te hoc moneo unum, qualis sim amicus, aut quid possiem,
Potius quam inimicus, periculum facias. B. faciam sedulo.

Theses.

Bona est meretrix, & senex frugi præter naturam.

Moderari iram prudentis est: hac enim sæpe plus fit, quam decet.

Meretrices non facile mores mutant.

Senis decorum est, ut peccatis non indulgeat, & ut cuncta prudenter agat.

Purgatio post factam injuriam inutilis est.

Mariti non sunt impediendi per scorta.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Bacchis *and* Laches *commune together*: Laches *accuseth her, for that she entertaines his sonne, but she stoutly denies it: where the Poet brings in a gentle natured old man, and a well disposed harlot.*

BACCHIS, LACHES.

IT is not for nothing that Mr *Laches* would gladly now talk with me: neither in good sooth am I much deceived, but that the matter which he would, is that I suspect to be.

L. I must looke unto it as I can, lest that she be angry, and I obtaine nothing at her hands, or that I doe not any thing more now, which afterwards should have been better for me not to have done, I will goe unto her: *Bacchis*, God save thee.

B. God blesse you master *Laches*.

L. Surely I beleeve that you *Bacchis* doe not a little marvell what the matter should be, wherefore I commanded my servant to call you forth of doores hither.

B. Yea marry I not marvell onely, but am also afraid, when I remember what I am, that the report of gaine be no hinderance to me. For I easily maintaine my condition of life.

L. Woman, if thou speake the truth, I will doe thee no harme: for I am of that yeers now, that it were no reason to remit mine offence, and therefore so much the more warily I looke to my selfe, that I attempt and do nothing rashly. For if now you doe or hereafter shall doe that which be-

becommeth honeſt women to doe: then is it injuſtice for me unawares to offer you injury.

B. Verily I am greatly bound to thanke you for this thing: for he that purgeth himſelfe after the injury done, can doe me little good. But what is this matter?

L. You lodge my ſonne *Pamphilus* at your houſe.

B. Tuſh.

L. Give me leave to ſpeake: I bare with your love, before hee married this wife: ſtay, I have not ſpoken that I intended. Now this my ſonne hath a wife: looke therefore for another and more ſtable companion in love, now whilſt you have time to provide one. For he will not alwaies be of this minde to you, nor you of this age that now you are of.

B. Who ſaith it?

L. His mother in law.

B. What, that I?

L. Yea, even you; and ſhe hath carried away her daughter: and would have privily killed the childe, which is borne unto him.

B. If I knew any other thing, whereby I could make you give full credit to me, that is more holy then an oath, I would aſſure you maſter *Laches* upon it, that I have not kept *Pamphilus* company ſince he married.

L. You are a merry woman, but know you what my minde is you ſhould rather doe?

B. Tell me what your will is.

L. Marry that you go hither in to theſe women, and make this your oath good to them: ſatisfie the minde of theſe, and cleare your ſelfe of this fault to them.

B. I will doe it: yet I know verily if any other were of this trade, ſhe would not doe ſuch a thing, as to ſhew her ſelfe for ſuch a cauſe to a married woman. But I will not have your Sonne miſreported, nor ſeeme more unconſtant to you undeſervedly, who ought not to thinke ſo by him: for he hath deſerved of me that I ſhould pleaſure him in what I may.

L. Your ſpeech hath made me favourable & well-willing towards you now: for theſe women doe not onely thinke it, but I my ſelfe alſo have beleeved it. Therefore now ſeeing I have found you to be contrary to my opinion, ſee that you be the ſame woman alwaies. And be bold to uſe me as a friend when you pleaſe; but if you doe otherwiſe. But I will ſtay my ſpeech, leſt you heare any thing to your diſcontentment of me. Nevertheleſſe, one thing I admoniſh you of, that you would rather make triall what a friend I am, and what I can doe for you, then what an enemy I am.

B. I will doe it unfainedly.

Sententiæ.

Videndum eſt, nequid ulla in re faciamus plus, quod poſt nos minus feciſſe ſatius ſit.

Senes ea ætate ſunt, ut non ſit peccato eis ignoſci æquum; quo magis omnes res cautius igitur, ne temere faciant, accurare debent.

Immerenti injuriam offerre iniquum eſt.

Qui poſt factam injuriam ſe expurgat, parum ei, qui accepit injuriam, proſit.

Amicus falſa fama non vult ſuum eſſe ſuſpectum.

Meritus qui de te eſt, quod queas, illi commoda.

Facilem & benevolum lingua non infrenis & blandula iratum ſibi reddit.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Quæ dudum *Lacheti* eadem hæc *Phidippo Bacchis* promittit, se intro abituram ad *Sostratam* & *Myrrhinam*, ut illis purgetur.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. BACCHIS.

Nihil apud me tibi defieri patiar, quin quod opus sit,
Benigne præbeatur.
Sed quum tu satura, atque ebria eris, puer ut satur sit, sacito.
L. Noster socer video venit: puero nutricem adduxit.
Phidippe, Bacchis dejerat persancte. *P. hæccine ea est? L. hæc est.*
P. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos: neque has respicere Deos opinor.
B. Ancillas dedo: quolibet cruciatu per me exquire,
Licet. hæc res hic agitur, Pamphilo *me facere ut redeat uxor,*
Oportet: quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
Solam fecisse id, quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.
L. Phidippe, *nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falso*
Nobis, in re ipsa invenimus: porro hanc nunc experiamur.
Nam si compererit crimini tua se falso uxor credidisse,
Missam iram faciet: sin autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
Quod peperit uxor clam, id leve est: cito ab eo hæc ira abscedet.
Profecto in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit dissidio dignum.
P. Velim quidem hercle L. exquire: adest. quod satis sit, faciet. B. faciam.
P. Quid istæc mihi narras? an quia non tute ipse audisti dudum,
De hac re animus meus ut sit Laches? *illis modo exple animum.*
L. Quæso ædepol Bacchis, *quod mihi es pollicita, tute ut serves.*
B. Ob eam rem vis ut ego introeam? D. i, atque exple animum his, ut credant.
B. Eo, etsi scio pol his fore meum conspectum invisum hodie:
Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.
L. At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi quamobrem adveneris, resciscent.
P. At easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cognoverint:
Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exolvis.
B. Perii, pudet Philumenæ: *sequimini me intro huc ambæ.*
L. Quid est, quod mihi malim, quam quod huic intelligo evenire:
Vt gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio, & mihi una prosit?
Nam si est, ut hæc nunc Pamphilum *vere ab se segregarit*
Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo & rem natam, & gloriam esse:
Refertque gratiam ei: unaque nos sibi opera amicos junget.

Theses.

Nutrices ebriæ infantium sunt negligentiores.

Meretricibus nulla est neque religio, neque fides.

Ter-

Tormentis sæpe veritas exploratur.
Insolitum est meretrices conjugibus studere.
Levia errata οὐ ἁμαρτήματα non debent dissidii esse causæ.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Here Bacchis *promiseth the self-same thing to* Phidippus, *which a while ago she promised to* Laches, *and that she would go in to clear her self to* Sostrata *and* Myrrhina.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. BACCHIS.

I Will let you want nothing, but willingly it shall be given what you stand in need of: but look that when you have eaten and drunken enough, that the childes belly be filled.

L. Our sons father in law comes I see: he hath brought a nurse for the childe. O *Phidippus*, *Bacchis* sware a very great oath, that its nothing so.

P. What, is this she?

L. This is she.

P. In faith neither do these fear God, neither have the gods any regard of these, I think.

B. Well, I deliver you my maids, you may search it out of them by any torment for me. This matter I now have here in hand, I must bring it about, that for *Pamphilus* sake, his wife may return again: which if I can finish, the report will not grieve me, that I alone have done that, which other of my profession do often shun to do.

L. Master *Phidippus*, I have found in the very thing it self, that we have falsly suspected our wives, now let us on and try this woman, for if your wife can finde out for certainty, that she falsely beleeved the crime, she will asswage her anger: but if my sonne seem to be angry or displeased at all for that matter, because his wife was brought to bed, he not knowing of it, thats a small thing: he will quickly be pacified. Verily there is no evill in this thing, thats worthy of discord.

P. Marry I would it were so with all my heart.

L. Ask, she is present, she will do that which is sufficient.

B. I will do it.

P. Why dost thou tell me these things? what, because thou thy self heardst me not long since, *Laches*, tell you my minde concerning this matter? Onely I will you to satisfie their minds.

L. I pray you *Bacchis*, that you would keep touch with me in your promise.

B. It is your will therefore that I go my wayes in.

L. Go, and free your self from this suspition, that they may give credit to you.

B. I am going: albeit I know that they will not abide to look on me. For a married woman is an utter enemy to an Harlot, when she is parted from her Husband.

L. Yea, but these be your friends, when they shall know the cause of your coming.

P. Verily I give you my word that they will be friends with you, after that they shall know the matter. For thus you shall let them know the truth, and free your self also of suspition.

B. Out alas! I am ashamed of *Philumena*. Follow me in both of you hither.

L. What

L. Whats there in the world I rather desire to know, then that *Bacchis* without hindrance doe purchase favour, and also doe me a pleasure therewith? For if it be, as she saith, that she now indeed kept him no company at all, she knowes she shall have great credit by it, and riches and renowne: and she will recompence him, and with one labour make us all friends.

Sententiæ.

Nihil apud se servo fideli dominus liberalis defieri patiatur, quin quod opus sit, benigne præbeatur.

Si tu satur atque ebrius es, pauperes quod poteris, ut saturi sint, facito.

Scelesti nec metuunt deos, neque se hos respicere opinantur.

Non pœniteat te famæ, solum te facere aliquid, si justum, utile sit ac honestum, quod alii facere id fugitent.

Nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata est.

Digna res est ubi intendamus omneis nervos, quando scimus nobis nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam esse: eademque opera, & bene merentis referre gratiam: & amicos simul conjungere.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Per annuli, quem *Pamphilus* dederat *Bacchidi*, cognitionem, *Philumena* ab eo compressa, ostenditur.

PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Æ *Depol ne meam herus esse operam deputat parvi pretii,*
Qui ob rem nullam misit: frustra ubi totum desedi diem,
Myconium *hospitem dum expecto in arce* Callidemidem:
Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque venerat,
Accedebam: adolescens, dic dum quæso, es tu Myconius?
Non sum. Callidemides? *non. hospitem ecquem* Pamphilum
Hic habes? omnes negabant: neque enim quenquam esse arbitror.
Denique hercle jam pudebat: abii. sed quid Bacchidem
Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est rei?
Ba. Parmeno, *opportune te offers, propere curre ad* Pamphilum.
P. Quid eo? B. dic me orare ut veniat. P. ad te? B. imo ad Philumenam.
P. Quid rei est? B. tua quod nihil'r fert, percontari desinas.
P. Nihil aliud dicam? B. etiam cognosse annulum illum Myrrhinam
Gnatæ *suæ fuisse, quem ipsus mihi olim dederat. P. scio.*
Tantumne est? B. tantum: adeo continuo, hæc ubi ex te audierit,
Sed cessas? P. minime equidem. nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
Ita cursando, atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.
Ba. Quantam obtuli adventu meo lætitiam Pamphilo *hodie?*
Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?
Gnatum *ei restituo, qui pene harum ipsiusque opera periit:*
Vxorem, quam nunquam est ratus posthac se habiturum, reddo:
Qua re suspectus suo patri, & Phidippo *fuit, exolvi.*

Hic

Hic adeo his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniundi.
Nam memini, abhinc menses decem fere ad me nocte prima
Confugere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini plenum
Cum hoc annulo: extimui illico: mi Pamphile, *inquam amabo,*
Quid exanimatus es obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus?
Dic mihi: ille alias res agere se simulare: postquam id video,
Nescio quid suspicarier, magis cœpi instare, ut dicat
Homo se fatetur vi in via virginem rescio quam compressisse:
Dicitque se illi annulum, dum luctat, detraxisse:
Eum hæc cognovit Myrrhina *in digito modo me habentem:*
Rogat unde sit; narro omnia hæc; unde est cognitio facta,
Philumenam *esse compressam ab eo, & filium inde hunc natum.*
Hæc tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse lætor:
Etsi hoc meretrices aliæ nolunt; neque enim est in rem nostram,
Vt quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur. verum ædastor,
Nunquam animum quæsti gratia ad malas adducam partes.
Ego dum illo licitum est usa sum benigno, & lepido, & comi,
Incommode mihi nuptiis evenit, factum fateor;
At pol me fecisse arbitror, ne id merito mihi veniret.
Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æquum est ferre.

Theses.

Servi semper operam suam extollunt & laudant.

Curiositas præsertim in servis damnanda est.

Meretrix bona sæpe commodare potest, & omnes suspicione exolvere.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

By the knowledge of the ring which Pamphilus *had given* Bacchis, Philumena *which was by him deflowred, is come to be knowne.*

PARMENO. BACCHIS.

IN troth my master makes very small account of my labour, which sent me on a needlesse arrand, where I sate idly all this day, whilst I looked for *Myconius Callemides* in the tower. And so I, like a foole, all the time while I did sit there, I went to every one that came, saying; Young man, I pray you tell me, are you *Myconius?* He would say, I am not. But then would I aske, Are you *Callemides?* and he did say no. And I againe: Have you not a stranger heere called *Pamphilus?* and every one denied it: for verily I thinke there is none such. At last now, to say the truth I was ashamed, I come my waies thence: but whats the matter I see *Bacchis* comming from our kinsmans house? What businesse hath this woman there?

B. O *Parmeno*, well met in good time: run with all haste to *Pamphilus*.

P. To what end?

B. Tell him that I desire him to come.

P. To you?

B. Nay marry, to *Philumena*.

P. Whats the matter?

B. Aske

B. Aske not of such things, that you have nought to doe withall.

P. Shall I say nothing else?

B. Yes, tell him that *Myrrhina* knew that Ring to have been her Daughters, which he himselfe gave me.

P. I know. Is here all that I shall tell him.

B. This is all: he shall be here by and by, after you have told him these things; But thou loitereſt.

P. Nay, Marry but I doe not, for I have no such liberty granted at this time: I have so spent this day with running and walking the streets.

B. How joyful a man have I made *Pamphilus* to day by my coming? How many waies have I pleasured him? how many cares have I rid him of? I restore to him his sonne, who was almost lost by their & his meanes: I deliver him his wife which he supposed never hereafter to have: I have freed him from that, for which his father and *Phidippus* suspected him. This Ring truly was the first finder out of all these matters, for I remember almost ten moneths agoe, that he came puffing and blowing to my house in the evening, and no body with him, well swilled with wine, having this Ring in his hand. I was forthwith afraid. I pray thee of love, my sweet heart *Pamphilus*, tell mee, why are you dismaid, or whence got you this ing, tell me. Now he seemed not to heare me, but to be occupied about some other matter: after I perceived that my heart gave me something was wrong, but I knew not what, therefore I began to urge him to tel me: at last the fellow confessed he had ravished a maide by the way, I know not whom: and said that he took from her the Ring, whilst he struggled with her. Now this *Myrrhina* knew that Ring I having it erewhile on my finger, shee askes mee where I had it: I tell her all these things: hereupon she knew that *Philumena* was deflowred by him: and thereupon this son was borne. I am glad that these joyes are befalne him for my sake, although other light huswives cannot away with this thing, for indeed its no commodity for us, that any lover should take delight in marriage: but in good faith I will never deale badly for lucre sake. I had a loving, pleasant, and courteous companion of him, whilst he might lawfully come unto me: so that I get no good by this marriage: I confesse the deed: yet verily I thinke that I have done it left that worthily should happen unto me. Good reason it is to suffer some losses of him, by whom I have received many commodities.

Sententiæ.

Servorum heri esse operam deputant parvi pretii, qui ob rem nullam mittunt, frustra ubi totum desident diem.

Tua quod nihil refert, percontari desinas.

Nolunt meretrices, ut amator quisquam, quia in rem suam non est, nuptiis lætetur.

Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda æquum est ferre.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus maximo gaudio afficitur ex annuli cognitione quem olim dederat *Bacchidi*, ejusdem mirificè laudatur uxor.

PAMPHILVS. PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Vide mi Parmeno *etiam sodes, ut mihi hæc certa ac clara attuleris,*
Ne me in breve hoc conjicias tempus gaudio hoc falso frui.
Par. Visum est. Pam. certene? Par. certe. Pam. Deus sum, si hoc ita est.
Pa. verum reperies.
Pam. Mane dum sodes: timeo, ne aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.
Par. Maneo. Pam. sic te dixisse opinor, invenisse Myrrhinam,
Bacchidem *annulum suum habere Par. factum. Pa eum, quem olim ei ded.:*
Eaque hoc te mihi nuntiare jussit: itane est factum? Par. ita inquam.
Pam. Quis me est fortunatior? venustatisque adeo plenior? egon. te
Pro hoc nuntio quid donem? quid? quid? nescio. Par. at ego scio.
Pam. Quid? Par. nihil enim: nam neque in nuntio, nec in me ipso boni quid
sit scio.
Pam. Egone, qui ab Orco mortuum me reducem in lucem feceris,
Sinam sine munere à me abire? ab nimium me ingratum putas.
Sed Bacchidem *eccam video stare ante ostium:*
Me expectat credo: adibo. B. salve Pamphile.
Pam. O Bacchis, *ô mea* Bacchis, *servatrix mea.*
B. Bene factum, & volupe est. Pam. factis ut credam facis:
Antiquamque adeo venustatem obtines.
Vt voluptati obitus, sermo, adventus tuus, quocunque adveneris,
Semper fuit. B. at tu ecastor morem antiquum, atque ingenium obtines,
Vt unus hominum homo te vivat nunquam quisquam blandior.
Pam. Ha, ha, hæ, tune mihi isthuc? B. recte amasti, Pamphile, *uxorem tuam.*
Nam nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam, quod nossem, videram:
Perliberalis visa est. Pam. dic verum. B. ita me dii ament, Pamphile.
Pam. dic mihi, harum rerum nunquid dixti jam patri?
B. nihil. Pam. neque opus est.
Adeo mutito: placet non fieri hoc itidem, ut in comœdiis,
Omnia omnes ubi resciscunt: hic, quos par fuerat resciscere,
Sciunt: quos non autem scire æquum est, neque resciscunt, neque sciunt.
B. Imo etiam hoc qui occultari posse facilius credas, dabo.
Myrrhina *ita* Phidippo *dixit, jurijurando meo*
Se fidem habuisse, & propterea te sibi purgatum. Pam. optime est:
Speroque: hanc rem eventuram nobis ex sententia.
Par. Here, licetne me scire ex te, hodie quid sit, quod feci boni?
Aut quid isthuc est, quod vos agitis? Pam. non licet. Par. tamen suspicor.
Egone hunc ab Orco mortuum? quo pacto? Pam. nescis, Parmeno.
Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quanta ærumna me extraxeris.
Par. An temere quicquam Parmenonem *prætercat, quod facto usus sit?*
Pam. Sequere me, intro, Parmeno, *Par. sequor, equidem plus hodie boni*
Feci imprudens, quam sciens ante hunc diem unquam. Plaudite.

Callipopius recensui.

Theses.

Theses.

Prudentis est circumspicere, ne falso gaudio fruatur.
Fortunatiores se deos esse censent.
Nuntio subito plerique sunt magis soliciti.
Heri grati esse cupiunt vel in servos læta annuntiantes.
Rarissime æmulæ uxores laudent.

ACT V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Pamphilus *is exceeding joyfull that the Ring is knowne which he long since had given* Bacchis: *whose wife also is very highly commended.*

PAMPHILVS. PARMENO. BACCHIS.

LOok to it *Parmeno*, I pray thee, that these things be true and evident that thou hast told me, lest thou bring me now into a fools paradisse.

Par. I have had care of that.

Pam. What is true indeed?

Par. I verily.

Pam. I am in heaven then, if it be so.

Par. You shall finde it so.

Pam. I beseech thee tarry a while. I feare lest I should mistake you, and you to tell me one thing, and I thinke another.

Par. I will tarry.

Pam. I thinke these were your words, that my mother in law *Myrrhina*, hath found out that *Bacchis* hath her Ring.

Par. Thats it I told you.

Pam. The same Ring, which I gave to her long since, and that she willed thee to certifie me hereof, was not it even so?

Par. Yes, so I say.

Pam Who is more fortunate then I? or verily hath a better grace in delectable utterance? what shall I bestow on thee for these glad tidings? what shall I say? I cannot tell.

Par. But I can tell you.

Pam. What?

Par. Marry, nothing: for I know not wherein I have pleasured you, either by my self, or by my message.

Pam. What, should I permit thee to depart hence unrewarded, who hast of a dead man restored me to life? if I should do so, thou mightst thinke me too ungratefull a person. But lo now I see *Bacchis* her self stand here before the doore, I beleeve she staies for me, I will go unto her.

B. God blesse you *Pamphilus*.

Pam. O *Bacchis*, O my sweet heart *Bacchis*, and the preserver of my life. God save thee.

B. Its well done, and its a pleasure to me to hear it.

Pam. Yea, marry, your deeds make me beleeve your words, verily, you keepe still your old graee, that your meeting, your speech, your comming is alwayes gladsome, pleasant, and acceptable to any, wheresoever you have had hap to come.

B. Yea, but in good sooth you keep your old wont and naturall disposition, that there is not a more courteous and faire-spoken man alive.

P. Ha, ha, he, tell you me that?

B. O *Pamphilus*, you have not done amisse to love your wife, for I never saw her that I know of before to day, who seemes to be very franke hearted.

P. Tell me truly.

B. Its no otherwise as God be my help, *Pamphilus.*

P. Tell me, whether have you said any thing to my father of these matters, yea, or no?

B. I have said nothing.

P. Neither is it needfull, nay rather make no words of it, I like not of it that this should be done after the same maner and like sort as others have been, when every body knows all things in Comedies: those know, who ought to have known of it, but those who are not meet to know it, neither do know, nor shall know it.

B. Yea, verily, I will shew you how you may the more easily beleeve that this may be kept close, for so said *Myrrhina* to *Phidippus*, that she credited my oath, and therefore you were out of suspition with her.

Pam. Its most excellent, I hope this matter will come to passe as we would have it.

Pa. Master, may I be so bold as to know of you, what pleasure I have done you to day? or whats this thing that you are about?

Pam. You may not know.

Par. Yet I suspect what it should be, what have I restored you from death to life after this manner?

Par. O *Parmeno*, thou knowest not what a great pleasure thou hast done me to day, and out of how great trouble thou hast rid me.

Par. Yes, marry, I know, and I did it of set purpose.

Pam. I know this well enough.

Par. Can any thing slip *Parmeno*, thats needfull to be done?

Pam. Follow me in, *Parmeno.*

Par. I come after verily: I have done more good things this day unawares, then ever I did before this day wittingly. Be ye merry.

Sententiæ.

Vide ut aliis quæ narres certa & clara attuleris, ne eos tibi ludibrio habere mendax videaris.

Timor sæpe ut aliud credas facit, quando aliud nuntiatur.

Qui sinat bene merentem sine munere abire à se, nimis ingratus putaretur.

Fortunatior eo vivat nunquam quisquam, cujus abitus, sermo, adventus quocunq; advenerit, semper sit voluptati.

Haud æquum est, omnia omnes ut, nisi scire quos par est, rescisçant.

Non temere quicquam te prætereat, quod scito & facto usus sit.

Nonnulli plus boni faciunt nunquam imprudentes, quam unquam revera scientes.

FINIS.

PHORMIO TERENTII.

ACTA LVDIS ROMANIS L. POSTHVMIO ALBINIO, ET L. CORNELIO MERVLA, ÆD. CVR. EGERE L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIO. L. ATTILIVS PRÆNESTINVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI. TIBIIS IMPARIB. TOTA GRÆCA APOLLODORI. EPIDICAZOMEMOS. FACTA IV. C. FANNIO, M. VALERIO COS.

FABVLÆ INTERLOCVTORES.

Phormio, a parasite.
Demipho, an old man.
Chremes, an old man.
Antipho, a young man.
Geta, a servant.
Dorio, a bawd.
Phædria, a young man.
Nausistrata, a matrone.
Cratinus, an advocate.
Hegio, an advocate.
Crito, an advocate.
Sophrona, a nurce.
Davus, a servant.

RATIO NOMINVM.

Phormio, ἀπὸ τῶν φορμῶν à sarmentis: unde nomen fabulæ.
Demipho, ἀπὸ τῦ δήμου φώτος, à claritate populi.
Chremes, vide supra Andr.
Antipho, vide Eunuch.
Geta, vide Adelp.
Dorio, ab accipiendis muneribus: δῶρον enim significat donum.
Phædria, vide supra.
Nausistrata, à ναῦς sig. navem. & στρατεία, quod sig. bellum vel expeditio.
Cratinus, à robore, quod est κράτος.
Hegio, ab ἡγέομαι præeo.
Crito, à κρίνειν, judicare.
Sophrona, à σωφρονεῖν, à modeste se gerendo.
Davus, vide supra.

Κωφὰ πρόσωπα.

Dorcium, *a waiting maide*, ἀπὸ τῆς δορκὸς, à dama.
Phanum, *a young girle*, ἀπὸ τῦ φανῦ à facula. vel à φαινόδω ab illustri forma.
Stilpho, *the name of a counterfeit Chremes*; στίλφον Mercurii stella, ob spendorem & formæ elegantiam sic nominata.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS IN *PHORMIONEM* PERIOCHA.

CHremetis *frater aberat peregre* Demipho
Relicto Athenis Antiphone *filio.*
Chremes *elam habebat* Lemni *uxorem, & filiam :*
Athenis aliam conjugem, & amantem unice
Gnatum *fidicinam : mater è* Lemno *advenit*
Athenas : moritur : virgo sola (*aberat* Chremes)
Funus procurat. ibi eam visam Antipho
Cum amaret, opera parasiti uxorem accipit.
Pater, & Chremes, *reversi fremere : dein minas*
Triginta dant parasito, ut illam coniugem
Haberet ipse. argento hoc emitur fidicina :
Vxorem retinet Antipho, *à patruo agnitam.*

A BRIEFE ARGVMENT OF *C. SVLP. APOLLIN.* VPON *PHORMIO.*

D*Emipho* the Brother of *Chremes* was farre off; leaving his sonne *Antipho* behinde him at Athens: and *Chremes* had a wife and a daughter at Lemnum, which none knew of, and another wife at Athens, and his onely sonne in love with a singing wench; the mother came from Lemnum to Athens, and there died: and the maide alone (*Chremes* was not there) buried her. There *Antipho* having a sight of her, fell in love with her, and through the diligence of a parasite takes her to wife. But his father and *Chremes* being returned home, were starke mad at it: and thereupon do give to the parasite thirtie pounds, for him to marry her. With which money is bought the singing Wench: and *Antipho* keeps him with his wife, his uncle *Chremes* understanding who she was.

PRO.

[a] *Postquam Poeta vetus poetam non potest*
Retrahere à studio, & transdere hominem in otium:
Maledictis deterrere, ne scribat, parat.
Qui ita dictat, [b] *quas anteà fecit fabulas,*
Tenui esse oratione, & scriptura levi:
Quia nusquam scripsit insanum adolescentulum,
Cervam videre, fugere, & sectari canes,
Et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.
[c] *Quod si intelligeret, cum* * *stetit olim nova,*
Actoris opera magis stetisse, quam sua:
Minus multo audacter, quam nunc laedit, lederet:
Et magis placerent, quas fecisset fabulas.
[d] *Nunc si quis est, qui hoc dicat, aut sic cogitet,*
Vetus si poeta non lacessisset prior,
Nullum invenire prologum potuisset novum
Quem diceret, nisi haberet, cui maledicerat:
Is sibi responsum hoc habeat: in medio omnibus
Palmam esse positam, qui artem tractant [f] *musicam*
Ille ad famem hunc ab studio studuit rejicere:
Hic respondere voluit, non lacessere.
[g] *Benedictis si certasset, audisset bene:*
[h] *Quod ab ipso allatum est, sibi esse id relatum putet.*
De illo jam finem faciam dicendi mihi,
Peccandi cum ipse de se finem non facit.
Nunc quid velim, animum attendite: [i] *apporto novam*
Epidacazomenon quam vocant comoediam
Graeci, Latini Phormionem *nominant:*
Quia primas parteis qui aget, is erit Phormio
Parasitus, per quem res agetur maxume.
Voluntas vestra si ad poetam accesserit,
[k] *Date operam, adeste aequo animo per silentium:*
Ne simili utamur fortuna, atque usi sumus,
[k] *Cum per tumultum noster grex motus loco est.*
Quem actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,
Bonitasque vestra adjutans, atque aequanimitas.

a Hoc initium à destructione personae adversarii sumitur, conjunctum cum insinuatione personae Terentianae.
b Prosopopoeia, qua μιμητικῶς refert criminationem adversarii, ut imperitiam ejus ostendat.
c Accusat adversarium.
* Occupatio.
d Occupatio, qua excusat necessitatem ut invidiam declinet.
e Ratio prologi, ἀγωνιστικὴ praesertim.
f Poeticam, quia haec ars propter metricam rationem musicae est affinis.
g Proverbium. par pari referre.
h Haec patet cur sit ἀγωνιστικὸς. i. relativus prologus, quia accusat accusatorem, & criminatur.
i Postulat attentionem.
k Hinc patet, Hecyram ante Phormionem actam esse.

THE PROLOGVE.

SInce that the old Poet perceiveth he cannot with-hold our Poet from his endeavours, and put him to silence, he goeth about by taunts, to terrifie him from writing. And thus he gives at him. All the Comedies he hath hitherto made, are both rude in tearmes, and of no moment for matter; because he never writ that the young huntsman ever saw the Hinde in chace, and the Hound in pursuit, and the Hinde to distill her teares and bray for help. But if he knew it when that Comedie was played, it got the commendation rather by other mens well acting, then by the Authors good art, he would both lesse sharpe-

sharply censure other mens labours, and other men would more willingly commend his. If there be any that shall either thinke or say, that had not the old Poet provoked him first, the young could not have found out matter for a prologue, unlesse he had some body to reproach: let that man take this for an answer, that in musicke the prize is propounded to all that can play. The old Poet studied how to withdraw him from his muses; ours was content to answer him, but not to provoke him. If he had used me with good tearmes, I would have requited him, but now let him looke to be payed with such as be brought. But I will make an end of speaking against him, seeing he will make no end of offending against himselfe. I beseech you a little to attend to my purpose. My meaning is to set forth a new Comedie, which the Greeks call *Epidicazomenon*, the Latines *Phormio*: because the principall Actor in it is *Phormio* the parasite. Give therefore diligence that your acceptation may be answerable to my expectation, and bring with you both patience and silence, lest perhaps the like misfortune befall us, as happened in the Comedie *Hecyra*, when the tumult drave us from the stage: but the excellency of our Actor together with the help of your bountie and favour hath restored us unto our place.

Sententiæ.

Imperitorum est, doctos conviciis proscindere.

Sæpe magis actoris virtute stat comœdia, quam poetæ.

Qui quæ vult dicit, audiet quæ non vult.

Moderatioris ingenii est, non lacessere, sed respondere.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Davus exiens dicit adferre se quam debet *Getæ* pecuniam: & hæc persona extra argumentum inducitur, cui rem gestam narraturus est *Geta*.

DAVVS servus.

a Davus hic protatica persona, nihil ad argumentum comœdiæ spectans.

AMicus summus meus, & popularis Geta
Heri ad me venit: erat ei de ratiuncula
Jam pridem apud me reliquum pauxillulum
Nummorum, id ut conficerem: confeci: affero.
Nam herilem filium ejus duxisse audio
Vxorem: ei credo munus hoc corraditur.

b Exclamatio querentis de iniquitate fortunæ.

b *QVAM INIQVE comparatum est, hi, qui minus habent,*
Vt semper aliquid addant divitioribus!
Quod ille unciatim vix de demenso suo,
Suum defraudans genium, comparcit miser,
Id illa universum abripiet, haud existimans
Quanto labore partum: porro autem Geta.

c Perietur

c *Ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepererit:*
Porro alio autem, ubi erit puero natalis dies:
Vbi[d] *initiabunt: omne hoc mater aufiret:*
Puer caussa erit mittundi. sed videone Getam?

c Non qui recipit, sed qui dat, præsertim invitus.
d Id est, consecrabunt.

Moralis expositio.

Hominis stulti & inconsiderati credulitatē vide, qui in usum suū, quod dederat, conversum arbitratus, seipsum bonis expleat, & aliis causa est, cur genialius vivant.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Davus *cometh forth and tels* Geta *that he bringeth the money he oweth: and this person is brought beside the argument, to whom* Geta *is about to utter that which is done.*

DAVVS a servant.

Geta my greatest friend, and countreyman too, came to me yesterday, for there was a little piece of money left long since, of a certaine reckoning betwixt us, that I might gather it up: and I have done so, and now do bring it him. For I heard that his masters sonne shall marry, and I beleeve, this money is scraped together for his use. But what an evill use is this, that those which have little, should adde ever somewhat to richer then themselves! for that which the poore wretch by little and little hath hardly gotten by scraping from his owne belly of his monethly pittance, every penny of that she will take from him, never regarding how hardly he came by it. Nay, and beside this, *Geta* shall be charged with another present at his mistresses childbirth, yea moreover with a third, at the feast of the childes nativitie: and also when they shall offer: all this the mother will take away from him, and the childe will be cause of his sending of presents. But doe not I see *Geta*?

Sententiæ.

Vel tenuioris fortunæ homines ditioribus donant & frequentius.

Peculiū multis largitionibus exhauritur

Subito aufertur id nonnunquam, quod unciatim vix de demenso, genio detraudato, comparatur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Geta narrat, quo sint profecti senes *Demipho* & *Chremes*: qua occasione cœperit amare *Demiphonis* filius *Antipho*.

GETA. DAVVS.

Si[a] *quis me quaret rufus. D. præsto est, desine. G. oh!*
At ego obviam conabar tibi Davet *D. accipe, hem:*
b *Lectum est, conveniet numerus, quantum debui.*

a ἀποσιώπησις secunda, nam apparet plura dicturum fuisse.

Davus protatica persona, cui Geta exponit occasionem fabulæ. b Eleganter dictum pro bono ac probo. Attentionis est ὑπόθεσις comœdiæ.

G. Ano

G. Amo te, & non neglexisse habeo gratiam.
D. Præsertim ut nunc sunt mores: adeo res rediit,
Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda est gratia.
Sed quid tu es tristis? G. egone? [d] nescis quo in metu, &
Quanto in periculo sim. D. quid istuc est? G. scies,
Modo, ut tacere possis. D. [e] abi sis, insciens:
Cujus tu fidem in pecunia perspexeris:
Vetere verba ei credere: ubi quid mihi lucri est
Te fallere? G. ergo ausculta. D. hanc operam tibi dico.
G. Senis nostri Dave *fratrem majorem* Chremem
Nostinc? D. quidni? G. quid, ejus gnatum Phædriam?
Tanquam te. G. evenit senibus ambobus simul,
Iter illi in Lemnum ut esset, nostro in Ciliciam
Ad hospitem antiquum: is senem per epistolas
Pellexit, modo non monteis auri *pollicens.*
D. Cui tanta erat res, & supererat? G. desinas:
[f] Sic est ingenium. D. ob regem me esse oportuit.
G. Abeuntes ambo hinc tum senes, me filiis
Relinquunt quasi magistrum. D. ô Geta, *provinciam*
Cepisti duram. G. mihi usu venit hoc, scio:
Memini relinqui me, deo irato meo.
Cœpi adversari primo: quid verbis opus est?
Seni fidelis dum sum, [g] scapulas perdidi.
D. Venere in mentem istæc mihi. nam quæ insciti est
[h] ADVORSVM stimulum calces? G. cœpi his omnia
Facere, obsequi quæ vellent. D. scisti uti FORO.
G. Noster mali nihil quicquam primo: hic Phædria
Continuo quandam nactus est puellulam
Citharistriam: hanc amare cœpit perdite.
[i] Ea serviebat leroni impurissimo:
Neque quod daretur quicquam, id curarant patres.
Restabat aliud nihil, nisi oculos pascere,
Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere:
Nos otiosi operam dabamus Phædriæ.
In quo hæc discebat ludo, ex advorsum ei loco
Tonstrina erat quædam, hic solebamus fere
Plerunque cum opperiri, dum inde iret domum.
Interea dum sedemus illic, intervenit
Adolescens quidam lacrumans: nos mirarier:
Rogamus quid sit. nunquam æque, inquit, ac modo,
Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum, & grave.
Modo quando vidi virginem hic vicinæ
Miseram suam matrem lamentari mortuam.
Ea sita erat ex advorso, [k] neque illi benevolens,
Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unam anicullam,
Quisquam aderat, qui adjutaret funus: miseritum est

d Duæ perturbationum bigæ sunt, à malis una, ex cupitis altera: ergo à malis bigis præsentis temporis periculum esse dicimus, & futuri metum.

e Reprehensio, quam confirmat à majori.

f Præparatio bona, qua dives & avarus describitur Demipho, indotatas nuptias filii ferre non possit.

g Scilicet cædendo.

h Paræmia cum eclipsi, deest enim jactare. Stimulum pro domino adolescente posuit.

i Magna præparatio ad rerum difficultatem imminentium: puellula citharistria, avarus leno, amator perditus. inopinati Prosopopœia commiserantis & occasio amoris Antiphonis.

k Πάθος à solitudine ἀνέκφυτον fit: quia res minuitur, crescit sententia.

Virgo

Virgo ipsa facie egregia, quid verbis opus est?
Commorat omnes nos: ibi continuo Antipho.
Voltisne eamus visere? alius, censeo:
Eamus: duc nos sodes. imus, venimus,
Videmus, virgo pulchra: & quo magis diceres,
Nihil aderat adjumenti ad pulchritudinem:
Capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida:
Lachrumæ, vestitus turpis, ut nisi bona
In ipsa inesset forma, hæc formam extinguerent.
Ille, qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo
Satis, inquit, scita est:[1] *noster vero. D. jam scio:*
Amare cepit. G. scin quam? quo evadat, vide:
Postridie ad anum recta pergit: obsecrat,
Vt sibi ejus faciat copiam. illa enim se negat:
Neque cum æquum ait facere: illam civem esse Atticam
Bonam, bonis prognatam: si uxorem velit,
Lege id licere facere: sia aliter, negat.
Noster quid ageret, nescire: & illam ducere
Cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.
D. Non, si rediisset pater, ei veniam daret?
G. Illene indotatam virginem, atque ignobilem
Daret illi? nunquam faceret. D. quid sit denique?
G. Quid sit? est parasitus quidam Phormio,
Homo confidens: qui (illum dii omnes perdunt)
D. Quid is fecit? G. hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit:
Lex est, ut orbæ, qui sunt genere proximi,
His nubant, & illos ducere eadem hæc lex jubet.
[m] Ego te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam [n] dicam:
Paternum amicum me assimulabo virginis:
Ad judices veniemus, qui fuerit pater,
Quæ mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc
Confingam: quod erit mihi bonum, atque commodum.
Cum tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.
Pater aderit: mihi paratæ lites: quid mea?
Illa quidem nostra erit. D. jocularem audaciam!
G. Persuasit homini; factum est, ventum est; vincimur;
Duxit. D. quid narras? G. hoc quod audis. D. ô Geta,
Quid te futurum est? G. nescio hercle: unum hoc scio,
Quod sors feret, feremus æquo animo. D. placet.
Hem istuc viri est officium. G. in me omnis spes est mihi.
D. Laudo. G. ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi
Sic oret: nunc omitte quæso hunc; cæterum
Posthac si quicquam, nihil precor, tantummodo
Non addat; ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.
D. Quid ille pædogogus, qui citharistriam?
Quid rei gerit? G. sic tenuiter. D. non multum habet

1 Aposiopesis.

m Prosopopœia persona parasiti.
n Hic dicam nomen est.

Quod det fortasse. G. immo nihil, nisi spem meram.
D. Pater ejus rediit, an non? G. nondum. D. quid? finem
Quoad expectastis vestrum? G. non certum scio:
Sed epistolam ab eo esse allatam audivi modo, &
Ad portitores esse delatam. hanc petam.
D. Nunquid Geta *aliud me vis? G. ut bene sit tibi.*
Puer heus: nemon huc prodit? cape, da hoc Dorcio.

Moralis expositio.

Quam violenta res sit amor, quæ præter se nihil pensi habet; sed omnia in discrimen adducere negliget, hac scena exprimitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Geta *telleth* Davus *whither* Demipho *and* Chremes *the old men are gone, by which occasion,* Antipho Demiphoes *sonne fell in love.*

GETA. DAVVS.

IF any red-head shall seek me.

D. He is even here at hand, say no more.

G. Hoe, I laboured *Davus* to meet thee.

D. Loe, hold you: its currant, there wants not a penny of that I ought you.

G. I beare you good will, for that you have not neglected my busineſſe: I give you heartie thanks.

D. Especially in this corrupt age, for the world is come to that passe, that a man must give him thanks, that payeth him home his own. But why are you so sad?

G. What I? you wot not what I feare, and how great perill I stand in.

D. What is that?

G. I will let you understand, so be it, you can keep it close.

D. Away foole, feareſt thou to credit him with words, that put'ſt him in truſt with thy money? What advantage were it to deceive thee in them?

G. Then heare me.

D. I will heare thee to the end.

G. Know you *Davus*, *Chremes* our old masters elder brother?

D. What lets me?

G. What? know you his sonne *Phedria*?

D. As well as I know thee.

G. Its fallen out, that both the old men should at one time take a journey, *Demipho* to goe to Lamnium, and our *Chremes* into Sicilie to an old friend of his, who hath inticed the old man with pleasant speeches by letters, promising golden mountaines.

D. To him that hath so much, and more then enough?

G. Hold thy peace, such is his nature.

D. Hoe, it is meet for me to be a rich man, for I could use it, if I had his wealth.

G. Both the old men, when they went at that time forth, left me as a tutor to their sonnes.

D. O *Geta*, thou hast taken a hard matter upon thee.

G. I know it, but this is no new thing with me: I know he left me, because my God was angry with me: at the first I withstood: but what needs many words? whilst I am faithfull to them, I have lost the use of my armes with batts.

D. I considered of these things, for what folly is it, to kicke against the pricks?

G. I have therefore begun to doe every thing for them, and to follow them in

in their mindes.

D. You are a right market man.

G. Our masters sonne *Antipho*, at the first behaved himself well: but this *Phedria* out of hand got him a certain singing wench, skilfull in musicke, and fell in love with her over the ears, who waited upon a very covetous filthy bawd: and their fathers had taken no order to leave any thing that they could give away: there was onely this for them to do, to delight their looks, to follow, and to go to and fro the dancing schoole with them. *Antipho* and I having nothing else to do, attended upon *Phedria*. Over against this schoole where she learned, was a certain Barbours shop: there commonly were we accustomed to tarry for her, till she should come out to go home. Now, on a time, whilest we sate there, came in the mean time before she came forth, a certain young man by us weeping: we marvelling at it, asked him, what should be the matter. Povertie was never so grievous and burthensome to me, saith he, as it is even now. I saw erewhile here in our gaterow, a poore maid, lamenting for her mother that was dead: she was set over against the place where her mother lay, never a one being with her, neither lover, nor acquaintance, nor kinsman, but onely a silly old woman, that would help her to bury her mother: this pitied me to see. The damsel is passing faire: what need I to stand long on this point? she stirred up all our affections: and then *Antipho* asked forthwith, shall we go see her? I think it meet so, said another, let us go, have us thither of love, said we to him that told us: on we go, thither we came, and behold her. The maide was beautifull: and that you may truly report it, it was without decking, to make her seeme better. Her haire hung about her eares, bare foot she was, she her selfe undressed: her cheeks were blubbered with teares: and she had on all her foule cloathes, so as these things should have utterly marred her face, but that there was a good naturall grace in the beauty it selfe: He that loved her, said onely thus much, her beauty is known well enough: but our friend *Antipho*.

D. I know he fell in love with her.

G. But do you know how? marke whither he goeth: the next day following he goes me straight to the old woman, & desireth her for Gods love to give him leave to take his pleasure on her. But the old woman denies him: for it is not meet so to do, saith she, she being a free denizen of Athens, well brought up, and of good parents: if he would marry her, he might do it by law, otherwise he should not be welcome there. Our young man knew not what he should do: he had a desire to marry her, but he feared his father, being from home.

D Would not his father have given him leave, if he had returned home?

G. Would he give him leave to marry a penniless wench, and a beggers brat? he would never do it.

D. Well what came of it at the last?

G. What would come of it? there is a certain Parasite called *Phormio*, an audacious fellow, I would his neck were broken.

D. What hath he done?

G. There is a law, saith he, that damsels left fatherlesse and motherlesse, should marry to the next of the kin, and this self same law doth command those of the next kindred to marry them: now therefore I will say you are her kinsman, and will enter an action against you in her behalfe, and I will make as though I were a friend of the maids father: and we will come before the Judge, and I will devise all these things to tel who was her father, who her mother, and how she comes to be your kinsman: which shall bee good

and

and pre ficable for me. For I shall surely overcome, when you shall refell none of these. Your father, it may be, will be present, processes will be out against me; care I any thing for that? we shall surely carry away the wench.

D. Thou tellest me a bold pranke of a merry mate.

G. The young man was perswaded to it; its done, the matter is come to the issue, and we are cast, and he hath married her.

D. What tellest thou me?

G. That which thou hearest.

D. O *Geta*, what shall become of thee?

G. Verily I know not; this one thing I know, what shall fall out by fortune, we shall patiently take it.

D. I like you well for that. Lo, that is the part of a wise man.

G. All my hope hangeth on my self.

D. I commend thee.

G. I beleeve I shall go to the spokesman, that shall thus intreat for me. I pray you now let him go, I will intreat no more for him hereafter, if he do the like, onely this, let him not adde: when I am gone hence, kill him and you please.

D. What doth Mr. *Phedria*, that loveth the Musician, whereabout goes he?

G. Even thus, barely.

D. It may be he hath not much to give her.

G. Verily nothing, but meer hope.

D. Is his father come home or no?

G. Not yet.

D. What? how long shall you look for your old master?

G. I know not certainly: but I heare say that a letter is brought from him of late, and carried to the customers of the haven: this will I go fetch.

D. *Geta*, wil you any thing else with me?

G. Nothing but God speed, that you may do well. Ho, boy, comes forth none hither? take this, give it to *Dorcy*.

Sententiæ.

*M*ulta incommoda accidunt domi, peregre absente domino.

Improbus magister, improbus discipulus.

Adversus stimulum calcitrare difficile est & inscitia.

Spectando puellam magis ardescit amator.

Paupertas multis, præsertim amatoribus, onus grave est.

Pulchritudo duplex, genuina, & affectata.

Consensus patris in matrimonio requiritur.

Phormiones nihil non sui ventris gratia agunt.

Quod sors fert, ferendum est æquo animo.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Contendunt inter se adolescentes, uter eorum magis sit miser.

ANTIPHO. PHÆDRIA.

A Deon rem rediisse ut qui mihi consultum optime velit esse,
Phædria, *patrem extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus adventi venit:*
Quod ni fuissem incogitans, ita eum expectarem ut par fuit.
P. Quid istuc? A. rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius sis?
Quod utinam ne Phormioni *id suadere in mentem incidisset,*

Neu me cupidum eo compulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.
[a] Non potitus essem : fuisset tum illos mihi ægre aliquot dies.
At non quotidiana cura hæc angeret animum. P. audio.
A. Dum expecto, quam mox veniat, qui adimat hanc mihi consuetudinem.
P. Alis quia desit quod amant, ægre est: tibi quia superest, dolet.
Amore abundas, Antipho.
Nam tua quidem hercle certe vita hæc expetenda optandaque est :
Ita me dii bene ament, ut mihi liceat tam diu quod amo frui,
Jam depacisci mortem cupio : tu conjicito cætera,
Quid ego[b] ex hac inopia nunc capiam, & quid tu ex istac copia.
[c] Vt ne addam, quod sine sumptu ingenuam, liberalem nactus es :
Quod habes, ita ut voluisti, uxorem sine mala fama : palam
Beatus, ni unum hoc desit, animus qui modeste isthæc ferat :
Quod si tibi res sit cum eo lenone, quocum mihi est, tum sentias.
Ita plerique ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet pœnitet.
A. At tu mihi contra nunc videre fortunatus, Phædria,
Cui de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis;
Retinere, amare, amittere : ego in eum incidi infœlix locum,
Vt neque mihi ejus sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
Sed quid hoc est? videone[d] ego Getam *currentem advenire huc ?*
Is est ipsus : hei timeo miser, quam hic mihi nunc rem nuntiet.

a Occupatio quæ solvitur à tempore.

b Collatio antithesi & paranomasia suam infelicitatem illustrat.

c Præteritio.

d Parasceue ad sequentem scenam.

Moralis expositio.

Quæ temere suscipiuntur, nec paratum secum consilium apportant, illorum pœnitentiam nos quamprimum subsequi solere, docet hæc scena.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

The young men strive betwixt themselves, which of them should be more miserable.

ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

IS verily the matter come to this passe that I should (*ô Phedria*) be afraide of my father, when I think of his coming home, who wisheth that I were well provided for? But that I was so rash, I might have staied his coming home, as it was meet.

P. Whats the matter?

A. Dost thou aske, that art of counsell with me in this so rash an attempt? I would to God *Phormio* had not given mee that counsell: neither forced me thither after my lust, which is now the beginning of mischiefes to me: I had not obtained her. It would then have been a griefe to me for a while: but this continuall care could not trouble my minde.

P. I heare you.

A. Which I have, whilst I looke how soone he may come, who can breake this familiarity which I have with her.

P. It is a grief to others, because they want that they love, but it grieveth thee, for that thou hast more then thou wouldest. (*O Antipho*) thou art glutted with love, for in good faith, thy life is to be wished

wished and desired; so God love me, as I desire to die, if that I might so long injoy whom I love, as you have yours: guesse you at the rest, what griefe I conceive now of this want, and you of that abundance (that I may say nothing of this that thou hast obtained one of a good nature, well brought up with cost, and that thou hast a wife of an honest report, so as you have desired): every one might say you were blest, but that one thing is wanting, to wit, a minde that could moderately take these things: if you had to do with that bawd, with which I have to doe, then you should perceive your happy estate now: but such naturally are we all wellnie, that we can away with any thing but that which we are.

A. But on the contrary *Phedria*, mee thinke, to me you seeme to be fortunate, that are yet at your free libertie to consult what you meane to hold to, to keepe her, to love, or to let her goe: I unluckie am falne into that estate that I can neither have leave to keep her, nor forsake her. But what is this? Doe I not see *Geta* come running hither? Its even he, I feare wretch that I am, that he brings me some evill newes.

Sententiæ.

Temerarium incæptum authorem tristitia afficit.

Prudentia est prospicere quænam futura sunt.

Cupidi facile per alios compelli possunt.

Tolerabilior est modestia aliquot dierum quam quotidiana & perpetua.

Amatores sunt fastidiosi, mox enim res petitas dum habent fastidiunt.

Vxor sit liberalis, ingenua, sine mala fama.

Sera est pœnitentia post factum.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Geta affert *Antiphoni* è *Cicilia* rediisse patrem, quo nuntio perterritus, quoquam conspectum illius effugere studet.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHAEDRIA.

NVllus es Geta, *nisi aliquod jamtibi consilium celere reperis:*
Ita nunc imparatum subito tanta te impendent mala;
Quæ neque uti devitem scio, neque quo modo me inde extraham:
Nam non potest celari nostra diutius jam audacia,
Quæ si non astu providentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
A. Quidnam ille commotus venit? G. tum, temporis punctum mihi
Ad hanc rem est: herus adest. A. quid istuc est mali?
G. Quod cum audierit, quod ejus remedium inveniam iracundiæ?
Loquarne? incendam; taceam? infligem; purgem me? LATEREM lavem.
Eheu me miserum! cum mihi paveo, tum Antipho *me excruciat animi:*
Ejus me miseret: ei nunc timeo: is nunc me retinet: nam absque eo esset,
Recte ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem ultus iracundiam:
Aliquid convasassem, atque hinc me conjicere protinus in pedes.
A. Quam hic fugam, aut furtum parat?
G. Sed ubi Antiphonem *reperiam? aut qua quærere insistam via?*
P. Te nominat. A. nescio quod magnum hoc nuntio expecto malum.

P. Ab

P. Ah! sanun es? G. domum irepergam, ibi plurimum est. P. revocemus
Hominem. A. sta illico. G. hem!
Satis pro imperio, quisquis es. A. Geta. *G. ipse est quem volui obviam.*
A. cedo quid portas, obsecro? atque id, si potes, verbo expedi.
G. Faciam. A. eloquere. G. modo apud portum. A. meumne?
G. intellexti? A. occidi. G. hem!
A. Quid agam? P. quid aiu? G. hujus patrem vidisse me patruum tuum.
A. Nam quod ego huic nunc subito exitio remedium inveniam miser?
Quod si eo meæ fortunæ redeunt, Phanium, *abs te ut distrahar,*
Nulla est mihi vita expetenda. G. ergo istheæ cum ita sint Antipho,
Tanto magis te advigilare æquum est: Forte is fortuna adjuvat.
A. Non sum apud me. G. atqui opus est nunc, cum maxime, ut sis Antipho:
Nam si te senserit timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur
Commeruisse culpam. P. hoc verum est. A. non possum immutarier.
G. Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faciundum foret?
A. Cum hoc non possum, illud minus possem. G. hoc nihil est Phædria *ilicet.*
Quid conterimus operam frustra? quin abeam. P. & quidem ego. A. obsecro
Quid simulabo? satin est? G. garris. A. voltum contemplamini, hem!
Satin sic est? G. non. A. quid si sic? G. propemodum. A. quid si sic? G. sat est:
Hem istuc serva, & verbum verbo par pari ut respondeas,
Ne te iratus suis servis dicti is protelet. A. scio.
G. Vi coactum te esse invitum, lege, judicio: tenes?
Sed quis hic est senex, quem video in ultima platea? A. ipsus est.
Non possum adesse. G. ah! quid agis? quo abis Antipho? *mane,*
Mane, inquam. A. egomet me novi, & peccatum meum:
Vobis commendo Phanium *& vitam meam.*
P. Geta, *quid nunc fiet? G. tu jam lites audies;*
Ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit.
Sed quod modo hic nos Antiphonem *monuimus,*
Id nosmetipsos facere oportet, Phædria.
P. Aufer mihi oportet, quin tu quod faciam, impera.
G. Meministine olim uti fuerit vestra oratio
In re incipiunda ad defendendam noxiam?
Justam illam causam, facilem, vincibilem, optumam.
P. Memini. G. hem! nunc ipsa est opus, aut si quid potes,
Meliore & callidiore. P. fiet sedulo.
G. Nunc prior adito tu, ego in insidiis hic ero
Succenturiatus, si quid deficias. P. age.

Moralis expositio.

Nihil esse instabilius, & minus diu durans voluptate ea, quæ ex amore temerario oritur, hæc Scena exprimit.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Geta *brings newes to* Antipho, *that his father is come home again, with which message he being greatly terrified, seekes to flie any whither out of his fathers sight.*

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

THou art cast away *Geta*, unlesse now thou canst finde out some wise shift out of hand, such great evils are now so suddenly ready to light upon thee at unawares: which I cannot tell neither which way to avoid, nor how to free my self of them: for longer cannot my adventurous boldnes be kept in; which mischiefes not being wisely foreseen, either my master or I shall pay for it.

A. Wherefore comes he in a fume?

G. Also, I have but a moment of time allotted me to this matter: for my master is at hand.

A. What mischiefis this?

G. Which when he shall heare of, how shall I pacifie his wrath? should I speak? I shall chafe him more. Should I say nothing? then I set him on. Should I cleare my self? I should lose my labour. Alas, poore wretch that I am! I am afraid both in my own behalf, as also my heart is perplexed for *Antipho*: him I pitie, I am afraid now for him, its he that holds me here at this time: if he were free in this case, I had well seen to my self, and revenged my self upon the old mans anger, I would have privily packed up something, and would run my way hence.

A. What running away or theevery goeth this fellow about?

G. But where shall I finde *Antipho*? or which way should I go seek him?

P. He nameth you.

A. My heart gives me I shall heare by this messenger of some great mischiefe, but I wot not what.

P. Alas! art thou in thy wits?

G. I will go even home: for there he is the oftenest.

P. Let us call back the fellow.

A. *Geta*, go no further now.

G. Hoe! imperiously enough spoken, be thou whatsoever thou wilt.

A. *Geta*.

G. Its even he himself, whom I go to.

A. Tell me, for Gods sake, what newes bringest thou, and if thou canst, dispatch in a word.

G. I will do it.

A. Speak out.

G. I saw erewhile at the haven.

A. What my father?

G. You know my meaning.

P. Alas!

A. What should I do?

P. What saiest thou?

G. I say that I saw your uncle, this mans father.

A. For what remedie can I finde of a sudden for this destruction? if my fortune shall be so, that thou and I (*Phany*) should part, I wish no longer to live.

G. Therefore *Antipho*, seeing these things are thus, it is so much the meeter for you to see your selfe, for fortune is a friend to none faint-hearted.

A. I know not what I do.

G. But thou hast most need *Antipho*, to know what thou doest: for if your father shall perceive thee to be afraid, he wil think that you have deserved blame.

P. This is true.

A. I cannot be changed.

G. What would you do, if you were now driven to a worse pinch?

A. Sithen I cannot do this, much lesse should you do that.

G. O *Phedria*, this is but a fool, we may be jogging, what do we spending our labour in vain upon him? why am not I going hence?

P. And verily I too.

A. I pray you, for Gods sake, what if I counterfeit? is that enough?

G. You trifle.

A. Look me in the face, lo, is not this well enough?

G. No.

G. No.

A. What if, I looked so?

G. Its almost well.

A. What if I look on this maner?

G. Good enough, loe, keep this, and see you answer word for word, and like for like, lest in his fume hee with his rough speeches beare thee out of countenance.

A. I know thy meaning.

G. Tell him you were constrained by force against your will, by law, by sentence of the Judge: do you understand? what old man is this I see in the further end of the street?

A. Its he himselfe, I cannot abide his coming.

G. Alas, what doest thou? whither run you *Antipho*? Stay, I say stay.

A. I my selfe know my naturall feare, and mine offence: I put you in trust with *Phany*, and my life.

P. *Geta*, what shall we doe?

G. You shall heare him even now in his fretting fumes. I shall be hanged, unlesse some thing happen that I looke not for: but *Phedria*, we must our selves doe that which erewhile we taught here, *Antipho*.

P. Away with this *must*: and rather will thou me what I shall doe.

G. You remember what our speech hath beene heretofore in the beginning of these matters, for the defence of the trespasse, doe you not? and the cause to be lawfull, not difficult, easie to obtaine the upper hand, and very good.

P. I remember it.

G. Loe, that we have need of now, or a better, or more subtill, if it may be found out.

P. It shall be done out of hand.

G. Now set you before upon him, here will I lie in ambush to make a supply, if you shall faile in any thing.

P. Goe to then.

Sententiæ.

Male sibi conscii perturbatissimi sunt.

Dies revelat omnia. Nam nihil tam occultum quod non dies patefaceret.

Tam locutione servili parentes irati incendantur, quam taciturnitate instigantur, & purgatione frustra laborant.

Servum est convasare aliquid, & fugitivum esse.

Heri ut plurimum sunt imperiosi, & monosyllabi.

Male sibi conscii tribus verbis vix auditis magis perturbantur.

Servi insidiose heris suis succenturiare solent.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Filium *Antiphonem*, se absente, uxorem duxisse admodum ægre fert *Demipho*: à *Phædria* ille & *Geta* servo defenditur: ad postremum *Demipho* convenire *Phormionem* constituit, ut injuriam cum eo expostulet, qui ducendæ puellæ autor fuerat.

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHÆDRIA.

I Tant tandem uxorem duxit Antipho *injussu meo!*
Nec meum imperium; age, mitto imperium: non simultatem meam
Revereri saltem! non pudere! ô facinus audax, ô Geta
Moniton! G. *vix tandem. D. quid mihi dicent? aut quam causam reperient?*

Demiror. G. atqui repperi jam : aliud cura. D. anne hoc dicent mihi
Invitus feci, lex coegit : audio, & fateor. G. placet.
D. Verum scientem, tacitum, causam tradere adversariis,
Etiamne id lex coegit ? P. illud durum. G. ego expediam sint.
D. Incertum est quid agam, quia præter spem atque incredibile hoc mihi abtigit.
Ita sum irritatus, animum ut nequeam ad cogitandum instituere.
Quamobrem omnes, cum secundæ res sunt maxime, tum maxime
Meditari secum oportet, quo pacto adversam erumnam ferant :
Pericla, damna, exilia, peregre redeus semper cogitet :
Aut filii peccatum, aut uxoris mortem, aut mortuum filia.
Communia esse hæc : fieri posse : ut ne quid animo sit novum.
Quicquid præter spem eveniat, omne id deputare esse in lucro.
G. O Phædria, *incredibile est, quanto herum anteo sapientia.*
Meditata mihi sunt omnia mea incommoda. herus si redierit.
Molendum usque in pistrino, vapulandum, habendæ compedes,
Opus rari faciundum : horum nihil quicquam accidet animo novum.
Quicquid præter spem eveniet, omne id deputabo in lucro.
Sed quid cessas hominem adire, & blande in principio alloqui ?
D. Phædriam *mei fratris video filium mihi ire obviam.*
P. Mi patrue salve. D. salve : sed ubi est Antipho ?
P. Salvum advenire. D. credo : hic responde mihi.
P. Valet : hic est : sed satin omnia ex sententia ?
D. Vellem quidem. P. quid isthuc ? D. rogitas, Phædria ?
Bonas me absente hic confecistis nuptias.
P. Eho! an tu id succensis nunc illi ? G. ô artificem probum !
D. Egone illi non succensean ? ipsum gestio dari
Mihi in conspectum, nunc sua culpa ut sciat
Lenem patrem illum, factum me esse acerrimum.
P. Atqui nihil fecit, patrue, quod succenseas.
D. Ecce autem similia omnia : omnes congruunt :
Vnum cognoris, omnes noris. P. haud ita est.
D. hic in noxia est, ille ad defendendam causam adest :
Cum ille est, hic præsto est : tradunt operas mutuas.
G. Probe eorum facta imprudens deprehendit senex.
D. nam ni hæc ita essent, cum illo haud stares, Phædria.
P. Si est patrue, culpam ut Antipho *in se admiserit,*
Ex qua re minus rei foret, aut famæ temperam :
Non causam dico, quin quod meritus est, ferat :
Sed si quis forte malitia fretus sua,
Insidias nostræ fecit adolescentiæ,
Ac vicit : nostrane ea culpa est, an judicum,
Qui sæpe propter invidiam adimunt diviti,
Aut propter misericordiam addunt pauperi ?
G. Ni nossem causam, crederem vere hunc loqui.
D. An quisquam judex est qui possit noscere

Comminatio irato seni apta.

Summa contradictionis propositio defensionis.

Tua justa, ubi tuus verbum non respondeas:
Ita ut ille fecit? P. functus adolescentuli est
Officium liberalis: postquam ad judices
Ventum est, non potuit cogitata prosequi;
Ita eum tum timidum obstupefecit pudor.
G. Laudo hunc: sed ipsum adeo quamprimum senem;
Here salve: salvum te advenisse gaudeo, D. ohi!
Bene custos salve, columen vero familiæ,
Cui commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.
G. Jamdudum te omnes nos accusare audio
Immerito, & me omnium horum immeritissimo:
Nam quid me in hac re facere voluisti tibi?
Servum hominem caussam orare leges non sinunt:
Neque testimonii dictio est. D. mitto omnia:
Adde istuc, imprudens timuit adolescens, sino:
Tu servus: verum si cognata est maxime,
Non fuit necesse habere: sed, id quod lex jubet,
Dotem daretis: quaereret alium virum.
Qua ratione inopem potius decebat domum?
G. Non ratio, verum argentum deerat. D. sumeret
Abicunde. G. abicunde? nihil est dictu facilius.
D. Postremo, si nullo alio pacto, vel fenere.
G. Huildixti pulchre, si quidem quisquam crederet
Te vivo. D. non, non sic futurum est: non potest.
Egone illam cum illo ut patior nuptam unum diem?
Nihil suave meritum est hominem commonstrarier
Mihi istum volo: aut ubi habitet, demonstrarier.
G. Nempe Phormionem. *D.* Antipho *ubi nunc est? P. foris.*
D. Abi Phædria, *eum require, atque adduce huc. P. eo*
Recta via equidem illuc. G. nempe ad Pamphilam.
D. At ego deos penates hinc salutatum domum
Divertar: inde ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi
Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adsint,
Vt ne imparatus sim, cum adveniat Phormio.

a Transcis: hoc & submissa.

Moralis expositio.

Hic doctur hominis consilia qualia esse debeant.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Demipho *taketh it very ill that* Antipho *his son should marry in his absence, whom* Phedria *and his servant* Geta *defends. At length* Demipho *determineth to go talke with* Phormio, *to complaine of the injury done him, who was the cause of his sonnes marrying of the Wench.*

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHEDRIA.

YEa, is it so! hath *Antipho* at length married without my bidding! regarded he neither my power over him! but go to: I let authoritie passe: nor feared my displeasure! at the least ought not he to have been ashamed of it? ô rash attempt: ô *Geta*, thou his teacher!

G. Hardly at length: I thought he had forgotten me.

D. What will they say to me? or what excuse will they alleadge for themselves, I marvell?

G. I, but I have invented one already: care you for somewhat else.

D. Will he say this to me? I have done it against my will, the law hath compelled me; I heare, I confesse it.

G. You content me well.

D. Yea, but hath the law forced him wittingly, without gain-say to yeeld his cause to the adversary?

P. Thats a pestilent blow, hard to be answered.

G. I will helpe thee out of it: let him alone.

D. I wote not what I should doe, because this hath happened to me unlooked for, neither would I ever have beleeved it, I am so chafed, that I cannot settle my minde to thinke what is best to be done. VVherefore it behooveth every man, when he is in most prosperitie, to think with himself how he could beare great adversitie. let him alway thinke of comming homeward from afarre off, dangers, losses, banishment, either of his sonnes misdemeanour, of his wives death, or his daughters sicknesse. These are things common, and may fall out: that when they come, he may know no more then he knew before: Whatsoever may happen unlooked for, account that as won good.

G. O *Phedria*, you do not beleeve how farre I excell my master in wit, for I have thought of all the discommodities that may come unto me: if my master shall come home againe, I have thought I must grinde continually in the mill, I must be cudgelled, I must be shackled, I must doe worke in the countrey: none of these things shall be news to me, when they fall out: whatsoever contrary to hope shall happen, I will account that as gained. But why make you no more hast to go unto him, and first with faire speeches salute him?

D. I see my brothers sonne comming to meet me.

P. My good uncle, God save you.

D. God save you, but where is *Antipho*?

P. I am glad of your return.

D. I beleeve you, answer me this.

P. He is well: he is here: but is every thing to your minde?

D. Truly, I would it were.

P. Whats this?

D. Dost thou aske, *Phedria*? you have made a faire marriage here since I went.

P. Ho, it for that you are angry with him?

G. O skilfull crattesman!

D. VVhat, should I not be angry with him? I greatly desire to have a sight of him, that he may know that through his own default, he hath made his gentle father the fellest man in the world.

P. But, uncle, he hath done nothing, for which you should be angry with him.

D. Lo, all alike: all feathered of one wing: know one, and know all.

P. It is not so.

D. This thy sonne is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cause; when he is away, this fellow is here, they helpe one another.

G. The old fellow hath painted out cunningly their deeds at unawares.

D. For, but that these things are thus, *Phedria*, thou wouldest not take his part.

P. Vncle,

P. Vncle, if it be that *Antipho* hath committed a trespasse, whereof it may be thought that he should not be provident for his goods or good name, I will not plead for him, but let him have as he deserveth: but if any by chance through deceit lying in lurch for our young yeers to intrap us, and so have gotten the better, are we therein to be blamed, or the Judges, who oftentimes of envy take from the rich, or of pitie give to the poore?

G. But that I know the matter, I might beleeve that he speaks the truth.

D. Is there any Judge, that can know your matter to be right, wherein you your self answer not one word, as he hath done?

P. He hath done the part of a good natured young man: for after he came before the Judges, he could not utter what he thought to have delivered, bashfulnesse so daunted him, being also naturally fearfull.

G. I commend this fellow: but I make no quick speed to go unto the old man. Master, God save you: I am glad that you have come in safetie.

D. Oh good keeper, God save you, the stay verily of out house, to whom I committed my son at my going from hence.

G. I heard you long since accuse us all undeserving, and of all those me most unworthily. For what would you have me to have done in this matter for you? The laws permit not any man-servant to plead, nor to bear witnesse.

D. I let all these passe, and take this too, that the undiscreet young man was afraid, I give thee leave to say, thou art a servant: but though she be nighest of kinne, yet followeth not necessarily that which the law commands: and so should she see another husband: what reason had he rather to marry her, then to do so?

G. There was no reason, but want of money.

D. He might have borrowed it of some other.

G. Of some other? its an easie matter to say it.

D. At last, if he could borrow it by no other means, he should have taken it upon usury.

G. Ah, ha, you have well said, if verily any would credit him, you being alive.

D. Thou saist he cannot be credited: well, howsoever it is, thus it shall not be, thus it may not be. Should I permit her to be married one day with him! They have deserved no courtesie at my hand. I would either be let to see this paltry fellow, or else be shown where he dwelleth.

G. To wit, *Phormio*.

D. That womans patron.

G. I will bring it about, that he shall be here.

D. VVhere is *Antipho* now?

P. VVithout.

D. Go, *Phedria*, seek him out, and bring him hither.

P. I go straight my way thither.

G. To wit, unto *Pamphila*.

D. And I will hence turn by home to salute and adore my houshold gods: after that I will go to the market place, and call some of my friends to be present at the handling of this matter, that I may not be unprovided when *Phormio* shall come.

Sententiæ.

Causa mali in authorem redundat.

Parasitorum est ingens fiducia & jactantia.

Ditiores magis periclitantur quam pauperes & tenuioris sortis.

Parasitorum fœlicitas est in cœna dubia, propter quam se regibus, imo præsentibus diis conferunt.

Cujuslibet rei initium est difficile & arduum.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Abducitur *Phormio* ut factum defendat, qui hic se instruit cum sene litigaturus.

PHORMIO. GETA.

Tane patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abiisse? G. admodum.
P. Phanium relictam solam! G. sic. P. & iratum senem!
G. Oppido. P. ad te summa solum, Phormio, rerum redit:
Tuae hoc istiusti, tibi omne est exedendum; accinge te.
G. Obsecro te. P. si rogitabit. G. in te spes est. P. [b] Per Cerem,
Quid si reddat? G. tu impulisti. P. sic opinor. G. subveni.
P. Cedo senem: jam instructa sunt mihi corde consilia omnia.
G. Quid agis? Ph. quid vis nisi ut maneat Phanium, atque ex crimine hoc
Antiphonem eripiam, atque in me omnem iram derivem senis.
G. O vir fortis atque amicus! verum hoc sæpe Phormio,
Veretur, ne ishæc fortitudo in nervum erumpat denique. P. abi.
Non ita est: factum est periculum, jam padum visa est via.
Quot me censes homines jam deverberasse usque ad necem,
Hospites, tum circes quo magis novi, tanto sæpius:
Cedo dum, ex unquam injuriarum audisti mihi scriptam dicam?
G. Quid istuc? P. quia non rete accipitri tenditur, neque milvio,
Qui male faciunt nobis: illi is, qui nihil faciunt, tenditur.
Quia enim in illis fructus est, in his opera luditur.
Aliis aliunde est periculum, unde aliquid abradi potest:
Mihi sciunt nihil esse, dices, ducent damnatum domum:
Alere nolunt hominem edacem: & sapiunt una quidem sententia,
Pro maleficio, si beneficium summum nolunt reddere.
G. Non potest satis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratiam.
P. Imo enim nemo satis pro merito gratiam regi refert.
Tene asymbolum venire nuctum, atque lautum è balneis
Otiosum ab animo: cum ille & cura, & sumptu absumitur,
Dum tibi sit, quod placeat: ille [g] ringitur, tu rideas:
Prior bibas: prior decumbas: cœna dubia apponitur.
G. Quid istuc verbi est? P. ubi tu dubites, quid sumas potissimum.
Hæc quum ratione inteas, quam sint suavia, & quam cara sint:
Ea qui præbet, non tu hunc habeas plane præsentem Deum?
G. Senex adest. vide quid agas: prima coitio est acerrima:
Si eam sustinueris, post illam iam, ut lubet, ludas licet.

a Hæc & labia lingens, ut ebrius, & jactans, ut potator, pronunciabit actor bonus.
b Adverbium jurandi, per Cererem.
c Adagia duo. Metaphoricos omnino & scurriliter, sumptum à viatoribus.
d Allegorice & trivialiter. Divites periclitantur.
e Occupatio.
f Sensus est, sciunt edacem, & ideo nolunt alere: facete edacem se vocat.
g Metaphora à canibus.
h Translatio à prælio, nam & congredi milites & coire dicuntur.

Moralis expositio.

Quanta sit inutilium hominum improbitas & animi malitia, qui ita sese comparare norunt, ut optimis etiam quibusvis, & simplicibus negotium facessant, & illos suis iniquitatibus propellant, scena hæc docet.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phormio *is here brought in to defend the fact, who here fits himself to strive with the old man.*

PHORMIO. GETA.

YEa saist thou, that he went hence and durst not look his father in the face?

G. He was greatly afraid.

P. Is *Phany*, saist thou, left alone!

G. Yea.

P. And the old man was angry!

G. Wonderfull.

P. *Phormio*, the whole charge is laid on thy back: thou thy self didst crum it, thou therefore must eat it up all: self do, self have: prepare thy self.

G. I beseech thee for Gods sake do so.

P. If he shall ask?

G. My hope is in thee.

P. By *Ceres*, what will *Antipho* answer, if he shall restore againe the woman?

G. He will say thou provokest him to her.

P. I think so.

G. Help, I pray thee, us both.

P. Well, I have now all my devices set in my head, now let the old man come.

G. What wilt thou do?

P. What else wouldst thou have me to do, but that *Phany* may abide, and may cleare *Antipho* of this fault, and so turn all the old mans displeasure against me?

G. O valiant man, and our friend! but I am often in feare of this, *Phormio*, lest this thy manhood in conclusion bring thee to trouble.

P. Tush, its not so, triall hath beene made, I know which way now to flie if any thing happen. How many thinkest thou that I have left dead with bats, strangers, as also Citizens? the better I knew them, the more I laid on. Tell me, when didst thou ever heare any action of trespasse entred against me?

G. Why say you this?

P. Because men do not lay a net for a Hawke, or for the Kyte which injure us, but for those which do no harm: for that in these is profit, in catching the other labour is but lost. Other are in danger by some other mean, from which any thing may be gotten: now they know that I have nought: but thou wilt say, they will have me home being cast, but I tell thee, they will maintain no ravenour. And in my opinion they are wise, if they will not do a man a great pleasure, for doing them an evill turn.

G. *Antipho* is not able to requite you sufficiently as you deserve.

P. Nay rather no parasite can recompence his master, as he is worthy. Whether canst thou requite him for this, to come shot-free, anointed and washed from the bathes, to take no care for any thing, when he is spent with care and cost, whilest thou hast thy delight: he frets with himself, whilst thou maist laugh; thou maist drink before him, sit down before him, a doubtfull supper is set on the table.

G. What is that word doubtfull?

P. When there's such variety, as thou maist doubt, which to take of first. When you reckon how delectable and how deare these things be, would you not account him that bestows them, to be as a god indeed before thy eyes, whom thou canst not requite?

G. The old man is at hand: see to your

busines: the first encounter is very fierce, if thou shalt sustain that brunt, afterward you may play with him, as you please.

Sententiæ.

Pauperies à ditioribus propter avaritiam fere negliguntur.

Geta fidelis hic servus herum suum non damnandum esse contendit.

Pauperes, senes, & agricolæ obscuriores sunt.

Servus fidelis herum suum traduci non patitur.

Improbus servus carcere dignus est.

Χρηματισταὶ mores sunt, ut bona clientum extorqueant, ut leges sophisticas contorqueant, quæ sane contumelia rabulis forensibus, quæstuosis & iniquis probe convenit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Hic concertatio est *Demiphonis* & Parasiti. Clam patre uxorem duxerat *Antipho:* domum reversus pater, illam vult ejicere. Contradicit *Phormio.*

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

[a] *EN unquam cuiquam contumeliosius*
Audistis factam injuriam, quam hæc est mihi!
Adeste quæso. G. iratus est. P. quin tu hoc age:
Jam ego hunc agitabo, [b] *pro Deûm immortalium fidem!*
Negat Phanium *esse hanc sibi cognatam* Demipho?
Hanc Demipho *negat esse cognatam? G. negat.*
P. Neque ejus patrem se scire, qui fuerit? G. negat.
D. Ipsum esse opinor, de quo agebam: sequimini.
P. Nec Stilphonem *ipsum scire, qui fuerit? G. negat.*
P. Quia [c] *egens relicta est misera, ignoratur parens:*
Negligitur ipsa: vide avaritia quid facit.
G. Si herum insimulabis avaritiæ, male audies.
D. [d] *O audaciam! etiam me ultro accusatum advenit!*
P. Nam jam adolescenti nihil est quod succenseam,
Si illum minus norat: quippe homo jam grandior,
Pauper, cui opera vita erat, ruri fere
Se continebat: ibi agrum de nostro patre
Colendum habebat: sæpe interea mihi senex
Narrabat, se hunc negligere cognatum suum:
At quem virum? quem ego viderim in vita optimum.
G. Videas te, atque illum, ut narras. P. abi in malam crucem:
Nam ni ita eam existimassem, nunquam tam graveis
Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in nostram familiam,
[e] *Quam is aspernatur nunc tam illiberaliter.*
G. Pergin hero absenti male loqui, impurissime?

a En vim habet indignationis post enarratam injuriam.

b Exclamatio, fingit se cum Geta certare: & bis repetit nomen senis ad invidiam & acrimoniam contentionis.

c Congestio ad coronam spectatorum, & invidiose in Demiphonem.

d Exclamatio ostendit quid absente patre defenderit filius. Veterator callidus hæc omnia fingit.

e Epilogus est hujus partis συγχυσις.

P. Dignum autem hoc illo est. G. aim tandem carcer! D. Geta.
G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. D. Geta.
P. Responde. G. quis homo est? eham. D. tace. G. absimi tibi
Te indignas, seque dignas contumelias
Numquam cessavit dicere hodie. D. obe! desine.
f Adolescens, primum abs te hoc bona venia expeto,
Si tibi placere potis est, mihi ut respondeas:
Quem amicum tuum ais fuisse illum, explana mihi,
Et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret.
P. Proinde expiscare, quasi non nosses. D. nossem? P. ita.
D. Ego me nego: tu, qui ais, redige in memoriam.
P. Eho, tu sobrinum tuum non noras! D. enecas:
Dic nomen. P. nomen? maxime. D. quid nunc taces?
P. Perii hercle, nomen perdidi. D. hem! quid ais? P. Geta,
Si meministi id quod olim dictum est, subjice. hem!
Non dico: quasi non noris, tentatum advenis.
D. Egone autem tento? G. Stilpho. P. atque adeo, quid mea?
Stilpho est. D. quem dixti? P. Stilphonem, inquam, noveras?
D. Neque ego illum noram: nec mihi cognatus fuit
Quisquam istboc nomine. P. Itane? non te horum pudet?
At si talentum rem reliquisset decem.
D. Dii tibi malefaciant. P. primus esses memoriter
Progeniem vestram usque ab avo atque atavo proferens.
D. Ita ut dicis. ego tum si advenissem, qui mihi
Cognata esset, dicerem: itidem tu face: cedo
Qui est cognata? G. heus noster, recte: heus tu cave.
P. Dilucide expedivi, quibus me opportuit
Judicibus: tum si id falsum fuerat, filius
Cur non refellit? D. filium narras mihi!
Cujus de stultitia dici, ut dignum est, non potest.
P. g At tu, qui sapiens es, magistratus adi,
Judicium de eadem causa iterum ut reddat tibi:
Quando quidem solus regnas: & soli licet
Hic de eadem causa bis judicium adipiscier.
D. h Etsi mihi facta injuria est, veruntamen
Potius quam lites sector, aut quam te audiam,
Itidem ut cognata sit, id quod lex jubet
Dotem dare, abdut hanc; minas quinque accipe.
P. Ha, ha, hæ, homo suavis. D. quid est? num iniquum postulo?
An ne hoc quidem adipiscar ego, quod jus publicum est?
P. Itane tandem, quæso, civem item ut meretricem, ubi abusus sit
Mercedem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere? an
Ut ne quid turpe civis in se admitteret
Propter egestatem, proximo jussa est dari,
Ut cum uno ætatem degeret: quod tu vetas?
D. Ita, proximo quidem: at nos unde? aut quamobrem?

f Controversia conjecturalis: fuit cognatus, non fuit.

g Irridet senem. mos vetus & obsoletus.

h Redit ad concordiam victus senex.

Actum, aiunt, ne agas. D. non agam? imo haud desistam
Donec perficero hoc. P. ineptis. D. sine modo.
P. Postremo tecum nihil rei nobis Demipho *est:*
Tuus est damnatus gnatus, non tu: nam tua
Praeterierat jam ad ducendum aetas. D. omnia haec
Illum putato, quae ego nunc dico, dicere.
Aut quidem eum uxore hac ipsum prohibeo domo.
G. Iratus est. P. tute idem melius feceris.
D. Itane est paratus facere me adversum omnia
Infelix! P. metuit hic nos, tametsi fedato
Dissimulat. G. bene habent tibi principia. P. quin, quod est
Ferendum, feras: tuis factis dignum fecerit,
Vt amici inter nos simus. D. Egone tuam expetam
Amicitiam! aut te visum, aut auditum velim!
P. Si concordabis cum illa, habebit quae tuam
Senectutem oblectet: respice aetatem tuam.
D. Te oblectet: tibi habe. P. minime vero iram. D. hoc age!
Satis jam verborum est; nisi tu propares mulierem
Abducere, ego illam ejiciam; dixi, Phormio.
P. Si tu illam attigeris, scens quam dignum est liberam,
Dicam impingam tibi grandem: dixi, Demipho.
Si quid opus fuerit, heus, domi me. G. intelligo.

Moralis expositio.

Hac scena exprimitur, quod in proxima superiori docetur.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

In this Scene is a bickering between Demipho *and the Parasite: For* Antiphō *had married without the knowledge of his Father; who returning home would now cast her out, but* Phormio *gain-sayeth it.*

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

LO, have you ever heard any to be injured more spitefully then I am? come ye hither, I pray you.

G. He is in a fume.

P. Nay, attend to this we are about, let him alone, I will vexe him even now, thou shalt see. Oh the immortall Gods! doth *Demipho* deny *Phany* to be his kinswoman? doth *Demipho* say shee is none of his kinne?

G. He denyeth it.

D. I thinke its even he I was speaking of. Follow me.

P. And saith he also, that he knoweth not who was her father.

G. He saith he knows not.

P. And denies he, that he knows not *Stilpho* who he was?

G. He denyeth it.

P. Because the poore wench is barely left, therefore he knows not her father, and so she is not esteemed of; see masters, what

what covetousnesse makes a man do.

G. If you shall accuse my master of covetousnesse, I will tell you your name.

D. O audacious sellow! he even comes voluntarily to accuse me.

P. Foe now there is no cause why I should be offended with the young man, if he knew not that *Stilpho*: for that he was then an old man, in poverty, living upon his hand-labour, and did keep himself al waies in a manner in the countrey: there he had in farme arable ground of my father: this old man during that time did tell me how that this *Demipho* made small reckoning of him, being his neare kinsman: but what a man did he thus lightly account of? the honestest man that ever I knew in my life.

G. Lo, you commend him and your self.

P. Go hang thy self: for unlesse I had thought him to have been such a one, I could never procure such great disfavour for this womans sake against our stocke, which he now contemneth so uncourtecusly.

G. Dost thou yet, filthy varlet, hold on to raile on my master behinde his back?

P. I speak but that he deserveth.

G. Yea, saist thou so, thief?

D. *Geta*.

G. A troubler of good men, and a wrester of laws.

G. *Geta*.

P. Answer him.

G. Who calleth me? eho.

D. Whist.

G. Master, he hath all this day long given railing speeches against you, which you are unworthy of, but he hath deserved it himself.

D. Hah, say no more. Young man, first of all, I desire this of thee with thy good leave, that, if it might please you, you would make me an answer. What friend say you this of yours was? and make it known to me, who should say that I was his kinsman?

P. You are so inquisitive about this, as though you did not know him.

D. Did I know him?

P. Yea that you did.

D. But I say I did not, thou that affirmest it, call thy self to remembrance.

P. Hoe! know you not your cousin germane?

D. Thou makest me mad, tell me his name.

P. His name, forsooth that I will.

D. Why dost thou not hold thy peace?

P. Alas I am undone! in good sooth I have quite forgot it.

D. Hah! what saist thou?

P. *Geta*, call me to minde, if thou remembrest, that which I told thee long since: and nay, I will not now tell you: as though you knew it not, you do it to try me.

D. Do I make a triall of thee?

G. *Stilpho*.

P. And verily what need I tell his name? He is called *Stilpho*.

D. What saist thou?

P. I say, knew you not *Stilpho*?

D. I neither knew him, neither was any of that name my kinsman.

P. Its even so, are you not ashamed of these speeches? but if he had left behinde him substance worth 700 pound.

D. I would to God thy neck were broken.

P. Then would you have been the first to make relation, fetching readily your progeny from his grandfather and great grandfather.

D. Even so as thou saist: but if I had come then, I could have told you how she was my kinswoman, do you now in like manner tell me how she is my kinswoman.

G. Oh well done, master! oh, sirra, look you

you to your selfe.

P. I have plainely told it before the Judges, to whom I ought; if then I had spoken an untroth, why hath not your sonne refused it?

D. What telst thou me of my son? whose folly I cannot sufficiently condemne?

P. But goe you that are a wise man, to the magistrates, that they may give sentence on your side againe upon the same matter, because you alone beare rule, and to whom onely its lawfull here to get judgement twice upon one matter.

D. Albeit I be injured, nevertheleſſe rather then I would follow sute or heare thee, even after the same manner as though she were my kinswoman, I thinke it better to give her a dowry, that which the law commands: carry her with thee and take there five ponnds.

P. Ha, ha, he! a pleasant man.

D. Whats the matter, doe I aske that is not reason? may not I indeed obtaine this, which is mine by the common law?

P. Yea I pray you, when you have abused a free-borne maide, doth the law will to give her a reward, & to send her packing? or whether is she not rather commanded to be given to her next kinsman, that she may live with one which none forbid, lest shee being a free denizen, should through povertie suffer her selfe to be abused?

D. So it doth indeed to the next of kin: but from whence comes it that wee are of kindred? or for what cause?

P. Oh ho: its a common saying, your labour is but lost, when you would mend that which is past recovery.

D. I wil not play such a part: verily I will not cease till I fully end this matter.

P. You play not a wise mans part.

D. Let me but alone.

P. To make an end *Demipho*, I have nought to doe with you: its your son that is adjudged to marry her: and not you, for you are past marrying.

D. Suppose him to say all that I do now say: or else truly that I will forbid him and his wife my house.

G. He is angry.

P. Your selfe will do better then that same which you say.

D. Yea, are you, unlucky varlet, so ready to doe every thing against me?

P. He feareth us, albeit he dissembles much

G. You begin well.

P. I, but take you patiently, whatsoever is to be suffered: doe as it shall bee meet for you to doe, that friendship may be betwixt us.

D. What do I crave thy friendship? or have I any will either to see or heare thee?

P. If you will agree with her, you shall have wherewith to delight your old age, consider your yeers.

D. Have her to thy selfe, let her delight thee.

P. But I pray you mitigate your anger.

D. Attend to this, there hath been now words enough, unleſſe thou make speed to have away the woman, I wil throw her out of the doors: I have told thee my minde, *Phormio*.

P. If you handle her otherwise then is meet for one freeborn, I will bring sharp processe against you: I have told you my minde *Demipho*. Hoe, if any need shall be, thou shalt finde me in my house.

G. I know your meaning.

Sententiæ.

Rabulæ consilia bonorum virorum interturbant.

Parum convenit inter rabulas, etiamsi sexcentos adhibueris.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Consulit *Demipho* advocatos super filii conjugio, & unus suadet, dissuadet alter, tertius nihil dicit, qui se alterutri jungere debuit.

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINVS, CLITO.

QVANTA me cura, & sollicitudine afficit
Gnatus, qui me, [a] & se hisce impedivit nuptiis!
Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam
Quid de hac re dicat, quidve sit sententiæ.
Abi tu, visé redierítne jam, an nondum, domum.
G. Eo. D. videtis quo in hoc loco res hæc siet:
Quid ago? dic Hegio. *H. ego* Cratinum *censeo,*
Si tibi videtur. D. Dic Cratine. *Cra. mene vis?*
D. Te. Cra. ego quæ in rem tuam sint, ea velim, facias: mihi
Sic hoc videtur; quod te absente hic filius
Egit, restitui in integrum [b] æquum est, & bonum:
Et id impetrabis. dixi. dic nunc Hegio.
H. Ego sedulo hunc dixisse credo. verum ita est,
Quot homines, tot sententiæ. suus cuique mos.
[c] Mihi non videtur, quod sit factum legibus,
Rescindi posse: & turpe inceptu est. D. dic Crito.
C. Ego amplius deliberandum censeo:
Res magna est. H. num quid nos vis? D. fecistis probe.
Incertior sum multo, quam dudum. C. negant
Rediisse. D. frater est expectandus mihi: is
Quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium, id exequar.
Percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad se recipiat.
G. At ego Antiphonem *quæram, ut quæ acta hic sint, sciat.*
Sed eccum ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.

a Confirmatio à malo eventu.

b Ab honesto & utili.

c A possibili.

Moralis expositio.

Advocatorum mores, qui plerumque magis illos à quibus consulunur in errorem, & ambiguitatem conjiciant, quàm expediant, exprimit hæc scena.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Demipho *taketh counsell of his advocates concerning his Sonnes marriage, one perswadeth, and another disswadeth, the third saith nothing, who ought to joyne himself to either of the other.*

DEMIPHO.

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINVS, CLITO.

HOw carefull and heavy hearted hath my son made me, that hath hindred me and himselfe by this marriage! neither comes he in my sight, that, at the least I may know what he can say for this matter, and what he thinks of it. Go thou and see whether yet he be come home or no.

G. I go.

D. You see in what state these matters stand, what shall I do? tell me *Hegio*.

H. I think *Cratinus* meet to tell you, if you think it good.

D. Tell me *Cratinus*.

Cra. Will you have me to tell you?

D. You.

C. I would have you do for your profit: this is my opinion, that it is both honesty and equity that what your Son hath done in your absence, it be all as nothing, but to be as at the first: and that shall you prevaile in: I have said.

D. Now, *Hegio*, say your minde.

H. I beleeve he hath spoken truly his minde, but its a true saying, as many men, so many wits; every one hath his own way, for I am of another minde, and think that things done by law cannot be broken, and its an undecent thing to be begun.

D. Say you, *Crito*.

Cri. I think it good to deliberate more hereof, for the matter is great.

H. Will you any thing with us?

D. You have done well, I am now more uncertain, what to do then of late:

G. They say that he is not returned.

D. I must waite for my brother, and I will do that which he adviseth me concerning this marriage: I will go ask for him at the port, to which place it may be he is gone.

G. But I will seek *Antipho*, that he may know what we have done here. But loe I see him come hither in good time.

Sententiæ.

Rabulæ consilia bonorum virorum interturbant.

Parum convenit inter rabulas, etiamsi sexcentos adhibueris.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Antipho se reprehendit, quod patris conspectum veritus fugerat, adeoque consulto causam suam aliis defendendam reliquerat, sed ex *Geta* rem totam cognoscit.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

a Seipsum imprudentiæ lamentanter incusat. Est præparatio, ad futurum colloquium.

ENimvero, a Antipho, *multis modis cum isloc animo es vituperandus:*
Itane hinc abisse, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis dedisse!
Alios tuam rem magis credidisti, quàm te, animadversuros?
Nam ut erant alia, illi certè, quæ nunc domi tuæ est, consuleres,
Nequid propter tuam fidem deceptæ pateretur mali:
Cujus nunc miseræ spes, opesque sunt in te uno omnes sitæ.
G. Equidem, here, nos jamdudum hic te absentem incusamus, qui abieris.

A. Te-

A. Te ipsum quærebam. G. sed ea causa nihilo magis defecimus.
A. Loquere obsecro, quonam in loco sunt res, b & fortunæ meæ?
Nunquid patri suboleat? G. nihil etiam. A. ecquid spei porro est?
G. Nescio. A. ah.
G. Nisi Phædria *haud cessavit pro te eniti. A. nihil fecit novi.*
G. Tum Phormio *itidem in hac re, ut in aliis, strenuum hominem se præbuit.*
A. Quid is fecit? G. confutavit verbis admodum iratum patrem.
A. Hem Phormio. *G. ego quod potui porro. A. mi* Geta, *omnes vos amo.*
G. Sic habent principia sese, ut dico: adhuc tranquilla res est.
Manswusque patruum pater est, dum huc adveniat. A. quid eum?
G. ut ajebat.
De ejus consilio velle sese facere, quod ad hanc rem attinet.
A. Quantus metus est mihi venire huc salvum nunc patruum, Geta?
Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam, aut moriar, sententiam.
G. Phædria *tibi adest. A. ubinam? G. eccum à sua palæstra exit foras.*

b Omnia sua in amica reperit.

Moralis expositio.

Debere quenq; suas res curare, nec fortunas suas & salutem defendendam aliis hominibus committere, præsertim talibus, qui cum nihil rectè faciant, nec frugi bonæ sint, omnia in perniciem nostram machinantur, hic docetur.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Antipho *reproveth himselfe for that he had, being afraid, fled from his fathers sight, and because he had so unadvisedly committed his cause to be defended of others, but at length he understands the matter of* Geta.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

IN good sooth *Antipho*, thou art much to be blamed for this faint heart of yours: was it convenient thou shouldst have so left this place, and committed thy life to the preservation of others? thoughtest thou that others would looke better to thy matter then thou thy selfe? for howsoever other things were, thou shouldst looke to her that is at thy house, lest she being deceived through trust in thee, should take any harme: whose hope poore wretch, and what wealth soever she hath, depends only upon thee.

G. And truly, master, we blamed you even now in your absence, because you went away.

A. I did looke for thee.

G. But we failed you never awhit now, for all that.

A. Speake for Gods sake in what state my matters stand, and in what case my estate is? doth my father perceive any thing?

G. Verily, nothing.

A. And what further hope remaineth?

G. I cannot tell.

A. Alas.

G. But that *Phædria* ceased not to labour in your behalfe.

A. He hath done no new thing.

G. *Phormio* also in this matter, as in

 others

thers, hath shewed himselfe a valiant fellow.

A. What hath he done?

G. He confuted thy father, that was very angry, with words.

A. Ha, ha! *Phormio*, I owe thee a good turne.

G. And I besides did what I was able.

A. Oh my *Geta*, you all have my heart.

G. Thus the entrances are made as I say, the matter is yet in quietnesse, and your father will tarry for your uncle untill he come.

A. Why will he tarry for him?

G. To doe as he shall advise him as he said in that, which appertaineth to this thing.

A. O *Geta*, how greatly do I feare my uncles safe comming hither! for as I understand by his sentence I shall either live or die.

G. *Phedria* is here at hand.

A. Where?

G. Lo he cometh forth of the schoole-doores:

Sententiæ.

Lenones nisi præsente pecunia amatores non admittunt.

Hic enim propter quæstum esse tantum artem lenocinii videmus.

Pollicitis dives quilibet esse potest.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Phædria lenonem orat, ut venditam militi ***Pamphilam***, non tam cito abducendam tradat: se intra triduum nummos adnumeraturum, quos pro illius redemptione sit pollicitus.

PHÆDRIA, DORIO, ANTIPHO, GETA.

DOrio [a] *audi obsecro. D. non audio. P. parumper. D. quin omitte me.*
P. Audi quid dicam. D. at enim tædet jam audire eadem millies.
P. [b] *At nunc dicam, quod libenter audias. D. loquere, audio.*
P. [c] *Neque te exorare, ut maneas triduum hoc? quo nunc abis?*
D. Mirabar, si tu mihi quicquam afferres novi. A. hei, metuo
Lenonem, ne quid suo suat capiti. G. idem ego metuo.
P. Non mihi credis? D. hariolare. P. sin fidem do. D. fabula.
D. Fœneratum istuc beneficium tibi pulchre dices. D. Logi.
P. [d] *Credo mihi gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc est: D. somnium.*
P. Experire, non est longum. D. cantilenam eandem canis.
P. [e] *Tu mihi cognatus, tu parens, tu amicus,* [f] *tu. D. garris modo.*
P. Adeone ingenio te esse duro, atque inexorabili,
Vt neque misericordia, neque precibus molliri queas!
D. Adeone te esse incogitantem atque imprudentem, Phædria,
Vt phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducles gratis!
A. Miseritum est. P. hei, verbis vincor. G. quam uterque est similis sui!
P. Neque Antipho, *alia cum occupatus esset solicitudine;*
Tum hoc esse mihi objectum malum! A. ah quid istuc autem est Phædria?
P. O fortunatissime Antipho! *A. egone? P. cui quod amas, domi est:*
Nec cum hujusmodi unquam usus venit ut conflictares malo.
A. Istibinc domi est? imo, quod aiunt, auribus tenes lupum.

a Hic emisso Antiphone, producitur alter adolescens in scenam, ut augeantur turbæ.
b Iterum ad attentionem recurrit.
c Propositio obliqua petitionis, ut triduum expectaret.
d Ab utili, à jucundo per asseverationem & obtestationem.
e Duriuscula blanditio ab honesto.
f Secunda apostopesis. plura dicturus erat nisi interpellasset lenio.

Nam

Nam neque quo amittam à me invenio, neque uti retineam, scio.
D. Ipsum istuc mihi in hoc est. A. g *eia! ne parum leno sies,*
Num quid hic confecit? P. hiccine! quod homo inhumanissimus:
Pamphilam *meam vendidit. G.* h *quid? vendidit! A. ain vendidit!*
P. Vendidit. D. quam indignum facinus, ancilla ære emptam suo!
P. Nequeo exorare ut maneat, & cum illo ut mutet fidem,
Triduum hoc dum id quod est promissum ab amicis, argentum aufero.
Si non tum dedero, mnam præterea horam ne oppertus sies.
D. Obtundis. A. haud longum id est, quod orat, Dorio, *exoret sine.*
Idem hoc tibi quod bene promeritus fuerit conduplicaverit.
D. Verba isthæc sunt. A. Pamphilam *ne hac urbe privari sines?*
Tum præterea horum amorem distrahi poterin pati?
D. Neque ego, neque tu. G. dii tibi omnes id quod est dignum, duint.
D. Ego te complures adversum ingenium meum menses tuli,
Pollicitantem, & nihil ferentem: flentem: nunc contra hæc omnia.
Repperi qui det neque lachrumet, da locum melioribus.
A. Certe hercle si satis commemini, tibi quidem solum est dies.
Quam ad deres, huic præstituta. P. factum. D. num ego istuc nego?
A. Jamne ea præterit? D. nim, verum ei hac antecessit. A. non pudet
Vanitatis? minime, dum ob rem stercoriniam. P. Dorio,
Itane tandem facere oportet? D. sic sum: si placeo, utere.
A. Hiccine hunc decipis? D. immo enimvero Antiphio *hic me decipit.*
Nam hic me hujusmodi scibat esse: ego hunc esse aliter credidi.
Is me fefellit: ego isti nihilo sum aliter, ac fui.
Sed utut hæc sunt, tamen hoc faciam; cras mane argentum mihi
Miles se dare dixit: si mihi prior tu attuleris Phædria,
Mea lege utar, ut potior sit qui prior ad dandum est. Vale.

g Ironica correctio. eclipsis, deest vereris parum, ita probat.
h Indignatio.
i Diluit admirationem ab æquo, quia suam suo ære emptam vendit.
k Redit ad aliam expostulationem quod sit inexorabilis ut triduum expectet.

Moralis expositio.

Lenonum quanta sit improbitas & impietas, qui præ lucro turpi omnem humanæ vitæ societatem contemnunt & aspernantur, exprimitur hac scena.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria *requests the Bawd that he would not deliver* Pamphila *to be so quickly had away, which he had sold to a Souldier, for he will tell him the money in his hand within three dayes, which he promised to pay for to redeeme her.*

PHEDRIA, DORIO, ANTIPHO, GETA.

DOrio, I pray thee heark.
D. I will not hearken.
P. A little while.
D. Nay, let me alone.
P Hear what I will say.
D. But it irketh me to hear now things a thousand times told me.
P. But now I will say that thou shalt like to heare.

D. Then say on, I heare.

P. Can I not obtain this by intreatie, to stay this three dayes? whither go you now?

D. I wondred that you should tell me any noveltie.

P. Alas, I feare the bawd, lest he make a rod for his own tail.

G. And I fear the same.

D. Dost thou not beleeve me?

G. Guesse.

P. But if I promise of my fidelitie.

D. All will be but tales.

P. You shall say your self, that you are well recompenced for this benefit.

D. Words.

P. Beleeve me you will rejoyce when it is done, verily this is true.

D. A dream.

P. Trie, the time is not long.

D. You sing all one song.

P. You shall be my cousin, my father, my friend, you.

D. Now you tattle.

P. What will you shew your self to be of so hard a nature, and so untreatable, as that you can be appeased neither by pitie nor by prayer?

D. And *Phedria*, thinkest thou mee to be so undiscreet and foolish, that thou canst deceive me with gawdie tearms, and so lead mine away for nothing?

A. The bawd takes pity upon *Phedria*.

P. Alas, I am trodden down with the truth.

G. Oh, how very like is either partie to himselt!

P. Oh, how could I wish that this evill had not been set against me, when *Antipho* should be occupied in a more serious matter of great care! for then he would have helped me.

A. Oh! what is this my deare *Phedria*?

P. O most fortunate *Antipho*!

A. What I?

P. Thou hast that at home thou lovest, nor ever hast had need to be with such a bad fellow.

A. Have I her at home? verily as men say, I hold the wolfe by the eares; for I cannot finde a device how I may send her away, neither know I how to keep her.

D. My case is even the very same.

A. Well, go to, be not too cheap a bawd: hath this man done any thing for thee?

P. What this? for that he is a most churlish fellow: he hath sold my *Pamphila*.

G. What, hath he sold her?

A. What saist thou, hath he sold her?

P. He hath sold her.

G. What foule fault hath he committed to sell her, whom he bought with his own money?

P. And I cannot intreat him that she may stay, and to alter his word with him, but this three dayes: till I fetch that money which I promised from my friends, if then I shall not give it him, that he then should not stay one houre longer.

D. Thou deafest me.

A. It is not a long time he asketh of you *Dorio*, let him obtain his request: and he shall double requite that, which you shall well deserve.

D. These are but words.

A. Will you suffer *Pamphila* to be deprived of this citie, and shall you be able to permit besides the love of these to be puld in sunder?

G. God send thee as good as thou deservest.

D. I have suffered the contrarie to my nature these many months, promising, lamenting, but bringing nothing: now contrarie to these, I have found out one that is able to give, & need not to mourne for want: give therefore place to your betters.

A. In very deed, if I well remember, there was a day set down on which you should have given to this man money.

P. It was so.

D. Do I deny this?

A. What

A. What, is that day past?

D. No, but this day is come before it.

A. Art thou not ashamed of thy lightnesse?

D. No, as long as I do it for my profit.

G. O thou dunghill slave!

P. I pray you is it meet to do so, *Dorio?*

D. This is my qualitie, if I like you, use me.

A. Dost thou so deceive this man?

D. Nay, rather indeed, *Antipho*, he hath deceived me, for he knew that I was such a one, but I tooke him to be another manner of man: he hath beguiled me; I am to him the same that I was: but howsoever the matter stands, yet this will I doe: to morrow morning the souldier, said he, would give me my money, if thou wilt *Phædria* bring me it before: I will doe as I see good, he shall speed first, that payes first.

Sententiæ.

Non facile inveniet argentum, cui nihilo minus est.

Æquum est beneficiũ beneficio reddere.

Stulti amatores amicam ubiq; sectantur.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Antipho Getam monet, ut argentum inveniat, quod detur lenoni á *Phædria.*

PHÆDRIA, ANTIPHO, GETA.

a *Quid faciam? unde ego nunc tam subito huic argentum inveniam miser,*
b *Cui minus nihilo est? quod si hic potuisset nunc exorarier*
Triduum hoc, promissum fuerat. A. itane hunc patiemur, Geta,
Fieri miserum, c *qui me dudum, ut dixti, adjuverit comiter?*
Quin cum opus est, beneficium rursum ei experiamur reddere?
G. Scio equidem hoc esse æquum. A. d *age ergo, solus servare hunc potes.*
G. Quid faciam? A. invenias argentum. G. cupio: sed id unde, edoce.
A. Pater adest hic. G. scio. sed quid tum? A. ah, dictum sapienti sat est.
G. Itane? A. ita. G. sane hercle pulchre suades: etiam tu hinc abis?
Non triumpho, ex tuis nuptiis si nihil nanciscor mali,
Ni etiam nunc me hujus causa quærere in malo jubeas crucem?
A. Verum hic dicit. P. quid? ego vobis, Geta, alienus sum? G. haud puto.
Sed e *parumne est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succenset senex,*
Ni instigemus etiam, ut nullus locus relinquatur precĭ?
P. Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet locum? hem!
Dum igitur diem licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum Antipho,
Contemplamini me. A. quamobrem? aut quid nam facturus? eodo.
P. Quoquo hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi,
Aut perire. G. Dii bene vortant quod agas: pedetentim tamen.
A. Vide siquid opis potes afferre huic. G. si quid, quid? A. quære, obsecro.
Ne quid plus minusve faxit, quod nos post pigeat, Geta.
G. Quæro: salvos est, ut opinor: verum enim metuo malum.
A. Noli metuere: una tecum bona malaque tolerabimus.
G. f *Quantum opus est tibi argenti? loquere. P. solæ triginta minæ.*

a Consultatio de pecunia. Phædriæ solicitudo.
b Confirmatio ab impossibili per hyperbolicam extenuationem.
c Ab æquo.
d A facili seu possibili.
e Querela ab indigno, & mox gravioris mali denuntiatio ad impellendum Getam.
f [illegible] de argento.

G. Trigina! hui, percara est Phædria. *P. isthæc vero vilis est.*
G. Age, age, inventas reddam. P. ô lepidum caput!
G. Auferte hinc. P. jam opus est. G. jam feres:
Sed opus est mihi Phormionem *ad hanc rem adjutorem dari.*
A. Præsto est: audacissimè oneris quidvis impone, & feret:
Solus est homo amico amicus. G. eamus ergo ad eum ocyus.
P. Abi, dic præsto ut sit domi.
A. Nunquid est, quod opera mea vobis opus sit? G. nihil. verum abi domum,
Et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,
Consolare: cessas? A. nihil est æque quod faciam lubens.
P. Qua via isthuc facies? G. dicam in itinere: modo te hinc amove.

Moralis expositio.

Adolescentium amicitias quæ in studiis illius ætatis utilitatis gratia tantummodo coalescunt, designat scena hæc.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Antipho *warneth* Geta *to seeke out the money which* Phedria *should give to the Bawd.*

PHÆDRIA. ANTIPHO. GETA.

WHat should I doe? where should I, poore wretch, of a sudden finde out money for this fellow, that have somewhat lesse then nothing? but if he could be intreated for this three daies, as promise was.

A. What *Geta*, shall we suffer this our friend *Phedria* to be in so pitifull a case, who of late, as thou toldst me, willingly hath holpen me? rather since necessitie requireth, let us assay againe to requite him.

G. I know verily this is but right you say.

A. Goto then, for thou alone art able to save him.

G. What should I do?

A. Get him the money.

G. I wish that I could: but instruct me where I may fetch it?

A. My father dwels hereby.

G. I know that: but what then?

A. Ha, a word to a wise man is enough.

G. Is it even so?

A. Even so.

G. In good sooth you give me good counsell. And go you hence? I rejoyce not of your marrying, if I come by no harme; but that in this trouble you must command me to seeke my death for this mans cause.

A. He speaks truth.

P. What? am I, *Geta*, a stranger to you?

G. I do not so thinke: but is it a small matter that the old man be angry now with us all, but that also we should provoke him on still, that so he may now no way be intreated?

P. Shall another have her away from hence into an unknown countrey, where I shall never see her againe: Ho, therefore whilst this small time serves, and I am present, speak with me *Antipho*, looke on me.

A. Why? or tell me, what are you about to do?

P. I am fully determined to follow her, to what place soever in the earth she shall be carried, or else to lose my life.

G. God prosper that you are about to do: yet be not over hasty.

A. See if thou canst do him any good.

G. Any! what?

A. Devise some counsell, I pray thee, lest he should do either more or lesse, that hereafter may grieve us, *Geta.*

G. I devise a way, he is in safetie as I think, but I fear some evill.

A. Fear not: for we will beare good and evill together with thee.

G. How much money need you? speak.

A. But thirty pounds.

G. Thirtie! whow, ô *Phedria*, she is a very dear piece.

A. Nay, but she is very cheap.

G. Go to, go to, I will deliver it when I have gotten them.

P. O merry mate!

G. Get you hence.

P. Now have I need.

G. You shall even now carry the money, but I stand in need of *Phormiones* help about this matter.

A. He is at hand: be very bold to lay on him any burthen, he will bear it. He is the onely man thats a friend to his friend.

G. Let us therefore go to him quickly.

P. Go your way, will him to be at hand in readinesse.

A. Stand you in any need of my help?

G. No: but go you your way home, and comfort the poore soule whom I know now to be within astonished for very fear. Do you loyter?

A. There is nothing that I can do so willing.

P. What way will you do this thing?

G. I will tell you in our journey: onely get you from hence by aside.

Sententiæ.

Maturius collocandæ sunt filiæ nubiles.

Senectus ipsa morbus est.

Inter amicos fideles omnia sunt patefacienda, etiam arcana.

Mariti infideles uxores suas timere coguntur, male enim sibi conscii sunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Demipho & *Chremes* colloquuntur, ambo natu grandes, narrat hic illi cur diutius in *Lemno* hæserit: fit & mentio nuptiarum *Antiphonis.*

DEMIPHO. CHREMES.

Quid? qua profectus causa hinc es Lemnum, Chremes?
Adduxti ne tecum filiam? C. non. D. quid ita non?
C. [b] Postquam videt me ejus mater hic esse diutius,
Simul autem non manebat ætas virginis
Meam negligentiam: ipsam cum omni familia
Ad me profectam esse aiebant. D. quid illic tamdiu
Quæso igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?
C. Pol me detinuit morbus: sed venisse eas
Salvas audivi ex nauta, qui illas vexerat.
D. Quid gnato obtigerit me absente, audistine Chremes?

a Hæc est narratio simplex.
b [illegible] est.
narrat qua occasione Phanium Athenas venerit, & cur ipse diutius in Lemno sit moratus.

C. Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit:
Nam hanc conditionem si cui tuetur extraneo,
Quo pacto, aut unde mihi sit, dicendum ordine est.
Te mihi fidelem esse æque, atque egomet sum mihi,
Scibam: ille si me alienus affinem volet,
Tacebit, dum intercedet familiaritas:
Sin spreverit me, plusquam opus est scito, sciet.
Vereorque, ne uxor aliqua hoc resciscat mea.
Quod si sit, ut me excutiam, atque egrediar domo;
Id restat: nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
D. Scio ita esse, & isthæc mihi res sollicitudini est:
Neque desetiscar unquam ego experirier,
Donec tibi id, quod pollicitus sum, effecero.

Moralis expositio.

Vt in superiori solicitos adolescentium congressus & querelas explicuit: sic hic conversationes & colloquia senum, qualia plerunque esse solent, ob oculos ponit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Demipho *and* Chremes *talk together, both of good yeers, this man tels him why he tarried longer at* Lemnum *forth then he. Here also mention is made of* Antiphoes *marriage.*

DEMIPHO. CHREMES.

WHat? wherefore went you *Chremes* from hence to *Lemnum*? have you brought with you your sonne?

C. No.

D. Why have you not done so?

C. After his mother sees me to tarry longer here then she deemed I would, as also that the maid being marriageable staied not my negligent deferring of time, they said she came with her whole family to me.

D. Why then, I pray you, stayed you there so long, after that you had heard that?

C. In truth sicknesse held me.

D. How came you by it? or what manner of disease was it?

C. Do you aske that? old age it selfe is a disease: but I have heard of the mariner that brought them, that they arrived in safetie.

D. *Chremes*, have you heard what hath happened to my sonne in my absence?

C. Yea, which deed verily makes me uncertain what advice is best to be taken: for if I shall make this conditionall offer to a forreiner, I must tell in order, after what manner and whereupon it ariseth that she is my daughter; but I knew you to be as faithfull to me as my self: if that stranger will give me his kinsman, he shall hold his peace, as long as we are friends, but if he shall despise me, I will you to wit, he shall know more then is needfull: and I fear me, lest some way my wife should know of this; which if it come to passe, its onely my refuge to cast my selfe forth, and to go out of my house; for I am mine onely Owner of mine own.

D. I know it to be so: & this matter is a trouble

trouble to mee: neither will I cease to make a triall untill I have brought that about for you which I have promised.

Sententiæ.

Servi noti sui compotes mire sibi applaudunt.

Servi semper sui similes heros suos fallendos existimant.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Tota hæc scena est *Getæ* exultantis duos sibi senes offerri, quos fallere possit.

GETA.

EGo hominem callidiorem vidi neminem,
Quam Phormionem: *venio ad hominem ut dicerem*
Argento opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret.
Vix dum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat,
Gaudebat: me laudabat: quærebat senem:
Diis gratias agebat, tempus sibi dari,
Vbi Phædriæ *se ostenderet nihil minus*
Amicum esse, quam Antiphonis *hominem ad forum*
Fussi opperiri: eo me esse adductum senem.
[a] Sed eccum ipsum, quis est ulterior? at Phædriæ
Pater venit: [b] sed quid pertimui autem, bellua?
An quia, quod fallam, pro uno duo sunt mihi dati?
Commodius est opinor duplici spe uti.
Petam hinc, unde à primo institui: is si dat, sat est;
Si ab hoc nihil fiat, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

a Parasceve ad sequentem scenã.
b Correptio resipiscentis.

Moralis expositio.

Improborum hominum expedita consilia in fallendis & circumscribendis probis, detegit scena ista.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

All this Scene is of Getaes *great rejoycing to meet with the old men, whom he can easily beguile.*

GETA.

I Never knew a craftier fellow then *Phormio*: I come to the fellow to tell him that we stand in need of money, and how we may get it: but before I had ended halfe my tale, he understood the whole. He was glad, he commended me: hee sought out the old man, and thanked God, that occasion was offered whereby he might shew himself a friend as well to *Phedria* as *Antipho*. I willed the fellow to stay for me at the market place, for thither I said I would bring the old man. But see ye him, who is the other beyond him? Ah, ha, *Phedria's* father is come. But why feared I him, beast that I am? for that two are offered to mee, that I may deceive them in stead of one? I thinke it to be more profitable to use a double hope. I will

will ask of this, of whom I purposed from the beginning: its sufficient if he give: if nothing can be done of this, then I will set upon the stranger.

Sententia.

Servi astutissimi heros suos fallunt.
Credulitas sæpe obest.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Geta eudit argentum Phædriæ.

ANTIPHO, GETA, CHREMES, DEMIPHO.

a Hic secum loquitur, metuens divortium. Hic est occasio præfetis Antiphonis.
b Captat benevolentiam salutatione.
c Viam ad epitasin facit, simul etiam cupit argentum Phædriæ
d Attentio.
e Narratio ad fallendum senem.
f Prosopopœia callide fingentis se sedulo egisse cum Phormione: & totum principium comparatum est ad benevolentiam, ut facilius obtineat quod intendit.
g Hæc Antipho secum pavibundus loquitur.
h Occupatio & mox solutio à persona. Metaphora.

[a] *EXpecto, quam mox recipiat huc sese* Geta.
Sed patruum cum patre video adstante: hei mihi,
Quam timeo, adventus hujus quo impellat patrem!
G. Adibo hosce, [b] *o noster* Chremes. *C. salve* Geta.
G. Venire salvum voluptate est. C. credo. G. quid agitur?
C. Multa advenienti, ut fit, nova hic compluria.
G. [c] *Ita: de* Antiphone *audistin quæ facta? C. omnia.*
G. Tum dixeras huic? facinus indignum, Chreme,
Sic circumiri! D. cum hoc id agebam commodum.
G. Nam hercle ego quoque id quidem mecum [d] *agitans sedulo,*
Inveni, opinor, remedium huic rei. D. quid Geta?
Quod remedium? G. [e] *ut abii abs te, fit forte obviam*
Mihi Phormio. *C. qui* Phormio? *G. is, qui istam. C. scio.*
G. Visum est mihi, ut ejus tentarem sententiam:
Prehendo hominem solum: [f] *Cur non inquam,* Phormio,
Vides, inter vos sic hæc potius cum bona
Vt componantur gratia, quam cum mala?
Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium:
Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modo
Vno ore authores fuere, ut præcipuem hanc daret.
A. [g] *Quid hic capiat? aut quis evadet hodie? G. an legibus*
Daturam pœnas dicet, si illam ejecerit?
Iam id explicatum est: eia [h] *sudabis satis,*
Si cum illo inceptas homine: ea eloquentia est.
Verùm pone esse victum eum: ut tandem tamen
Non capitis ejus res agitur, sed pecuniæ.
Postquam hominem his verbis sentio mollirier,
Soli sumus nunc, inquam, eho tu, quid velis dari
Tibi in manum, ut herus hii desistat litibus:
Hæc hinc facessat, tu molestus ne sies.
A. Satin illi dii sunt propitii? G. Nam sat scio,
Si tu aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,
Vt ille est bonus vir, tria non commutabit is
Verba hodie inter vos. D. quis te istæc jussit loqui?

C. Imo

C. Imo non potuit melius pervenirier
Eo, quo volumus. A. occidi. C. pergè eloqui.
G. At primo homo insanibat. C. cedo quid postulat?
G. Quid! nimium: quantum libuit. C. dic. G. si quis daret
Talentum magnum. C. imo malum hercle: ut nihil pudet!
G. Quod dixi adeo ei: quæso, quid si filiam
Suam unicam tu caret? parvi refulit
Non suscepisse: inventa est, quæ dotem petat.
Vt ad pauca redeam, ac mittam illius ineptias:
Hæc denique ejus fuit postrema oratio:
Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam,
k Ita ut æquum fuerat, voluì uxorem ducere:
Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,
In servitutem pauperem ad ditem dari:
l Sed mihi opus erat, ut aperte tibi nunc fabular,
Aliquantulum quæ afferet, qui dissolverem
Quæ debeo: & eidem nunc, si volt Demipho
Dare, quantum ab hac accipio, quæ sponsa est mihi,
Nullam mihi malim, quam illam uxorem dari.
A. Virum stultitia facere ego hunc, an malitia
Dicam, scientem, an imprudentem, incertus sum.
D. Quid si animam debet? G. ager oppositus est pignori
Ob decem minas, inquit. D. age, age, jam ducat, dabo.
G. Ædiculæ item sunt ob decem alias. D. hei huic!
Nimium est. C. ne clama, petito hasce à me decem.
G. Vxori emunda ancillula est: tum autem plusculæ
Supellectile opus est: opus est sumptu ad nuptias:
His rebus pone sane, inquit, decem minas.
D. Sexcentas perinde potius scribito jam mihi dicas:
Nihil do: imperatius me ille ut etiam irrideat!
C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modo filius
Fac ut illam ducat, nos quam volumus. A. hei mihi
Geta, occidisti me tuis fallaciis.
C. Mea causa ejicitur: me hoc æquum est amittere.
G. Quantum potes me certiorem, inquit, face:
Si illam dant, hanc ut omittam, ne incertus sim:
Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare:
C. Jam accipiet: illis repudium renunciet:
Hanc ducat. D. quæ quidem illi res vertat male.
C. Opportune adeo nunc argentum mecum attuli,
Fructum, quem Lemni uxoris reddunt prædia:
Id sumam: uxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

i Responsum & petitio Phormionis per mimesin.
k Honesta oratio.
l A necessitate dissolvendi res alienam.

Moralis expositio.

Dolosi hominis & callidi simulatoris qui mendaciis & dolis rem suam agit, perfidiam, malitiam, improbitatem hæc scenta docet.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Geta *coyneth money for* Phedria.

ANTIPHO, GETA, CHREMES, DEMIPHO.

I Look that *Geta* returne hither out of hand. But I see my uncle and my father standing together: woe is me, what feare am I in, to consider what this mans coming may drive my father to?

G. I will go to these men: ô our friend *Chremes* God save you.

C. God save thee, *Geta*.

G. I take joy to see you come safe home.

C. I beleeve thee.

G. Whats done?

C. Many new matters here have happened to me coming home, as it is ususall with me.

G. What, have you heard of *Antipho*, what he hath done?

C. I have heard all.

G. Had you told him *Demipho*? ô *Chremes*, its an unworthy pranke to be thus coozened.

D. I talked commodiously about it with this my brother continually.

G. For indeed I beating my head about it, have as I thinke, found a remedie for this matter.

D. Whats that *Geta*? what remedie is that?

G. As I went from you, by chance *Phormio* met me.

C. What, *Phormio*?

G. He who thrust this upon us.

C. I know him.

G. I thought good to try his minde, I catched the fellow alone; *Phormio* say I, why doe you not looke that these things may be agreed on betwixt us, if they may rather with favour, then ill will? my master is faint-hearted, and escheweth strife in the law, for in good sooth ere-while all the rest of our friends perswaded him with one consent, to cast her down headlong out of the bride-chamber.

A. What doth this fellow begin, or whither will he now?

G. Wilt thou say, that the law shall punish him, if he cast her out? thats now already perfectly known. Ha, ha, thou shalt have enough to doe, if thou begin with that fellow, he hath so smooth a tongue. But suppose that he be overcome? yet nevertheless, his matter in question is not of life and death, but of money. Because I perceive the fellow to be somewhat appeased with these speeches; we are now, I say, here alone. Hah, tell me, what wouldst thou aske in hand that thy master should give over his suites? let her goe her way hence, and do not thou trouble us?

A. Are not the gods favourable enough unto us?

G. For I know well enough, if you will speake any point of right and reason, he is so good a man, that there shall not be any falling out betwixt us to day.

D. Who hath willed you to speak these things?

C. Verily we could no better way come thither whether we would otherwise.

A. I am utterly undone.

C. Tell on thy tale.

G. But at the first the fellow began to be wood.

C. Tell me, what doth he demand?

G. What, too much, even as much as he list.

C. Say.

G. If any would give fourscore pounds.

C. Nay

C. Nay rather, in good sooth if any would do him any evill turn: how is it that he is not ashamed to ask so much?

G. Verily so I told him that, I pray you, what and if he would marrie his onely daughter? it is little profit not to have begotten, for another is found that can demand a dowry: but that I may shorten my talk, and let these toyes go, this to conclude, was his last speech. I, saith he, from the beginning have desired to take my friends daughter to wife, as it was meet: for I did think of that discommoditie, that a poore maid married to a rich man, should be but a very drudge; but I stood in need of such a wife (that I may speake plainly to thee) as might discharge that I owe. And therefore now if *Demipho* be minded to give so much, as I receive of this woman which is betroathed to me, I would marry this sooner then any.

A. I know not whether I should say this fellow doth these through malice or suttlety, or whether of knowledge or ignorance, I am not sure.

D. What if he owe his life?

G. His ground he hath morgaged out for ten pounds.

D Go to, go to, let him marry her, I will give it him.

G. Certain little cottages also are in pawn for other ten.

D. Out alas, its too much.

C. Cry not out; fetch these ten of me.

G. He must buy a maid for his wife: and then he stands in need of a little more houshold good: and he wants money to lay out for the marriage, suppose, saith he, for these things ten pounds.

D. Let him for this thing rather enter six hundreth actions against me: I will not give him a penny: how dare the naughty knave mock me?

C. I pray you be content, I will give it: make you onely your sonne to marrie her whom we would have him.

A. Woe is me, *Geta*, thou hast undone me utterly by these deceits.

C. For my sake is she cast out, its meet that I lose the money.

G. Let me understand their mindes, saith he, as soon as you can, if they will give me her, that I may let this alone, lest I stay in an uncertainty: for they have determined even now to give me a dowry with this.

C. He shall receive it even now: let him signifie back again to them the divorcement, and let him marry this.

D. Truly I pray God he never thrive with it.

C. Very fitly now have I brought money with me, the fruit which my wifes grounds yeeld me at Lemnum: I will take that, and will tell my wife that you stand in need of it.

Sententiæ.

Servi plurimum rem tranquillam, turbulentissimam reddunt.

Irridentur superstitiosi divinatores & harioli.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Objurgat *Antipho Getam*, cujus opera se in periculum venisse putat, ne extrudatur conjux: idem ab eodem placatur.

ANTIPHO

ANTIPHO. GETA.

Epitasis, nam in periculum venit Antipho ne extrudatur conjux.

GEta. G. bem. A. quid egisti? G. emunxi argento senes.
A. Satin id est. G. nescio hercle: tantum jussum sum.
A. Eho verbero, aliud mihi respondes, ac rogo?
G. Quid rogo narrari as? A. quid ego narrem! operatua
Ad restim mihi quidem res rediit planissime;
Vt te quidem omnes dii, deæque, superi, inferi
Malis exemplis perdant! bem, si quid velis,
Huic mandes, quod quidem recte curatum velis,
Qui te ad scopulum è tranquillo inferat.
Quid minus utile fuit, quam hoc ulcus tangere,
Aut nominare uxorem! injecta est spes patri
Posse illam extrudi. cedo, nunc porro Phormio
Doleat si accipiet, uxor ducenda est domum:
Quid fiet? G. non enim ducet. A. novi: cæterum
Quum argentum repetent, nostra causa scilicet
In nervom potius ibit. G. Nihil est Antipho,
Quin male narrando possit deprava vertere.
Tu id quod boni est, excepta: dicis quod mali est.
Audi nunc contra: jam si argentum acceperit,
Ducenda est uxor, ut ais: concedo tibi:
Spatium quidem tandem apparandis nuptiis,
Vocandi, sacrificandi, dabitur paulum:
Interea amici, quod pollicisti sunt, argentum dabunt.
Id istis reddet. A. quamobrem? aut quid dicet? G. rogas?
Quot res post illa monstra evenerunt mihi?
Introiit in ædes ater alienus canis,
Anguis per impluvium decidit de tegulis,
Gallina recinit: interdixit hariolus:
Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi
Negotii incipere; quæ causa est justissima.
Hæc fient. A. ut modo fiant. G. fient; me vide.
b Pater exit; abi, dic esse argentum Phædriæ.

b Parasceve ad sequentem scenã.

Moralis expositio.

Hariolos & aruspices, qui ex rebus contingentibus aliquid recti & constituti constituunt, deridet hæc scena.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Antipho *chideth* Geta, *by whose endeavour he thinks he came in danger, lest his wife should be thrust out from him, but the sawe man is pleased by the same.*

ANTIPHO.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

GEta.

G. Ho.

A. What hast thou done?

G. I have wiped the old mens noses of the money.

A. Is that enough?

G. Verily I know not, thus much I was bid do.

A. Thou knave, doest thou answer me another thing then I do aske?

A. What then should I tell thee? by thy meanes I am come to this state that I may goe hang my selfe, and verily, I pray and wish all the gods, goddesses, above and below, that an evill end may light upon thee for example to others. Hoe, if thou would have any thing done, commit it to this fellow, who can bring thee out of safety into danger. What was lesse commodious, than to touch this sore, or to name a wife? my father is in hope that she may be thrust out. Tell me now besides, if *Phormio* shall receive the dowry, he must marry his wife home: What shall be done?

G. He shall not marry her.

A. I know: but when they shall fetch back againe the money, verily for my sake he shall the rather go into the gaole.

G. There is nothing *Antipho*, but it may be corrupted by wrong telling, you take out the best, and speake the worst. Now heare me on the other side: if now he shall receive the money, he must be married, as you say: I grant it you: yet I pray you there will be a little time given for preparing the marriage, to call friends to it, and to sacrifice: yea whilst these things are a doing, *Phedriaes* friends will give the money they have promised, thereupon shall he restore it to those.

A. Wherefore? or what shall he say?

G. Do you aske? how many things after those monsters happened to mee: a strange blacke dog went into the house: a snake fell from the tyles through the water-gutter: a hen crew: the wizzard hath interdicted it, the witch hath forbidden before winter to begin any new business; which is a very good excuse: these things shall be done.

A. Would to God they were done now.

G. They shall be done. Look me in the face. Your father comes forth: away, tell *Phedria* that I have money for him.

Sententiæ.

Prudentia, quæ in loco non est, stultitia est.

Servi subinde illudunt suis heris.

Puellæ voluntas etiam ad nuptias requirenda est.

In recte facto etiam famæ publicæ habenda est ratio.

Mulier mulieri magis congruit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Colloquuntur senes de tradendo *Phormioni* argento, *Chremes Demiphonem* instigat, ut argentum solvere festinet.

DEMIPHO, GETA, CHREMES.

Quietus esto, inquam: ego curabo, ne quid verborum duint.
Hoc temere nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi aliquis adhibeam,
Cum dem, & quamobrem dem commemorabo.

G. Vt

G. Vt tantum, ubi nil opus est!
C. Atque ita opus facto est: at matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet:
Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciat.
G. Rem ipsam putasti. D. duc me ad eum ergo. G. non moror. C. ubi hoc egeris,
Transito ad uxorem, ut conveniat hanc prius, quam hinc abeat:
Dicat eam dare nos Phormioni *nuptum, ne succenseat:*
Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior:
Nos nostro officio nihil egressos esse: quantum is voluerit,
Datum esse dotis. D. quid tua (malum) id refert? C. magni, Demipho.
D. Non sat tuum te officium fecisse, si non id fama approbat?
C. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, ne se ejectam prædicet.
D. Idem ego istuc facere possum. C. mulieri magis congruet.
D. Rogabo. C. ubi nunc illas ergo reperire possim, cogito.

Moralis expositio.

Nemini esse fidendum, nec cuiquam quicquam credi aut persolvi debere sine testibus, chirographis & aliis certis rationibus, docet hæc scena.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

The old men talke together, about the delivery of the money to Phormio. Chremes *sets forward* Demipho, *that he would hast to pay the money.*

DEMIPHO. GETA. CHREMES.

BE quiet I say, I will see to it, lest they should deceive me: I will never unadvisedly let this money go from me, but I will take witnesse that I give it, and will make rehearsall for what cause I doe give it.

G. How wary is this man, where no need is!

C. I, he hath need to doe so: but make haste whilst he is in the same minde: for he will peradventure cast us off, if that other shall be more urgent upon him.

D. Thou hast considered the matter as it is.

C. Then have me to him.

G. With all speed I can.

C. After thou hast done this, go over to my wife, that she may talk with this before that he go hence. Let him say that we wil give her *Phormio* to marry, will him that he should not be angry: for that he is more meet for her, because he himselfe is better acquainted with her: and say that we have omitted no part of our dutie, and that he shall have as great a dowrie given him, as he hath desired.

D. What a vengeance hast thou to doe with it?

C. It much concerneth me, *Demipho.*

D. Ist not enough for you to have done your dutie, if praise approve it not?

C. I desire that this may be done with his will also, lest he should report that she was cast out.

D. I my selfe can doe that.

C. A woman can agree better with a woman, then a man with a woman.

D. I will aske.

C. I muse now where I may finde them.

Sententiæ.

Misera est mulier anus amico & defensore carens.
Egestas & orbitas sæpe multa suadent.
Ægritudinem sæpe mors consequitur.
Res insperata eveniens, lætitiam parit.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hæc Scena continet mutuam agnitionem *Sophronæ* nutricis & *Chremetis*. *Chremes* ex eadem nutrice discit, filiam suam *Phanium* nuptam esse *Antiphoni*: quæ res ingentem ei lætitiam affert: cavet item ne uxor hoc resciscat.

SOPHORONA. CHREMES.

Quid agam? quem mihi amicum inveniam misera? aut cui consilia
Hæc referam? aut unde nunc mihi auxilium petam?
Nam vereor, hera ne ob meum suasum indigne injuria afficiatur:
Ita patrem adolescentis facta hæc tolerare audio violenter.
Ch. Nam quæ hæc est anus exanimata, à fratre quæ egressa est meo?
S. b *Quod ut facerem, egestas me impulit: cum scirem infirmas nuptias*
Hasce esse, ut id consulerem, interea vitam in tuto foret.
C. Certe edepol, nisi me animus fallit, aut parum oculi prospiciunt,
Meæ nutricem gnatæ video: S. neque ille investigatur. C. quid agam?
S. Qui est ejus pater. C. adeone, an maneo, dum ea quæ loquitur, magis cognosco?
S. Quod si eum nunc reperire possim, nihil est, quod verear. C. ea est ipsa:
Colloquar. S. quis hic loquitur? C. Sophrona. *S. & meum nomen nominat?*
C. Respice ad me. S. Dii obsecro vos: estne hic Stilpho? *C. non. S. negas?*
C. Concede hinc à foribus paululum istorsum sodes Sophrona:
Ne me istoc posthac nomine appellassis. S. quid? non is obsecro es,
Quem semper te esse dictitasti? C. st. S. quid hæc metuis fores?
C. Conclusam hic habeo uxorem sævam: verum istoc de nomine
Eo perperam olim dixi, ne vos forte imprudentes foris
Effutiretis: atque id porro aliqua uxor mea resciscere.
S. Hem! istoc pol nos te hic invenire miseræ nunquam potuimus.
C. Eho dic mihi, quid tibi rei est cum familia hac, unde exis?
Aut ubi illæ sunt? S. miseram me! C. hem, quid est? vivuntne? S. vivit gnata:
Matrem ipsam ex ægritudine misera mors consequuta est.
C. Male factum. S. ego autem, quæ essem anus deserta, egens, ignota,
Vt potui, virginem nuptum locavi huic adolescenti,
Harum qui est dominus ædium. C. Antiphonine? *S. hem! isti ipsi.*
C. Quid? duasne is uxores habet? S. hau obsecro, unam quidem ille hanc solam.
C. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? S. hæc ergo est. C. quid ais?
S. Composito esti factum, quo modo hanc amans habere posset
Sine dote. C. Dii vostram fidem, quam sæpe forte tumere
Eveniunt, quæ non audeas optare! offendi adveniens,
Qui cum volebam, atque ut volebam, collocatam filiam:
Quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus, ut fieret, operam,

a Hic occasio catastrophes.

b Purgatio à necessitate. veniaris statue.

Sine nostra curâ maxima, sua cura hæc sola fecit.
S. Nunc quid facto est opus, vide: pater adolescentis venit:
Eumque animo iniquo hoc oppido ferre aiunt. C. nihil periculi est.
Sed per deos atque homines, meam esse hanc, cave vescistat quisquam.
S. Nemo ex me scibit. C. sequere me: cætera intus audies.

Moralis expositio.

Quantum casus & fortuna in vita mortalium polleant, quæ tamen plerumque ut natura in bonis dominantur, docet hæc Scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

This Scene containeth Sophrona *the nurse, and* Chremes *acknowledging one of the other.* Chremes *learns of the same nurse, that* Phany *his daughter is married to* Antipho: *which thing greatly rejoyceth him: who also taketh heede that his wife know it not.*

SOPHRONA CHREMES.

VVHat should I doe? whom shall I finde to be my friend, poore caitiffe? or to whom shall I reveale these secrets? or whom shall I require to aid me? for I feare lest my mistrisse should be unjustly wronged through my perswasion: I heare that the young mans father suffers these things so violently, that are done so much against his minde?

C. What dismaide old woman is this, which comes out from my brothers?

S. Which povertie compelled mee to doe, when I knew the uncertaintie of this marriage: and necessitie forced me to give that advice, that her life might be in safetie in the meane season.

C. In truth except I bee deceived, or my eies be not mates, I see my daughters nurce.

S. Neither is it sought out for her.

C. What should I doe?

S. Who is her father.

C. Shall I go to her, or stay till I know the things better, which she speaks?

S. But if I mayfinde him, there is no cause why then I should feare.

C. Its even she, I will speak with her.

S. Who is this that talketh?

C. *Sophrona.*

S. And telleth my name?

C. Looke towards me.

S. O ye gods! is this *Stilpho*?

C. No.

S. Doe ye deny it?

C. Come hither this way of good love, *Sophrona*, out of the doors a little, call me not hereafter by this name.

C. What, I pray you are not you hee, whom you have often told that you were?

C. Hist.

S. What, feare you these doores?

C. I have here within a shrewd wife: but concerning this name, I have spoken false in former times for that end, lest peradventure undiscreetly you should blab it abroad, and that my wife besides some way might come to the knowledge of it.

S. Alas, by this means poore caitifes, could we never have found you out here.

C. Ho, tell me, what have you to doe with this family, from whence thou commest? or where are they?

S. O

S. O poore wretch that I am!

C. What's the matter? are they living?

S. Your daughter is alive: but her mother, for grief of minde, is departed.

C. It is unluckily falne out.

S. And I that was an old woman, forsaken, poore, and unknown, have done what I have bin able, and have married the maid to this young man, which is the owner of this house.

C. What, to *Antipho*?

S. Ah ha, even to this same.

C. What, hath he two wives?

S. No more I pray you, he hath no more but this one.

C. What's that other, which is said to be his kinswoman?

S. This is she.

C. What say you?

S. Its done of purpose, for otherwise they know not how this lover could have her else, without a dowrie.

C. O you faithfull gods, how often unadvisedly fall they out, which a man dare not wish! coming hither, I have found my daughter placed with him that I did wish, and as I desire. What we with great labour endeavoured to bring to passe, this woman alone, without our great care, hath done it.

S. Now see whats needfull to be done, the young mans father comes, who they say, takes this very impatiently.

C. There's no danger: but for the love of God and man, beware no man know it, that she is mine.

S. None shall know it of me.

C. Follow me: the rest you shall heare within.

Sententiæ.

Etiam senes avari dolent ubi exposuerunt pecuniam.

Mediocritas in dando tenenda.

Pravorum studia non sunt pecunia juvanda.

Servi gaudent se dominos suos decepisse.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Demipho seipsum excusat, quod dum avaritiæ maculam studet effugere, in stultitiæ reprehensionem inciderit: dolet enim *Phormioni* datum esse argentum.

DEMIPHO. GETA.

NOstrapte culpa facimus, ut malos expediat esse:
Dum nimium dicimos bonos studemus & benignos,
Ita fugias, ne præter casum quod aiunt. nonne id sat erat,
Accipere ab illo injuriam! etiam argentum est ultro objectum ei,
Vt sit qui vivat, dum aliquid aliud flagitii conficiat.
G. Planissime. D. his nunc præmium est, qui recta prava faciunt.
G. Verissime, D. ut stultissime quidem illi rem gesserimus!
G. Modo ut hoc consilio possit discedi, ut istam ducat.
D. Etiamne id dubium est? G. haud scio hercle, ut homo est, an mutet animum.
D. Hem, mutet autem! G. nescio: verum si forte, dico.
D. Ita faciam, ut frater censuit: ut uxorem huc ejus adducam,
Cum ista ut loquatur. Geta, *abi, prænuntia hanc venturam.*
G. Argentum inventum est Phædriæ: *de jurgio siletur:*

Provisum est ne in præsentia hæc hinc abeat: quid nunc porro,
Quid fiet? IN EODEM luto hæsitas: vorsuram solvis,
Geta; *præsens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit:* plagæ crescunt,
Nisi prospicis nunc hinc domum ibo, ac Phanium *edocebo,*
Nequid vereatur Phormionem, *aut ejus orationem.*

Moralis expositio.

Avaros omnes & ad pecuniam plus satis attentos, postea fere semper deludi & in laqueos incidere, docet hæc Scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Demipho *excuseth himself for that he studying to avoid the stain of niggardlinesse, is now to be reprehended for his folly. For it grieveth him that the money is given to* Phormio.

DEMIPHO. GETA.

THrough our default wee make men say, that it is better to be evill, whilest we labour too much to be reputed good and loving: so let a man flie, as men say, that he passe not his cotage. Was not that enough to take wrong at him, but that money must be offered him without asking, that it may maintain him untill he bring some other mischief to passe?

G. Its altogether true that you say.

D. Its now a reward to those that make right things crooked.

G. Most truly spoken.

D. How very foolishly truly have we yeelded to him!

G. Onely I would to God it may by this advice be driven to this point, that he may marry this maid.

D. Is that yet in doubt?

G. Truly, I know not, as he is but a man, whether he will change his minde.

D. Ho! change his minde indeed!

G. I cannot tell: I say but if peradventure he do.

D. So I will do, as my brother hath counselled, that I may bring hither his wife to speak with this maid. Go thy way, *Geta*, and tell before-hand, that this *Chremes* wife will come to her.

G. We have found out money for *Phedria*: there is no mention made of the contention. Its foreseene that this *Phedriaes* paramour go not away at this time: whats now behinde? what shall be done? thou stickest still in the same myre: thou shalt gaine nothing by this, *Geta*: the present evill which was, is but prolonged: thy punishment groweth greater, unlesse thou fore-see it. Now will I go hence home, and instruct *Phany* that she do not any thing feare *Phormio*, or his talk.

Sententiæ.

Difficile est sycophantarum laqueos devitare.

Qui ante non cavet, post dolebit.

Incidit in Scyllam, cupiens vitare Cherybdim.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Apud *Demiphonem* queritur *Nausistrata*, suum viri *Chremetis* negligentia minui patrimonium.

DEMIPHO. NAVSISTRATA. CHREMES.

*A*Gedum ut soles, Nausistrata, *fac ut illa placetur nobis:*
Vt sua voluntate, id quod est faciundum faciat. N. faciam.
D. Pariter nunc opera me adjuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.
N. Pactum volo: ac pol queo minus viri culpa, quam me dignum est.
D. Quid autem? N. [b] *quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter*
Tutatur: nam ex his prædiis talenta argenta bina
Statim capiebat: hem, vir viro quid præstat! D. bina quæso?
N. Ac rebus vilioribus multo, tamen duo talenta. D. hui!
N. quid hæc videntur? D. scilicet. N. virum me natam vellem:
Ego ostenderem. D. certo scio. N. quo pacto? D. pare sodes,
Vt possis cum illa: ne te adolescens mulier defatiget.
N. Faciam, ut jubes: sed meum virum abs te exire video. C. [c] *hem* Demipho,
Jam illi datum est argentum? D. curavi illico. C. nollem datum.
Hei video uxorem: pene plus, quam sat erat. D. cur nolles, Chreme?
C. Jam recte. D. quin tu? ecquid locutus cum ista es, quamobrem hanc ducimus?
C. Transegi. D. quid ait tandem? C. adduci non potest. D. quid non potest?
C. Quia utérque utrique est cordi. D. quid istuc nostra? C. magni. præter hæc
Cognatam comperi esse nobis. D. quid deliras? C. sic erit:
Non temere dico: redi mecum in memoriam. D. satin sanus es?
N. Hau, obsecro vide, ne in cognatam pecces. D. non est. C. nega.
Patris nomen aliud dictum est: hoc tu errasti. D. non norat patrem?
C. Norat. D. cur aliud dixit? C. nunquamne hodie concedes mihi,
Neque intelliges? D. si tu nihil narres. C. pergis. N. miror quid hoc siet.
D. Equidem hercle nescio, C. vin scire? at ita me servet Jupiter
Vt proprior illi, quam ego sum, ac tu, nemo est. D. Dii vestram fidem!
Eamus ad ipsam una omnes: nos aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. C. ah!
D. Quid id est? C. itane parvam mihi fidem esse apud te? D. vin me credere?
Vin satis quæsitum mihi istuc esse? age fiat: quid illa filia
Amici nostri? quid futurum est? C. recte. D. hanc igitur mittimus?
C. Quid ni? D. illa maneat? C. sic. D. ire igitur tibi licet, Nausistrata.
N. Sic pol commodius esse in omnes arbitror, quam ut cœperas
Manere hanc: nam perliberalis visa est, cum vidi, mihi.
D. Quid istuc negoti est? C. jamne aperuit ostium? D. jam. C. ô Jupiter,
Dii nos respiciunt, gnatam inveni nuptam cum tuo filio. D. hem!
Quo pacto id potuit? C. non satis tutus est ad narrandum hic locus.
D. At tu intro abi. C. hem! ne filii nostri quidem hoc resciscant, volo.

a Hortatur ut Phanium placatam reddat.

b Hæc querela in Chremetem œconomia est ad augendam futuram turbam, ex qua orietur catastrophe Phædriæ.

c Altera epitasis pars, de pecunia temere effusa.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Nausistrata *complaines to* Demipho, *that her husband* Chremes *hath wasted her stocke through his negligence.*

DEMIPHO. NAVSISTRATA. CHREMES.

COme on, *Nausistrata*, thou must help to make us friends again, that he may go about this matter willingly.

N. Ile do so much for you.

D. I pray thee stand my friend, and lend me a little money once again.

N. Content, I will: and yet I thank my husband, I cannot help you with so much as I could willingly part with.

D. Why so?

N. Because he doth not play the good husband with the goods which my father, I wot well, took good paines for. For he got quickly 200 pounds and odde money, by our two farmes at *Lemnum*: see what ods there is between man and man.

D. What, two hundreth pounds?

N. I surely, he got no lesse, when corn was cheaper a good deale then is now.

D. Oh God, how could that be?

N. What, dost thou make a wonder at it?

D. I truly.

N. I would I had been a man: I would have shewed thee quickly how.

D. I think so.

N. Which way think you?

D. Nay, but stay a little and rest thy selfe, that thou maist be better able to talk with her, lest she be too good for thee, because she is a young lustie guts.

N. Marrie and well said, I care not if I doe: but stay sirra, mee thinkes I see my husband come from your house.

C. Ho *Demipho*, have you given him the money?

D. I discharged that presently.

C. I would you had not given it, yet. Oh my wife is here, I had like to a mard all.

D. Why, would you not have me give it him?

C. Nay, now all's well.

D. But say, have you talkt with the party about whom we brought hither your wife?

C. I have talkt with her.

D. What saith shee now?

C. Shee will not by any meanes.

D. Why will shee not?

C. Because they love one another entirely.

D. Whats that to us?

C. Yes very much. Besides this, I heare say shee is our kinswoman.

D. What, dost thou dote?

C. So it will prove: I know what I say, bethink you your self as well as I doe.

D. Is this good fellow well in his wits trow ye?

N. Hist, I pray thee take heed, speak not against our cousin.

D. She is none of my cousin.

N. Nay, do not say so, her father indeed is called by another name: and therein thou art deceived.

D. Did not he know her father?

C. Yes, he did.

D. Why then did he call him by another name?

C. Wilt thou neither beleeve me to day, nor understand me?

D. Yes, if thou telst me nothing.

C. What, more anger yet?

N. I marvell whats the matter?

D. Truly, I know not.

C. Would you faine know? verily, I know none is neerer allied unto her then you

you and I.

D. Good God, this is strange: let's go all together unto her, ile know whats the matter, off or on.

C. Alas, alas!

D. What ayle you?

C. Ah sirra, that I cannot be any better beleeved at your hand.

D. Will you have me beleeve you? and will you beleeve me that I have enquired after the matter sufficiently? be it so. Say then, what shall become of the gentlewoman our friends daughter?

C. Shee shall do well enough.

D. How then, shall we send away your wife?

C. What else?

D. Must the other go?

C. I meane so.

D. Then you may be gone, *Nausistrata.*

N. Surely, I think this is a better course for all parts, then that she should stay, as you were minded. For I said as soon as I saw her, that she was a very kinde wench.

D. Whats there to do?

C. What, doth she keep house already?

D. Already.

C. O good God! we rose on the right side to day. I heare say there is a marriage between my daughter, and your sonne.

D. Hah, how could that be?

C. This is no place to tell you.

D. Then go in and tell me.

C. But sirra neighbour, let not your son and mine know of this here, I advise you.

Sententiæ.

Visitatum est mulieribus conqueri de virorum luxu & negligentia.

Verborum perplexitate & ambagibus obscurandum est, quod non velis ab omnibus audientibus intelligi.

Homo rusticus & rudis, quæ subobscure dicuntur, non intelligit.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Antipho redemptam *Phædriæ* amicam gratulatur, seque involutum his malis queritur, unde expediri nequeat.

ANTIPHO.

Lætus sum, ut ut meæ res sese habent, fratri obtigisse quod volt.
Quam scitum est, ejusmodi parare in animo cupiditates,
Quas, cum res adversæ sient, paulo mederi possis!
Hic simul argentum repperit, cura sese expedivit:
Ego nullo possum remedio me exolvere ex his turbis,
Quin si hoc celetur, in metu: sin patefit, in probro sim.
Neque me domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi esset spes ostensa
Hujusce habendæ: sed ubinam Getam invenire possum,
Verogem, quod tempus conveniendi patris me capere jubeat?

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Antipho *rejoyceth that* Phedria *hath recovered his sweet-heart: and complaineth that he himself is in such a peek of troubles, that he cannot get out.*

ANTIPHO.

I Am glad, howſoever mine own matters go, that my brother hath ſped wel. It is a wiſe part, to content ones ſelf with ſo low an eſtate, as that when adverſitie comes, a man may mend himſelf with little. As ſoon as my brother had gotten money, his care was paſt. I can by no meanes ridde my ſelf out of theſe turmoiles; if the matter be kept cloſe, I ſhall live ſtill in feare; if it be known, I ſhall be diſgraced. Surely, I would not go home, if I had not ſome hope to have her. But where in Gods name ſhall I meete with *Geta*, that I may aske him what time he will appoint me to talk with my father?

Sententiæ.

Suis ipſorum commodis amatores gaudent: ſcil. inſano nemo in amore videt.

Pulchrum eſt affectibus mederi in afflictione.

ACT. V. SCEN. V

Argumentum.

Adnumeratam eſſe lenoni pecuniam narrat *Phormio*, & quaſi re bene geſta, nunc ſe curaturum cuticulam dicit.

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

ARgentum accepi, tradidi lenoni, abduxi mulierem,
Curavi propria ea Phædria *ut potiretur: nam emiſſa eſt manu.*
Nunc una res mihi etiam reſtat, quæ eſt conficiunda, otium
A ſenibus ad portandum ut habeam. nam aliquot hos ſumam dies.
A. Sed Phormio *eſt: quid ais? P. quid? A. quidnam nunc facturus,* Phædria?
Quo pacto ſatietatem amoris ait ſe velle ſumere?
P. Viciſſim partes tuas acturus eſt. A. quas? P. ut fugitet patrem:
Te ſuam rogavit rurſum ut ageres cauſam, ut pro ſe diceres:
Nam potaturus eſt apud me: ego me ire ſenibus Sunium
Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum, quam dudum dixit Geta:
Ne cum hic non videant me, conficere credant argentum ſuum.
Sed oſtium concrepuit abs te. A. vide quis egrediatur. P. Geta *eſt.*

ACT. V. SCEN. V

The Argument.

Phormio *tels her that he hath paid the money to the bawd, and as though he had handled the matter well, he brags that he will make much of one.*

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

I Have received the money, I have delivered it to the bawd, I have brought away the woman, and I have taken order that *Phedria* ſhall enjoy her full and whole, for ſhe is ſet free. Now here is but one thing behinde, which I muſt diſpatch for I muſt needs borrow three or foure daies of the old men to make merry.

A. But here is *Phormio*, mee thinkes: how now, what ſaiſt thou?

P. What?

P. What?

A. What doth *Phedria* meane to doe? how doth he say that he will have his fill of love?

P. He saith he must play your part once againe?

A. What part?

P. That he may escape his father: he entreates you that you would pleade his cause and speak for him once more. For he and I must make merry. Ile tell the old men that I am going to Sunium to the mart, to buy the maid which *Geta* spake of a while ago: left when they see I am not here, they think I am gone to spend their money; but the doore creeks behinde thee.

A. See who comes forth.

P. Its *Geta*.

Sententiæ.

Servi infideles suis techinis gaudent.
Servi dominorum incommodo cuncta abliguriunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Geta Antiphoni nuntiat *Phanium* inventam esse *Chremetis* filiam.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

O Fortuna, ô fors fortuna, quantis commoditatibus,
Quam subito hero meo Antiphoni *ope vestra hunc onerasti diem!*
A. Quidnam hic sibi volt? G. nosque amicos ejus exonerasti metu!
Sed ego nunc mihi cesso, qui non humerum hunc onero pallio:
Atque hominem propero invenire, ut hæc, quæ contigerint, sciat.
A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? P. num tu? A. nihil. P. tantundem ego.
G. Ad lenonem hinc ire pergam: ibi nunc sunt. A. heus Geta. *G. hem tibi.*
Num mirum, aut novum est, revocari cursum cum institueris? A. Geta.
G. pergit hercle: nunquam tu tuo odio vinces me. A. Non manes?
G. Vapulabis. A. id tibi quidem jam fiet, nisi resistis, verbero.
G. Familiariorem oportet esse hunc, qui minitatur malum: sed isne est.
Quem quæro, annon? ipsus est. P. congredere actutum. A. quid est?
G. Omnium, quantum est, qui vivant, hominum homo honoratissime:
Nam sine controversia à diis solis diligere, Antipho.
A. Ita velim: sed qui istuc credam ita esse, mihi dici velim.
G. Satin est, si te delibutum gaudio reddo? A. enecas.
P. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, & quod fers, cedo. G. oh!
Tu quoque hic aderas Phormio? P. *aderam: sed cessas? G. accipe, hem!*
Vt modo argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, recta domum
Sumus profecti: interea mittit herus me ad uxorem tuam.
A. Quamobrem? G. omitto proloqui: nam nihil ad hanc rem est, Antipho,
Vbi in gynæceum ire occipio, puer ad me accurrit Meda:
Pene apprehendit pallio: resupinat: respicio: rogo,
Quamobrem retineat me: ait esse vetitum intro ad heram accedere:
Sophrona *modo fratrem huc, inquit, senis introduxit* Chremem,

Eumque

Eumque nunc esse intus cum illis: hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores
Suspenso gradu placide ire perrexi: accessi: astiti:
Animam compressi, aurem admovi, ita animum cœpi attendere,
Hoc modo sermonem captans. A. euge! Geta. *G. hic pulcherrimum*
Facinus audivi: itaque hercle exclamavi gaudio.
P. Quod? G. quodnam arbitrare? A. nescio. G. atqui mirificissimum:
Patruus tuus pater inventus est Phanio *uxori tuæ. A. hem,*
Quid ais? G. cum ejus consuevit olim matre in Lemno *clanculum.*
P. Somnium: utin hæc ignoraret suum patrem? G aliquid credito,
Phormio, *esse cause: sed me censen potuisse omnia*
Intelligere extra ostium, intus quæ inter sese ipsi egerint?
P. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audivi fabulam. G. imo etiam dabo
Quo magis credas: patruus interea inde huc egreditur foras:
Haud multo post cum patre idem recipit se intro denuo:
Ait uterque tibi potestatem ejus habendæ se dare:
Denique ego sum missus, te ut requirerem, atque adducerem.
A. Hem quid ergo? rape me: quid cessas? G. fecero. A. ô mi Phormio,
Vale. P. vale Antipho: *bene ita me dii ament, factum gaudeo.*

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Geta *tels* Antipho *that* Phany *is found to be* Chremes *daughter.*

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

O Fortune, ô good fortune, what a pleasure hast thou done my master *Antipho*, to day unlooked for!

A. What doth this good fellow meane?

G And put all us that be his friends out of feare! But ile stay no longer, but cast my cloake on my shoulder, and go seek him in all hast, to tell him of these good newes.

A. Dost thou understand what this fellow saith? P. Do you?

A. Not a jot.

P. No more do I.

G. I go presently to the bawds house, for there they are.

A. Ho *Geta.*

G. How now sir, its no new or strange thing for a man to be cald back and troubled when he is going on his way.

A. *Geta.*

G. He hath not done yet: go to sir, ile say never the more for your brawling.

A. Will you not stay?

G. Ile knock thee if thou wilt not hold thy peace.

A. Nay, thou, it may chance, shalt be knocked, if thou dost not stay the sooner.

G. Me thinks he should have more to do with me then he hath, that threatens me thus: but is it not he trow whom I seek? its even he.

P. Go talk with him presently.

Whats the matter with you?

G. Thou art the happiest man alive this day: out of doubt God loves thee, *Antipho.*

A. So I would have him: but I would faine know why I should think so.

G. Will you not be glad, if I make your worship merry?

A. Thou

A. Thou kilst me.

P. Away with these promises and tell us what newes.

G. Oh, wert thou here too *Phormio?*

P. I was here: but why dost thou not tell him?

G. Hearken: as soon as I had given you money in the market, I went straightway home; anon my master sent me to your wife.

A. Why so?

G. Nay, there I leave you: for its nothing to this thing I am about to tell you. As I was about to go into the nurcerie, *Mida* the lad came running to me, and puld me by the cloake, and hung about me, whereupon I looked back, and asked him why he puld me? then he got up and told me, that they would not let him go in to his mistris, because *Chremes* the old mans brother (as *Sophrona* said) and they were within close together. As soon as I heard that, I went softly to the doore, I stood still, I made no noise, I laid mine eare to the doore, and I listened to heare what they would say.

A. Go to *Geta.*

G. Here I heard that goodly matter, which made me almost cry out for joy.

P. What I pray thee?

G. What think you?

A. I know not.

G. Surely its a strange thing. Your uncle is found to be father to *Phany* your wife.

A. Ho, what saist thou?

G. He had to doe with her mother at Lemnum privily.

P. Thou dreamest: what, did not she know her father?

G. Thou maist beleeve that some of this is true which I say, though all is not, because I could hardly heare without the doores, all that which they did within.

P. It may be so, for I have heard such a tale.

G. Yes, ile tell thee somewhat why thou maist beleeve it rather. Thy uncle came forth of the house as I stood there, and anon after he & thy father went in againe, & both of them agreed that thou shouldst have her. At last they sent me to seek thee, and to bring thee to them.

A. Ho, why then carry me thither in all haste: why dost thou stay?

G. Ile dispatch presently.

A. Farewell good friend *Phormio.*

H. *Antipho* farewell. I am glad, so God help me, that all is so well.

Sententiæ.

Servi adulatores gratulantur dominis fortunatos successus rerum.

Servi sunt exploratores & secretorum rimatores.

In rebus prosperis lætamur.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

PHORMIO.

TAntam fortunam de improviso esse his datam?
Summa eludendi occasio est mihi nunc senes,
Et Phædriæ *curam adimere argentariam,*
Ne cuiquam suorum æqualium supplex sit:
Nam idem hoc argentum ita ut ingratis est datum,
His datum erit: hoc qui cogam, re ipsa repperi.
Nunc gestus mihi, voltusque est capiundus novus.
Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hoc proximum:
Inde hisce ostendam me, ubi eruntegressi foras:
Quò me assimularam ire ad mercatum, non eo.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

PHORMIO.

AND had they so good successe indeede, when they were out of all hope? I am very glad of it, I have now a very good occasion to coozen the old lads, *Phedria* shall not need to take care to get the money, nor be beholding to any of his friends. For I will have the money out of their purses, which the unthankfull bawds must have: I know how, and al. Marry I must get me another gate, and put on a new face, and so I will go to yonder narrow streete hard by, there ile stand, that the old doches may see mee when they come forth, I will make them beleeve I went to the market, but I never meant it.

Sententiæ.

Fortunati & improvisi eventus admirationem pariunt.

In hoc toti sunt Sycophantæ ut pecuniam vel fraude comparent, vel non reddant.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Cognita *Phanio*, senes à *Phormione* pecuniam repetunt. *Phormio* negat se redditurum. Hinc contentio inter eos oritur.

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHREMES.

Dii magnas merito gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando evenere hæc nobis, frater, prospere.
Quantum potest, nunc conveniendus Phormio *est,*
Priusquam dilapidet nostras triginta minas,
Vt auferamus. P. Demiphonem, *si domi est,*
Visam: ut quod. D. at nos ad te ibamus, Phormio.
P. De eadem hac fortasse causa? D. ita hercle. P. credidi.
Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum; an veremini,
Ne non id facerem, quod recepissem semel?
Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas est! tamen
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi esset fides.
C. Estne ea ita, ut dixti, liberalis? D. oppido.
P. Itaque ad vos venio nuntiatum, Demipho,
Paratum me esse: ubi voltis, uxorem date.
Nam omnes postibabui mihi res, ita uti par fuit,
Postquam tantopere id vos velle animum advorteram.
D. At hic dehortatus est me, ne illam tibi darem:
Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, si id feceris?
Olim cum honeste potuit, tum non est data:
Nunc viduam extrudi turpe est: ferme eadem omnia,
Quæ tute dudum coram me incusaveras.
P. Satin superbe illuditis me? D. qui? P. rogas?

Quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere:
Nam quo ore redibo ad eam, quam contempserim?
C. Tum autem Antiphonem *video ab sese amittere*
Invitum eam: inque. D. tum autem video filium
Invitum sane mulierem ab se amittere.
Sed transi sodes ad forum, atque illud mihi
Argentum jube rursum rescribi, Phormio.
P. Quod? nae ego praescripsi porro illis, quibus debui.
D. Quid igitur fiet? P. si vis mihi uxorem dare,
Quam despondisti, ducam: sin est, ut velis
Manere illam apud te, dos hic maneat Demipho:
Nam non est aequum me propter vos decipi:
Cum ego vestri honoris caussa repudium alteri
Remiserim, quae tantundem dotis dabat.
D. I hinc in malam rem cum isthac magnificentia,
Fugitive: etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,
Aut tua facta adeo? P. irritor. D. tune hanc duceres,
Si tibi data esset? P. fac periculum. D. ut filius
Cum illa habitet apud te: hoc vostrum consilium fuit.
P. Quaeso quid narras? D. quin tu mihi argentum cedo.
P. Imo vero, tu uxorem cedo. D. in jus ambula.
P. In jus? enimvero si porro esse odiosi pergitis.
D. Quid facies? P. egone? vos me indotatis modo
Patrocinari fortasse arbitramini:
Etiam dotatis soleo. C. quid id nostra? P. nihil.
Hic quandam noram, cujus vir uxorem. C. heml D. quid est?
P. Lemni habuit aliam. C. nullus sum. P. ex qua filiam
Suscepit: & eam clam educat. C. sepultus sum.
P. Haec adeo ego illi jam denarrabo. C. obsecro,
Ne facias. P. oh! tu is eras? D. ut ludos facit!
C. Missum te facimus. P. fabulae. C. quid vis tibi?
Argentum quod habes, condonamus te. P. audio:
Quid vos (malum) ergo me sic ludificamini
Inepti vestra puerili sententia?
Nolo, volo: volo, nolo rursum: cedo, cape:
Quod dictum, indictum est: quod modo erat ratum, irritum est.
C. Quo pacto, aut unde haec hic rescivit? D. nescio,
Nisi me dixisse nemini, id certo scio.
C. Monstri, ita me dii ament, simile. P. injeci scrupulum. D. heml
Hiccine ut à nobis hoc tantum argenti auferat,
Tam aperte irridens! emori hercle satius est:
Animo virili praesentique ut sis, para.
Vides tuum peccatum esse elatum foras,
Neque jam id celare posse te uxorem tuam:
Nunc quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, Chreme,
Id nosmet indicare placabilius est.

Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo
Vlcisci. P. Atat, nisi mihi prospicio, hæreo:
Hi gladiatorio animo ad me adfectant viam.
C. At vereor, ut placari possit. D. bono animo es:
Ego redigam vos in gratiam, hoc fretus, Chreme,
Cum è medio excessit, unde hæc suscepta est tibi.
P. Itane agitis mecum? satis astute aggredimini:
Non hercle ex re istius me instigasti, Demipho.
Ain tu, ubi peregrè tibi quod lubitum fuit, feceris:
Neque hujus sis veritus fœminæ primariæ,
Quin tu novo modo ei faceres contumelias:
Venias nunc precibus lautum peccatum tuum?
Hisce ego illam dictis ita tibi incensam dabo,
Vt ne restinguas, lachrumis si extillaveris.
D. Malum quod isti dii, deæque omnes duint:
Tanta ne affectum quemquam hominem esse audacia!
Nonne hoc publicitus scelus hinc deportarier
In solas terras! C. In id redactus sum loci,
Vt quid agam cum illo, nesciam prorsus. D. ego scio:
In jus eamus. P. in jus! huc si quid lubet.
D. Assequere, ac retine, dum huc ego servos evoco.
C. Etenim nequeo solus: accurre huc. P. una injuria est
Tecum. C. lege agito ergo. P. altera est tecum, Chreme.
D. Rape hunc. P. itane agitis? enimvero voce est opus.
Nausistrata, *exi. C. os opprime. D. impurum vide*
Quantum volet. P. Nausistrata *inquam. C. non taces?*
P. Taceam! D. nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere.
P. Vel oculum exculpe. est, ubi vos ulciscar, locus.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

Now Phany *is known whence she came, the old men would have their money again of* Phormio: Phormio *will not restore it, and thereupon they fall out and go to law.*

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHREMES.

BRother, I give God heartily thanks, because those things have faln out so well for us: now I think its best for us to talk with *Phormio* out of hand before he spend the thirty pound which he had of us, that we may get it again.

P. Ile go see *Demipho*, if he be at home.

D. And we are coming to you *Phormio*.

P. I think so, and it may be about the same matter too.

D. I truly.

P. I thought so: wherefore were ye coming to me? that's a jest, are ye afraid I would not perform that which I promised? surely as poore as I am, I had alwayes a care to keep my credit.

C. But say, is't not as I said? is she not a very

very kinde maide?

D. Very kinde.

P. Therefore I came to tell you *Demipho*, that I am ready: let me marry her when you will: for I set all other things aside as reason was, after I knew it was your minde that I should have her.

D. But *Chremes* hath counselled mee not to give her unto thee: for what will the people say (saith he) if thou shouldest? heretofore when you might have done it with honestie, then you would not: now that she is a widow, its no reason that she should bee thrust upon him; and many things moe, which you reckoned up to me of late.

P. You mock me very saucily, doe you not, think ye?

D. Why?

P. Do you ask? because I cannot now marry the other: for with what face can I goe to her againe which I have cast off?

C. Then I see also *Antipho* is not willing to part with her: say so.

D. Then I see also that my son is unwilling to part with the woman. But goe to the market *Phormio*, and get mee that same money againe.

P. What money? Of my word I have paid it to them, to whom I was appointed.

D. What shall we doe then?

P. If you will have me marry this woman which you have betrothed unto me, I am content. But if you wil have her stay at your house still, the dowry shall stay where it is. For its no reason that I should be deceived for you: since I was content to be divorced from another to save your credit, who would have given as good a dowry as that comes to.

D. Get thee hence and be hanged with thy liberality about thy neck, thou rogue; dost not think I know thee and thy good deeds too well?

P. I am catcht.

D Wouldst thou marry this woman, if thou mightest have her?

P. Try me.

D. What should my son dwell within thee? this was your drift.

P. What do you say, I pray you?

D. Marry give me my money I say.

P. Nay give you me my wife.

D. Come on, and walk with me to the consistory.

P. To the consistory! do and you will, if you mean to be famous for wranglers.

D. What will you do trow?

P. What I? you think that I am a fit proctour for none but for them that have nothing: yes I warrant you, I meet with some clients that have some what now and then.

C. Whats that to us?

P Nothing: I know a gentlewoman hereabouts, whose husband hath another.

C. How now?

D. Whats that he saith?

P. Wife at Lemnum.

C. I die, I die.

P. By which woman he hath a daughter, and he brings her up unawares to his wife.

C. I am buried.

P. Ile even goe tell her of this geare presently.

C. I pray thee doe not.

P. Oh are you the man?

D. What sport he makes!

C. We are content to let you goe.

P. Its but a tale.

C. What wilt thou have? Thou shalt keep the money still which thou hast.

P. I heare you; why then (with a mischiefe) doe you mock me ye dottrels saying like children, I will not, I will; I will, I will not; give me it, take it; ye say, and unsay; ye doe, and undoe.

C. How, and where trow you heard he of these things?

D. I.

D. I know not that, this I am sure, I told it to no body.

C. This is strange as God help me.

P. I have given them a bone to pick.

D. Hoe shall we suffer him to get away so much money from us, to fleere and geere at us in every corner? Ile die first. Therefore be of good courage, and pluck up a good heart, you see your fault is known abroad; and that you cannot keep it from your wife. I think it therefore best for some of us to tell her of it, for quietnesse sake, and then he may be revenged of the varlet as we list.

P. Alas, alas! unlesse I look to my selfe I am in for a bird. Yonder fellows come towards me swearing and staring like cavalliers.

C. I am afraid she will not be pacified.

D. Be of good cheare man, I warrant you ile make you friends, since she is dead, by whom you had this maiden.

P. Do you deale so with me? you set upon me very craftily: I tell you *Demipho* it shall be scarce good for him that you have set me on: doe you when you have done what you like abroad, nothing regard this good gentlewoman, but seeking to disgrace her afresh; doe you thinke, I say, to carry this fault cleanly away with a little intreaty? Ile tell her such a tale for this geare, that she shall not be well pleased with some of you.

D. What a mischiefe hath God sent us here? was there ever the like bold impudent fellow? would not this vilde varlet be banisht all good company?

C. I am brought to such a stay that I know not what to do with him.

D. I know, let's put him in the court.

P. In the court! I even there and you please.

D. Stay and hold him while I call my servants.

C. I cannot alone; come hither quickly.

P. I have an action against you.

C. Then take the law of him.

P. I have another against you *Chremes*.

D. Carry him away.

P. Is this your dealing? you will make me cry out of you. *Nausistrata* come forth of doores.

C. Stop his mouth.

P. *Nausistrata* I say.

C. Wilt thou not hold thy peace?

P. Should I hold my peace?

D. Pinch him in the guts unlesse he will follow.

P. Pull out mine eyes and you will, Ile finde a place to be revenged of you.

Sententiæ.

Parasitorum insignis est audacia & impudentia.

Quod parasitis semel in manus venit, nulla ratione extorquetur.

Maritus etiam ob peccatum non ita uxorem timeat, ut se virum esse obliviscatur.

Senes etiam pecuniæ studio rixas forenses non fugiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

Argumentum.

Phormio Chremetem prodit uxori de altera conjuge: *Chremes* graviter objurgatur, *Phormio* exultat tam probe se ultum senes. *Demipho* pro fratre intercedit, & orat ut huic uxor factum condonet. Ea neque se ignoscere dicit, neque promittere quidquam, sed filii judicio permittere omnia.

Nausistrat,

NAVSISTRATA, CHREMES, PHORMIO, DEMIPHO.

Quis nominat me? C. hem! N. quid istic turba est, obsecro,
Mi vir? P. hem! quid nunc obticuisti? N. quis hic homo est?
Non mihi respondes! P. hiccine ut tibi respondeat,
Qui hercle ubi sit, nescit! C. cave isti quicquam credas.
P. Abi; tange: si non totus friget, me enece.
C. Nihil est. N. quid ergo est? quid istic narrat? P. jam scies:
Auscultа. C. pergin credere? N. quid ego, obsecro,
Huic credam, qui nihil dixit? P. desinat miser
Timore. Non pol timere est, quod tu tam times.
C. Egone timeo? P. recte sane: quando nihil times,
Et hoc nihil est quod ego dico, tu narra. D. scelus,
Tibi nariet! P. Eho tu, factum est abs te sedulo
Pro fratre. N. mi vir, non mihi narras? C. at N. quid ut?
C. Non opus est dicto. P. tibi quidem: at scito huic opus est,
In Lemno. *C. hem quid ais? D. non taces? P. clam te. C. hei mihi!*
P. Vxorem duxit. N. mi homo, dii melius duint.
P. Sic factum est. N. perii misera. P. & inde filiam
Suscepit jam unam, dum tu dormis. C. quid agimus?
N. Pro dii immortales, facinus indignum & malum!
P. Hoc actum est. N. an quidquam hodie est factum indignius!
Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum est, tum fiunt senes.
Demipho, *te appello: nam me cum hoc ipso dissedet loqui:*
Hoccine erant itiones crebræ, & mansiones diutinæ
Lemni! *hæccine erat, quæ nostros fructus minuebat, vilitas!*
D. Ego, Nausistrata, *esse in hac re culpam meritam non nego:*
Sed eam, quæ sit ignoscendo. P. verba fiant mortuo.
D. Nam neque negligentia tua, neque id odio fecit tuo.
Violentus, fere abhinc annos quindecim, mulierculam
Eam compressit, unde hæc nata est: neque post illam unquam attigit.
Ea mortem obiit: è medio abiit: qui sit in re hac scrupulus?
Quamobrem te oro, ut alia tua facta sint, æquo animo hoc feras.
N. Quid ego æquo animo! cupio misera in hac re jam defungier.
Sed quid sperem? ætate porro minus peccaturum putem?
Jam tum erat senex, senectus si verecundos facit:
An mea forma, atque ætas magis expetenda est Demipho?
Quid mihi nunc adfers, quamobrem expectem, aut sperem porro non fore?
P. Exequias Chremeti, *quibus est commodum ire, jam tempus est.*
Sic dabo: age nunc, age, Phormionem *qui volet lacessito.*
Faxo tali eum mactatum, atque hic est, infortunio.
Redeat sane in gratiam: jam supplicii satis est mihi.
Habet hæc, ei quod, dum vivat, usque ad aurem obganniat.
N. An meo merito credo? quid ego nunc commemorem Demipho
Sigillatim, qualis in istum fuerim? D. novi æque omnia

Tecum. N. meriton hoc meo videtur factum? D. minime genitum:
Verum quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
Ignosce: orat, confitetur, purgat: quid vis amplius?
P. Enimvero priusquam hec dat veniam, mihi prospiciam, & Phædriæ.
Heus Nausistrata, *priusquam huic respondes temere, audi. N. quid est?*
P. Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli:
Eas dedi tuo gnato: is pro sua amica lenoni dedit.
C. Hem quid ais! N. adeon hoc indignum tibi videtur, filius
Homo adolescens, si habet unam amicam, tu uxores duas?
Nihil pudere? quo ore illum objurgabis? responde mihi.
D. Faciet ut voles. N. imo ut jam scias meam sententiam,
Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quisquam, neque respondeo
Prius, quam gnatum videro: ejus judicio permitto omnia:
Quod is jubebit, faciam. P. mulier sapiens es, Nausistrata.
N. Satis tibi est. P. imo vero pulchre disseredo, & probe,
Et præter spem. N. tu tuum nomen dic quod est Ph. mihi? Phormio,
Vestræ familiæ hercle amicus, & tuo summus Phædriæ.
N. Phormio: *at ego æcastor posthac tibi, quod potero & quæ voles,*
Faciamque & dicam. P. benigne dicis. N. pol meritum est tuum.
P. Vin primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam, Nausistrata?
Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? N. capio. P. me ad cœnam voca.
N. pol vero voco. D. eamus intro hinc. N. fiat: sed ubi est Phædria,
Judex noster? P. jam hic saxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

ACT. V. SCEN. XI.

The Argument.

Phormio *tels* Nausistrata *that her husband* Chremes *had another wife.* Chremes *is well shent for his labour.* Phormio *is very glad that he hath revenged the old lads so kindely.* Demipho *pleads hard for his brother, and intreats his wife to forgive him. She makes answer, that she should neither forgive him, nor promise him any thing, but is content to leave all to her sonnes discretion.*

Nausistrata, Chremes, Phormio, Demipho.

VVHo cals me?

C. Out alas!

N. Husband, what a coile is there?

P. Ho! why would you not speak erewhile?

N. What is he for a man? why dost thou not answer me?

P. Would you have him answer you, that knowes not where he is?

C. Take heed, do not beleeve this fellow, whatsoever he saith.

P. Goe thy way, lay thy hand upon him, if he be not as cold as a stone, let me be dead.

C. Here is nothing to do.

N. No, Whats that then thou pratlest about?

P. You shall know by and by, heark in thine eare.

C. Wilt thou beleeve him?

N. Wha

N. What ſhould I beleeve him? he hath told me nothing yet.

Ph. The poore ſoule dotes for feare.

N. Its not for nought that you are ſo afraide.

C. Am I afraide?

P. I truely are you ſir. If you are not afraid, and if it be nothing that I ſay, doe you tell it I pray you.

D. Thou filth, ſhould he tell it thee!

P. Aho, you ſir, you have taken great paines for your brother.

N. Husband, will you not tell me?

C. But.

N. What but?

C Its not worth the telling.

P. Not for you perhaps, but its worth the knowing for her. In Lemnum.

C. Out alas, what ſaiſt thou?

D. Wilt thou not hold thy peace?

P. Vnawares to you.

C. Alas, what ſhall I doe?

P. He married a wife.

N. Marrie God ſwarbour.

P. Tis as I tell you.

N. Out upon it, I am undone.

P. And by her he hath one daughter, when you thought of nothing leſte.

C. What ſhall we doe?

N. O good God, what a wicked pranck is this!

P. This is done and paſt.

N. Was any this day alive ſerved as I am! why forſooth when they come home to their wives, they complaine they are old. *Demipho*, I appeale to thee, for I am aſhamed to talke with him: was this your often going, and long ſtaying at Lemnum! was this the cheapnes of corne that mard our market at Lemnum!

D. *Nauſiſtrata*, I doe not denie, but that he is worthy to be blamed for that hee hath done, but yet the matter is not ſo great, but you may pardon him if you pleaſe.

N. You were as good ſpeak to one that is dead.

D. For he did it not either for that hee did not care for you, or for that he did miſlike you, but being drunke upon a time, about fifteene yeers agoe, hee lay with that woman, and got this maide by her: afterward he never toucht her. Shee is now dead, ſhe is not to be ſeene, what great matter is here to ſtand upon? wherfore I intreate thee take it patiently, as thou haſt done heretofore.

N. What ſhould I take patiently! poore ſoule, I could be content to endure any thing in this caſe: but what hope have I? ſhall I thinks he will doe ſo no more, becauſe he is old? he was old then, if that would have mended the matter. As for my beauty and age, is that any better now then it was then? What canſt thou ſay *Demipho*? what reaſon have I to thinke that he will doe no more ſo?

P. Its time now that *Chremes* were faire buried So ile ſerve them all: go too, go too now, let who wil provoke *Phormio*, he ſhall fare even as well I trow, as hee hath done. We will be friends now, if hee pleaſe: I have even puniſhed him enough. She hath ſomewhat I think to lay in his diſh, as long as he lives.

N. Have I deſerved thinke you, that he ſhould ſerve me thus? what need I, *Demipho*, call to minde how I have behaved my ſelfe toward him in every point?

D. I know it as well as your ſelfe.

N. Doe you thinke indeed that I have any way deſerved this at his hands?

D. No truly: but becauſe that which is done cannot be undone, forget & forgive him: he doth intreat you, he confeſſeth his fault, he cleares himſelfe as well as he can: would you have more?

P. But before ſhe forgives him, Ile provide for my ſelfe and *Phedria*. Hoe *Nauſiſtrata*, harke in your eare, before you make him any anſwer.

N. V Vhats the matter?

P. I have coozened him, I may tell you, of thirty pounds, and given it to your son *Phedria*: he gave it to the bawd for his true love.

O. Oh, what saist thou!

N. Is it so hainous a matter, that thy son, a young man, should have one sweet heart, when thou hast two wives? Are you not ashamed? with what face canst thou chide him? tell me.

D. He shall do as you would have him.

N. To tell you my mind plainly, I neither forgive him, nor promise him any thing, nor make him answer, before I see my sonne: let him do as he thinks good, ile doe that he bids me doe.

P. I commend thee, thou art a good wise woman, *Nausistrata*.

N. Are you content it should be so?

P. I truly, I like it wel, it is better then I thought it would be.

N. But say, tell me whats your name?

P. What my name! *Phormio*, one that wisheth your whole family very well, but specially your sonne *Phedria*.

N. *Phormio*, assure thy selfe Ile do any thing for thee hereafter that I can.

P. Its more of your good will, then of my deserving.

N. Yes truely, you have deserved well of me.

P. Why then, *Nausistrata*, wilt thou begin to day, and doe any thing for me that may please me, and displease thy husband?

N. I with all my heart.

P. Then bid me to supper.

N. Come, and welcome.

D. Let's goe in.

N. Content. But where is *Phedria* our umpire?

P. I hope to God he will be here. Fare you well, and clap your hands.

Sententiæ.

Male sibi conscii tanquam peccatores obstupescunt.

Magna sit controversia inter uxorem honestam & maritum mœchum: est enim conjugium dispar & infidele.

Vinum nihil moderatum suadet.

Amor meretricius est fundi calamitas.

Senilis uxor impuro marito est contemptissima.

Factum fieri nequit infectum.

Vere resipiscenti venia danda est.

FINIS.